

The Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire

Volume 116: start

THE RECORD SOCIETY OF  
LANCASHIRE AND CHESHIRE

FOUNDED TO TRANSCRIBE AND PUBLISH ORIGINAL  
DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE TWO COUNTIES

VOLUME CXVI



# COUNCIL AND OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 1976

## *President*

Professor A. R. Myers, M.A., Ph.D., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

## *Hon. Secretary*

B. C. Redwood, M.A., c/o Cheshire Record Office, The Castle, Chester

## *Hon. Treasurer*

B. W. Quintrell, Ph.D., c/o School of History, Liverpool University,  
8 Abercromby Square, Liverpool 7

## *Other Members of Council*

The Very Reverend G. W. O. Addleshaw, B.D., M.A., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.	J. J. Bagley, M.A., F.R.Hist.S.
G. A. Carter, F.L.A.	W. H. Chaloner, M.A., Ph.D.
M. G. Cook, M.A.	R. Dickinson, B.Sc., Ph.D.
R. N. Dore, M.A.	R. Sharpe France, M.A.
B. E. Harris, M.A., Ph.D.	Mrs. J. I. Kermodé, B.A.
J. D. Marshall, B.Sc.(Econ.), Ph.D.	Professor J. S. Roskell, M.A., D.Phil.
	P. Spufford, M.A., Ph.D.(Cantab.), F.R.Hist.S.

LETTERS  
AND ACCOUNTS OF  
WILLIAM BRERETON  
OF MALPAS

Edited by  
E. W. IVES, B.A., Ph.D.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY  
1976

The Society wishes to acknowledge with gratitude the assistance given towards the cost of publication by

The Twenty Seven Foundation

The University of Birmingham

The Cheshire County Council

© 1976

Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire and E.W. Ives



PRINTED BY Unwin Brothers Limited

THE GRESHAM PRESS OLD WOKING SURREY ENGLAND

*Produced by 'Uneoprint'*

A member of the Staples Printing Group

# CONTENTS

PREFACE	vii
ABBREVIATIONS	ix
INTRODUCTION	
William Brereton <i>c.</i> 1490-1536	1
The accounts and papers of William Brereton	2
Accounting procedures	8
Office-holding and the profitability of royal grants	11
The traffic in crown offices	21
Authority and politics in Cheshire and the March	28
William Brereton and the legislation of 1536	33
Farming and estate management	42
The wealth of William Brereton	53
EDITORIAL METHOD	67
DOCUMENTS	
Letters: L1 to 33	69
Business documents: D1 to 74	99
Bailiffs' Accounts	
B1 1528-30 draft account	113
B2 1530-31 engrossed account	126
B3 1531-32 engrossed account	150
B4 1532-33 engrossed account	170
B5 1533-34 engrossed account	188
Receiver-General's Accounts	
R1 1530-31 engrossed account	207
R2 1530-31 'book of parcels'	229
R3 1532-33 engrossed account	249
R4 1534-35 summary	266
Miscellaneous	
M1 1531 rental	273
M2 1545 list of outstanding debts	276
TABLES	
1 The Brereton accounts	3
2 Crown offices and grants held by William Brereton	12-15
3 List of the Brereton properties	41-42
MAP	
Cheshire and the Northern Marches of Wales	viii
PLATE	
Receiver-General's Account, 1532-33	9
INDEX	281



## PREFACE

The documents in this volume are printed by courtesy of the Trustees of the British Museum, the Public Record Office and the Cheshire County Council. Their collection and preparation has been much assisted by the Cheshire County Archivist, Mr. Brian Redwood, and his staff. To Dr. W. R. B. Robinson, Dr. Prys Morgan of the University College, Swansea, Miss M. M. Condon and Dr. J. A. Guy of the Public Record Office, my colleagues Dr. Wendy Davies and Mr. C. C. Dyer and a graduate of this university, Mr. Geoffrey Chesters, I owe thanks not only for generous help given, but also for valuable criticism and advice. My debt to the Twenty-Seven Foundation, the Publications Fund of this university and the Cheshire County Council is recorded elsewhere; without their support this book could not have appeared. The same is true of the unstinted efforts of the Record Society, especially Mrs. J. Kermode. What I owe to the assistance and criticism of my wife is more than even she knows.

The University of Birmingham

E. W. Ives



## ABBREVIATIONS

C.R.O. Cheshire Record Office

B.M. British Library

*L. and P.* *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic of the reign of Henry VIII*

*D.K.R.* *Reports of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records*

All documents cited without location are from the Public Record Office, London.



## INTRODUCTION

On Wednesday, 17 May 1536, William Brereton was beheaded on Tower Hill, his crime high treason and his offence adultery with Anne Boleyn.<sup>1</sup> Four died with Brereton and two days later the queen herself was executed. Brereton is remembered only for his role in this, the Tudor tragedy—a brief appearance (two weeks exactly from arrest to the scaffold), and a minor part among men more prominent or notorious: Viscount Rochford, Anne's brother, Henry Norris, groom of the stool and Henry VIII's close friend, Sir Francis Weston, the king's former page, and Mark Smeaton the court musician whose arrest precipitated the catastrophe. Brereton was even forgotten when the Norris family, the Westons and supremely the Boleyns were restored to fortune.<sup>2</sup> Yet, by an irony, William Brereton is now one of the best documented men of his rank in the early Tudor period, incomparably better recorded than any of his fellow victims. The penalty for treason involved loss of personal property and although the papers of the important men have disappeared, possibly after being restored to their families, the private papers of William Brereton have survived, preserved in the archives of the crown.

### WILLIAM BRERETON *c.* 1490-1536

William Brereton was the sixth son of Sir Randolph Brereton of Malpas, chamberlain of the county palatine.<sup>3</sup> His mother was Eleanor, daughter of Piers Dutton of Halton and he was born about 1490. Along with three of his brothers, William entered royal service; by 1521 he was a groom of the king's chamber, and from 1524, groom of the privy chamber. The holder of the latter post was in close contact with the monarch and thus with the source of that distribution of honours, grants and privileges which was one of the main political resources the Tudors used to recruit and maintain loyal service and support. The result for William was a flood of royal offices which by 1530-31 made him the greatest royal servant in Cheshire and North Wales. He also enjoyed a number of lucrative royal farms and grants of land in Chorlton and the estate of the dissolved abbey of Lesnes in Kent. Personal advantage was not, moreover, the only consequence of close attendance on the king; influence could be exerted for others—at a suitable price. The result for Brereton is seen in an accumulation of grants and annuities from private persons and from monasteries.

The most lucrative of Brereton's grants from the crown arose from his connection with the Savage family of Clifton, later Rocksavage. The rise of this family from the success of Sir John Savage who commanded the left wing at Bosworth and his brother Thomas, Archbishop of York and president of Henry VII's council—a rise which was to take the family to an earldom under Charles I—had been jeopardised by the turbulent behaviour of Sir John's son and grandson, which forced the family first into debt and then to the temporary surrender of its lands to the crown. Brereton secured the lease and in 1529 he married the grandson's widow, Elizabeth, and secured the wardship of the heir.<sup>4</sup> Lady Savage was not only a person of status in Cheshire, she was the daughter of Charles, earl of Worcester, Henry VIII's cousin and lord chamberlain. Royal match-making is probable,

royal approval certain, and the marriage was followed by further grants from the crown which would have given Brereton and his wife control of the Savage fortune until 1547.

Brereton was no remote and casual absentee. His position in Cheshire and North Wales was the result of deliberate calculation and he used his authority with a good deal of freedom—witness his treatment of the local monasteries—not only to benefit his family but also to influence Cheshire politics where he seems to have been active as the head of the currently ruling faction.<sup>5</sup> In the March and North Wales the same was true, most noticeably in the summer of 1534 when Brereton held court at the Holt Castle, attended by almost all the gentry of the county palatine and the border, and there hanged his principal enemy, John Eyton.<sup>6</sup> All in all, William Brereton had little to learn from the text-book 'over-mighty subject'.

The involvement of so successful a courtier and local politician in the fall of Anne Boleyn can be ascribed to two factors. The first was faction at the royal court which, indeed, is the key to the whole Boleyn tragedy.<sup>7</sup> In the early spring of 1536, courtiers opposed to Anne saw an opportunity in the king's casual interest in Jane Seymour. They organised a powerful faction to put pressure on Henry, while others rallied to the queen. Cromwell intervened against Anne; Henry was eventually persuaded to listen to her critics and they then dragged the queen down by using some of her supporters, Brereton included. The allegation of adultery was a pretext, but a devastating one.

The second factor which brought Brereton down was his position and record in Cheshire and North Wales.<sup>8</sup> He represented the traditional policy by which the crown sought to rule in areas of particular difficulty by delegating power to local 'men of worship', despite the risk that this power might also be used for private ends. The new thinking on a unitary sovereign state was quite contrary and Brereton was thus an obstacle to progress; it is hard to conceive how Tudor policies towards Cheshire and Wales would have worked had he been allowed to survive. On his death the crown made sure that nobody succeeded to his power; his offices were divided and many were not given to local men at all. In the county palatine, William Brereton 'hadd all the holle rewle and gouernaunce under owr souereigne lord the kynge's grace'; in the March he kept 'grett porte'.<sup>9</sup> He was the last to do so.

#### THE ACCOUNTS AND PAPERS OF WILLIAM BRERETON

The history of William Brereton's papers after they had been seized for the crown is a matter for conjecture. By the curiosity that Brereton was rich in offices and farms but held comparatively little in fee, his death brought the crown inconsiderable capital, simply the chance to redistribute the patronage he had enjoyed. So though his papers went probably to the treasurer of First Fruits and Tenths—by an irony the auditor John Gostwick whom Brereton himself had employed—and ultimately found a home in the Augmentation Office archive in the Exchequer, they had little relation to day-to-day business.<sup>10</sup> Presumably they were stored away and forgotten, with the happy result that most are in excellent physical condition. At some

time losses occurred—for one item only the cover now exists—and an unknown number were removed, those which are identifiable ending up in the Stowe collection.<sup>11</sup>

### Accounts

The largest part of the Brereton material is formed by accounts and related documents covering the period 1528-30 to 1534-35.<sup>12</sup> Drafts exist for 1528-30 and 1532-34 of the 'ministers' accounts', accounts, that is, of

**Table 1 The Brereton Accounts**

Dates	Receiver-General's Accounts	Engrossed Ministers' Accounts	Receiver-General's Book	Ministers' Accounts and Documents	Miscellaneous
1528-30				SC6 Hen. VIII/ 402 [B1]; 403 [see above n. 11]	
1529-30				E315/410 ff. 33-34v [Salop]	
1530-31	E315/275 ff. 1-21v [R1]	E315/276 ff. 1-29v [B2]	SC6 Hen. VIII/404 [R2]		E315/410 ff. 24-32 [rental] [M1]
1531-32		E315/277 ff. 1-27 [B3]			
1532-33	E315/275 ff. 26-41v [R3]	E315/277 ff. 28-52 [B4]		SP1/238 ff. 132-148 [draft for B4]	
1533-34		E315/276 ff. 31-35 [B5]		SC6 Hen. VIII/ 405 [Clifton and Ship- brook]	
1534-35	SC12/23/ 51 [summary] [R4]			SC12 Port. 17/94 [demesnes of the Holt]	C.R.O. DCH/ E294 [debts to Lady Brereton M2]

the bailiffs and other deputies who administered Brereton's estates, together with a rental for the estates in Shropshire taken in 1531. The final form of these accounts was the large fair copy, engrossed for Brereton's inspection, and this has survived for each of the four years 1530-31 to 1533-34. The engrossed accounts of John Norbury, Brereton's receiver-general or overall finance officer, have been preserved also for two years, 1530-31 and 1532-33, and for 1530-31 his 'book of parcels', the detailed record of Norbury's own activity, has survived as well. The record is more fragmentary for the last eighteen months of Brereton's life, precisely, it seems, because the accounts for 1534-35 (probably not yet in final form) and the vouchers for November 1535 to May 1536 would have been heavily in use in the weeks following his death and may well have been returned to his widow with the rest of his goods, chattels, deeds and obligations at the end of June.<sup>13</sup> But a summary of the 1534-35 accounts was made to assist in the redistribution of Brereton's assets, and this is now among the State Papers, and a supporting document for the lost 1534-35 account of the bailiff of the Holt also exists. A list of Norbury's arrears for the year was extant at the Public Record Office in 1882, but its present location is unknown.<sup>14</sup> Fortunately a statement of debts still outstanding was attached by Brereton's widow to her own will in 1545 and belongs now to the Cholmondeley collection at Chester.

Brereton's accounts concern his properties and offices, and none of his private expenses have been discovered, but Norbury's 1530-31 book includes a number of disbursements made on his master's behalf. Apart from the unlikely survival of such a number of accounts for a private individual from early Tudor Cheshire, what makes the Brereton collection remarkable is its completeness, particularly for 1530-31. All the Cheshire accounts which have been discovered for William Brereton are printed in this volume, either in transcription or summary with the exception of the unengrossed ministers' accounts and documents for 1532-33 and 1533-34, but with the addition of an extract from the Shropshire rental of 1531.

A number of public accounts associated with William Brereton, are not printed here. Two represent his work as receiver-general in Cheshire and Flint to Katharine of Aragon, dowager princess of Wales for 1533-34 and 1534-35.<sup>15</sup> Others are for repairs to royal property in Cheshire and the March under Brereton's custody.<sup>16</sup> The most interesting is the list of expenses incurred by Brereton, Thomas Wriothesley and Edward Leighton in travelling north to Durham and in the Midlands and the Home Counties in 1530, collecting signatures from the English magnates to a petition to the pope in support of the king's divorce suit.<sup>17</sup>

### **Business Documents**

The business documents of William Brereton printed here are what can be identified as surviving from the miscellaneous material seized in 1536. In the Augmentation Office archive are others which, plausibly, were taken at the same time—a list of the offices held by William Brereton's father, Sir Randolph, copies of the patents enjoyed by his rival Ralph Egerton and undated material from the manor of Finchley which he occupied, not to mention random transcriptions relating to offices in the Palatinate.<sup>18</sup> But lacking positive identification, these have been omitted.

The documents printed fall into a number of categories. Some are originals of the grants Brereton received, mainly royal letters patent, but including a number from private persons. The earliest, from 1508, is the gift by Sir Randolph of an annuity, and the latest, the 1534 regrant for life by the abbot of Valle Crucis of the stewardship there, coupled with the tithes of the church of Ruabon. Most of the royal letters patent are known from enrolments in chancery or the palatinate of Chester, but not the earliest, the grant in 1522 of the salt tolls of Northwich. There are three leases, one for the tithes of Shocklach, and two from the south-east, probably connected with Brereton's service at court.

Another group of documents is directly related to the running of the Brereton estates. Some are receipts for money from the bailiff of Shipbrook for rents in 1529 and 1530. These can be tied with the entry in the draft account for 1528-30 'payd to Rondulph Brereton of Chester in dyverse parcelles', but a receipt for £4 borrowed by Lady Elizabeth Savage is a separate item in the accounts, 'allowed to the seid Richard in money by hym paid by my Lady Savage's commaundmente to Hugh Alders of Chester'. (It is receipts of this sort which are intended when 'bills' are mentioned among the sums paid out on the ministers' accounts). Some are contracts between Brereton and his bailiffs. These take the form of a bond to William from the officer concerned, backed up by a number of guarantors, warranting in particular the payment of moneys due; the amount of the security varies—sometimes the equivalent of the income of the estate, sometimes more, and at Tattenhall, with a liability of £36 0s. 0d. a year, the bond was in 100 marks, £66 13s. 4d. Other estate documents are the letter of attorney to receive back land mortgaged by Sir John Savage, a covenant by Robert Middleton to pursue the rights he claimed in Finchley and the agreement for 1530 for the sale of the Finchley Woods.

Indentures regulating the exercise of William Brereton's offices make up the largest single category among the business documents. For the chamberlainship, for example, there are four separate documents, the first two dating from 19 November 1530, a few months after William Brereton succeeded his father as chamberlain. The parties were William Brereton and Randolph Brereton of Chester, gent., the clerk or baron of the palatine exchequer who had had a long association with the new chamberlain. By the first document, William made Randolph his deputy chamberlain, and Randolph, in turn, agreed to indemnify William for any actions on his part. The second document was a bond to William by Randolph and five sureties in the sum of £1,000 to observe the terms agreed. Four years later, in August 1535, William reappointed Randolph to office during pleasure and the terms were spelt out in more detail in an agreement dated 30 September, which included the provision for Randolph to retire at will. The 1530 bond was annulled but the original sureties with two others added joined Randolph in a fresh bond of £1,000 to observe the new indenture.

Perhaps the most interesting documents are those which throw light on an aspect of Tudor life about which we know too little, the trade in royal grants and offices. By their nature such papers have a short term importance only; over the years only the formal letters patent seem worth preserving. But the bleakness of May 1536 froze the papers of a man in full tide of the

patronage game and warded off any such selection. It is here that the break-up of Brereton material is so much to be regretted. His correspondence makes it clear that Brereton collected information on likely grants with the avidity of a stock market speculator, but thanks to the redistribution of his papers by ill-advised curators it is no longer possible to say what investments he had toyed with or what sort of 'data bank' he had built up. This theme is also represented in Brereton's letters and in a number of Chester enrolments which throw light on the quarrel he had with Sir Ralph Egerton of Ridley over the royal farm of Shotwick.<sup>19</sup>

The final handful of documents represent the whole range of Brereton's interests. Two concern his intervention in the monastery of Valle Crucis, and another from the March is the recognisance of a suspect to appear before Brereton as required. For Cheshire, his influence is seen in a bond by the abbot of Vale Royal and an earlier exercise of 'extort power and might' in taking over the collection of £200 owed by some Cheshire men to a London merchant.<sup>20</sup> His feud with Egerton is represented by the bond of Egerton's son to Brereton to abide the arbitration agreed between them and his capacity to act as a patron in his own right by the grant to Edward Fytton of the next presentation to the church of Alderley. Only one appearance by Brereton as a feoffee to uses is recorded, and that in Hertfordshire, but in 1531 he used his London connections to find Sir William Brereton of Brereton a substantial loan. The latest document of all is a transcription from the Exchequer Memoranda of the record of Brereton's homage for the abbey and manor of Lesnes.

### Letters

The core of William Brereton's surviving correspondence is formed by some two dozen letters from fourteen writers and three letters by Brereton himself. The rarity of his own letters is only to be expected in an age when letter books were novel. Indeed one survives only because it was preserved in the papers of the recipient, Thomas Cromwell, and so passed into crown custody when he was executed. In addition there are a number of other documents which may be grouped with the letters. One is a petition directed by Brereton in 1531 to the chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster in defence of his rights as steward of Halton. Another is a copy of a royal patent similar to those noted among the conjectural Brereton material, but in this case actually addressed to him. Also included are some communications between third parties but directly relating to the accounts and papers and probably preserved by Brereton.<sup>21</sup> A number of items of only conjectural provenance are, as before, omitted. Two refer to monastic affairs in Cheshire—at St. Werburgh's and Vale Royal—and others to the family settlement on the death of Brereton's father in 1530.<sup>22</sup> The most suggestive is a draft, dated 1533, for a grant of the privilege of free election to the Cistercian order, precisely at the time when Brereton was deeply engaged in its affairs at Valle Crucis and Vale Royal.<sup>23</sup>

Monastic affairs are also the theme of three of the letters to William Brereton. Two deal with scandals at Valle Crucis; the third, sent by a resident at St. Werburgh's in the early 1530s is the longest letter in the

whole correspondence and is of first importance for the history of the house and the county palatine. Another concern in the correspondence is with the running of Brereton's estate and the management of his offices. John Norbury's letter to William includes information about the collection of money as does the letter from Richard Leftwich, which also deals with his work as deputy-escheator. Leftwich also wrote to secure office for himself in Brereton's service, and this is another recurrent theme. John Puleston wrote twice to secure the post of deputy-escheator in Merioneth for a friend, and William Pole sought employment for a kinsman, James Ketill. Both concerns are also found in the three letters from Randolph Brereton, later baron of the exchequer at Chester, but his preoccupation was with another side of William's career, patronage struggles at the royal court. The particular issue was the competition with Egerton, but Brereton also appears in the letters of John Puleston and Walter Walsh as an ally in the struggle for jobs, and in those from John Lord Audley and William Knight he figures as a sponsor for men and matters from the county palatine.

The longest sequence in the correspondence, six letters, again concerns Brereton as a patron, but a patron at court for a Hanse merchant, Edward Smytting. Smytting had been importing fine hangings from the continent since at least 1519.<sup>24</sup> In 1528 he brought to England four religious tapestries 'the storye of Christe's mawndye', 'the praying of hym in the gardeyn', 'Jehsus bering the crosse' and 'the hanging of our lorde on the crosse'—in the expectation that Wolsey or Henry VIII himself would buy. For some reason no sale materialised, Smytting got into debt and had to mortgage three of his tapestries, and even that was not enough to keep his London creditors at bay. Precisely how Brereton came into the story is not clear, but dealings with London merchants had perhaps identified him as a useful agent to employ at court; 'employ' is the appropriate term, for the letters show Smytting expected to pay William Brereton his reward. The sequence has to be reconstructed on internal evidence, but what are probably the earliest items show Smytting already removed to Chester and under Brereton's protection. Wolsey instructed Brereton and Smytting's 'special frende', Harman Hulseman, to take up the matter with his treasurer; Brereton at the same time was looking for a buyer and trying to get Smytting royal letters of protection which would have allowed the merchant to return to London without fear of arrest for debt to sort out the muddle himself. Brereton could get nothing like the amount Smytting wanted, and the merchant hints that he was being forced to accept a knock-down price. He came to London without protection and took sanctuary at Westminster, only to see the one unmortgaged tapestry embezzled by the priest he had deposited it with. Brereton showed the other three to Henry but the king refused to have them, even below cost, and Smytting was reduced to pricing them for Henry at a loss of nearly 25%. Brereton also tried to put pressure on the fraudulent priest and Thomas Cromwell came into the picture as adviser to Wolsey.<sup>25</sup> Smytting obtained his protection at the start of 1529 but as Wolsey's status declined, his only buyer was the king.<sup>26</sup> In the following November Henry bought from Smytting and a Robert Cokes, probably a creditor, twenty seven Flemish ells of arras 'of silver and gold, of the story of Christ's Passion', for £81—nearly £200 less than the mortgaged value.<sup>27</sup>

**Litigation**

One category has been entirely omitted from this collection, material relating to lawsuits. The most dramatic material belongs to the quarrel Brereton had with John Eyton, a quarrel which has its place in the story of the union of England and Wales in 1536.<sup>28</sup> One other star chamber accusation has survived but is too mutilated for the circumstances to be recovered, although the allegation is clearly of riotous behaviour and false imprisonment.<sup>29</sup> Little is known, either, of lawsuits between Brereton and the Egertons of Ridley over the farm of Shotwick prior to the agreement to arbitration. There are suits against men who were William Brereton's supporters but no chancery or star chamber cases involving Egerton and Brereton directly.<sup>30</sup> One posthumous case, however, sheds an important light on another side of Brereton's activities, his relationship with the Cistercian abbey of Vale Royal, and explains the presence among his business papers of the two bonds, one in draft and one in final form, by Abbot John Harware.<sup>31</sup>

**ACCOUNTING PROCEDURES**

The accounting procedures in these documents are those standard for the period. The accounts printed here were drawn up by the individual accountants responsible for each property or asset and by the receiver-general who consolidated these individual statements and added what he was directly responsible for. In addition there may originally have been records which Brereton himself arranged to keep of the income he received from the estate and elsewhere and of his household expenses, but nothing of this has survived. Where properties were leased out or 'farmed' in return for an annual fixed sum, the 'farmer' simply paid his dues to the receiver-general, and there was an end to it. Most holdings, however, were managed by a bailiff for a yearly fee. The reckoning of such a bailiff began with the rental which set out the items he had to account for regularly, chiefly the income from tenants and the demesnes. Although large landowners, such as the Duchy of Lancaster, were ceasing to rely on the rental as it could rapidly get out of date, Brereton certainly called for new rentals when he took over the Savage estates.<sup>32</sup> For their Shropshire properties that rental has survived. It shows that Brereton's receiver-general visited the holdings one by one between 24 and 27 April 1531, noting not only the lands to be accounted for, but special items such as woods and any military obligations. Rentals were strictly made, and the Stainsby accounts record rent 'ouer charged by a rentall mayd by Randull Brereton of Chester for the coole myndes'. An extract from the Shropshire rental is printed as typical; it covers Wootton, Onibury and Walton, together the largest property, where William Slade the bailiff for the county resided. The bailiff was responsible for paying the total in the rental and this was known as his 'charge'.

In addition a bailiff had to account for a number of fluctuating amounts. Standard for manorial properties were the receipts, if any, of manorial courts; these were recorded on the court rolls or, occasionally, transmitted to the audit by a special 'estreat'. Other manorial dues included the heriot—the surrender to the lord of the best beast or chattel of a deceased tenant—and payment for commuted labour services. Where a demesne was not

included in the rental it had also to be accounted for by the bailiff. Perhaps, as at Shotwick or the Holt in 1530-31, he might manage the fields in person, or as at Bradley, take a lease of the demesnes himself, or as at Clifton the handling of the demesne could vary year by year. When there was a park

**Coffe of marriage and burgh**  
 Carriage by assall in Chertsey  
 as at the Holt

And paid to John de laun & other for marriage and burgh & carriage of hay from the  
 hys Mesuages to the Castell of the Holt & layde into the charcoles at the Ditcher there for my  
 in hysse & full as p'cedently apperith by the Same l'ete & p'cedently apperith  
 as was p'cedently payed to Willelmus Wadell for carriage of hay from the hys ovels of  
 the Ditcher mesuages to Wyllm Wadell for the Same there

**Coffe of marriage & burgh**  
 Carriage by assall in Chertsey  
 as at the Holt

And paid to hysse & other for marriage & burgh & carriage of hay from the  
 hys Mesuages to the Castell of the Holt & layde into the charcoles at the Ditcher there for my  
 in hysse & full as p'cedently apperith by the Same l'ete & p'cedently apperith  
 as was p'cedently payed to Willelmus Wadell for carriage of hay from the hys ovels of  
 the Ditcher mesuages to Wyllm Wadell for the Same there

**Coffe of marriage of Cadeby**

And paid by the Same Accountant to Divers persons for Dressinge of Wallis to  
 make Cadeby as p'cedently apperith by a l'ete of p'cedently apperith & p'cedently apperith  
 & p'cedently apperith by the hand of the Audite as p'cedently apperith And p'cedently apperith  
 Wyllm Wadell & p'cedently apperith

**Wyllm Wadell**

And also paid by the Same Accountant for Divers necessary expences by  
 hysse & other in the tyme of this account as p'cedently apperith by the l'ete of p'cedently apperith  
 & p'cedently apperith by the hand of the Audite as p'cedently apperith

**Coffe of expences of the Ditcher  
 of Wyllm Wadell**

And also paid by the Same Accountant for the copy & charge of Divers p'cedently apperith  
 from the Holt to London & from London to the Holt at Divers tymes for the carriage of  
 certen p'cedently apperith in the Holt for the carriage of wood for the Ditch of Wyllm Wadell  
 from the Holt to Wyllm Wadell & other as p'cedently apperith by a l'ete of p'cedently apperith  
 & p'cedently apperith by the hand of the Audite & p'cedently apperith to Wyllm Wadell & p'cedently apperith  
 Wyllm Wadell as p'cedently apperith by the Same l'ete

Receiver-General's Account, 1532-33 (P.R.O., E315/275 f. 34v). Reproduced by kind permission of the Public Record Office

on an estate this was also accounted for separately. Other items included receipts from fishing or pigs, quit rents and any casual payments, for example fines or the sale of woods. The sum total added to the charge from the rental, was what the bailiff had to account for, sometimes called also the charge.

In order to clear the account the bailiff had to 'discharge' himself. He did this by paying over cash and by offsetting as much of the remainder as he could. The terms of his employment normally required him to pay every six months, but most of the money in fact came in, in the latter half of the year; the accounts list such payments under the title 'livery money', the delivery of money, a transliteration of the latin accounting term *liberacio denariorum*. The items regularly offset included chief rents, tithes or other fixed charges. At properties held by payment of a reserved rent, the bailiff sometimes paid this direct; for example, the bailiff for the Aldford Marshes paid the rent to the countess of Derby in certain years and the bailiff of Shotwick always paid the rent direct to the palatine exchequer. More generally, however, these payments were made by the receiver and no allowance was claimed. The cost of the manorial court was a regular item as was the bailiff's own wages or the farm of lands in lieu. Any annuities paid would also be listed and in the period before Lady Savage married Brereton, a further item at Barrow and Cheadle was the payment of her jointure. Any liability for feudal dues would also be claimed, as at Macclesfield in 1528-30 or Clifton in 1532-33. Where a bailiff could not levy sums due he would ask for allowance; if this was a repeated loss it was listed automatically as a 'decay'; otherwise it was entered as a special item. Where particular assignments had been made, allowance would again be made, as at Clifton for the house assigned to Lady Savage's wet-nurse, and where Brereton himself chose to reserve parts of the estate for his own use or to put in his own animals on pasture, that too was allowed for. Heriots were not normally discharged in money but by the delivery of the animals to the Holt pastures, and wood sales too, were a special item. Expenses of moving heriot beasts or 'making' a wood were, however, allowed against the charge and so also the travelling of bailiffs to the audit or the expenses of rent collection. Over and above these there are a multitude of allowances as circumstances required. Totalled up, the allowances were then added to the livery money and the result set against the bailiff's liability, discharge against charge, with any balance being due to the lord. Normally this surplus was paid over at the audit and the bailiff ended the year with a clean sheet.

Unlike the bailiffs and farmers of Brereton's estates, his receiver-general did carry arrears from year to year, so that the first item in his account is the arrears from the previous year. Apart from this the receiver's account works on the same principles as the bailiffs'. The livery money received from the bailiffs forms the bulk of his charge, with cash equivalents where items are transferred to his account, such as heriots or woodsales. The next section enters the moneys handled in the receiver-general's own books, the first covering 'foreign receipts' (a miscellany of payments for everything from loans repaid to the sale of odd quantities of straw) and the main one the 'book of parcels' which has survived for 1530-31. The opening items of the receiver-general's own transactions are receipts from farming and

then the fees and annuities due to Brereton. At this point the receiver struck a total of his liabilities, and then proceeded to discharge himself. First he claimed for annuities, wages, farming costs, miscellaneous expenses and the cost of audit and repairs. The next item was the payment of cash to Brereton, for reserved rents and the like and for any arrears which had been received during the year. Another total was entered of charge against discharge, and then any balance had to be explained. Part was covered by allowances—for sums overcharged, for heriots held at the Holt, for the costs of audit in 1532-33 and the like—but what was left represents the arrears to be carried forward. These are itemised but any amount left over represents the personal arrears of the receiver. Each item of the account is warranted, either from the book of parcels which was examined item by item by the auditor, or by bills and receipts, except where Brereton warranted payments verbally or a particularly large sum required a special 'book' signed by him.

As with a modern account, the logical presentation of figures hides a much less clear day to day situation. It is fortunate, therefore, that the account for the two and a half years to November 1530 is in interim form and reveals a great deal of the actual process of audit.<sup>33</sup> Not only are the figures changed again and again, but items are assigned to the receiver-general or debited for cash passing between the bailiffs, and the whole is peppered with notes by the auditor of allowances and approvals and instructions for the final version. Not all the auditing practices are now intelligible. For example, because the accounts state that John Norbury has received a particular sum from a bailiff this is not evidence that money has changed hands. The 1531-32 account for Elmton records payment to Norbury of 6s. 6d. for the profits of the court, but Norbury's account for the next year still shows this as outstanding. Clearly in this case we have a transfer of a book liability. The 1530-31 accounts show the bailiff of Alderley paying over the whole charge but the receiver's account records £1 0s. 0d. which the tenants had refused to pay. There are five more examples in that year and the receiver's account for 1532 includes three and shows that another eight sums apparently collected by the bailiffs were, like the Elmton payment, deficient from the previous year. Another problem is variation in the practice between accounts. In 1530-31 the loss on Minshull Park was treated as an allowance to the bailiff; in 1532-33 it is entered as an immediate loss on the receiver's accounts. Some of these unknowns may be attributed to the particular auditor employed. In 1530-31 John Gostwick was the auditor and he was one of the best known accountants in the kingdom; his successor, Thomas Wrene, is a nonentity.<sup>34</sup> The annual audit seems to have been taken in two parts. For the year ending November 1531 it was held in the following January at Chester where the bailiffs made their individual accounts. John Norbury's book of parcels, on the other hand, follows the regnal year, from April to April, and his final payment to Brereton was on 2 April 1532. A similar arrangement seems to have applied in 1532-33 and then the second session was held in London.

#### OFFICE HOLDING AND THE PROFITABILITY OF ROYAL GRANTS

England in the sixteenth century was a land of primogeniture. The eldest son could expect to succeed to the family estate, but for his younger

**Table 2 Crown Offices and Grants held by William Brereton**

	Date	Grant	Terms of Grant	Interest	
1	1 Mar. 1522	Salt tolls of Northwich	during the minority of the earl of Derby	Expired 10 May 1530	35
2	20 Apr. 1523	Controller of Chester and Flint	for life	regranted 1 Apr. 1525	36
3	20 Apr. 1524	Steward of Halton	for life	in office 1536	37
4	23 Apr. 1524	Annuity of £10	as groom of the privy chamber	in receipt 1536	38
5	16 Mar. 1525	Farm of Etchells, Aldford and Alderley	reversion; 20 years from 1530	confirmed 30 May 1527	39
6	16 Mar. 1525	Steward of Longdendale	reversion; for life on the death or surrender of Ralph Egerton	confirmed 30 May 1527	40
7	1 Apr. 1525	Controller of Chester and Flint	for life on the surrender of Ralph Wryne & William Clayton	in office 1536	41
8	10 Oct. 1525	Annuity of 10 marks from Denbigh	for life on the surrender of John Dyngley	in receipt 1536	42
9	12 Nov. 1526	Serjeant of the peace in Bromfield & Yale	for life; office vacant	in office 1536	43
10	1 Apr. 1527	Escheator of Chester and ranger of Delamere Forest	reversion; for life on the death or surrender of Ralph Egerton	in office 1536	44
11	after 1 Apr.	Farm of the Menai ferries	reversion; 21 years from 1 May 1531, bought from Richard Gifford	farmer 1536	45

	Date	Grant	Terms of Grant	Interest	
12	26 Apr. 1527	200 acres in Chorlton, Hampton and Shocklach	in fee simple	in occupation 1536	46
13	30 May 1527	Farm of Etchells, Aldford and Alderley	reversion; 20 years from 1530	farmer 1536	47
14	30 May 1527	Steward of Longdendale	reversion; for life on the death or surrender of Ralph Egerton	regranted on new terms 2 Aug. 1530	48
15	15 Nov. 1527	Steward of the Holt; of Bromfield and Yale; of Chirk and Chirkland; of Cynllaith and Owen; receiver of the Holt, Bromfield and Yale and Chirk	reversion; for life from the death or surrender of Ralph Egerton	in office 1536	49
16	[? 1527]	Master forester of Bromfield and Yale		in office 1536	50
17	[? 1527]	Improver of Bromfield and Yale		in office 1536	51
18	1 Mar. 1528	Farm of the mills of 'Pentrich' and Dyserth	21 years from Mich. 1531	disposed of, date unknown	52
19	Lady Day 1528	Farm of the lands of Sir John Savage		extinguished by grant to Lady Savage 18 Jul. 1529	53
20	8 Jun. 1528	Keeper of Shotwick Park(a), Master of the park and hunt(b), farm of the lordship(c)	jointly with Urian Brereton for life in survivorship on the surrender of John Southall(a) and voidance (b & c)	in office 1536	54

	Date	Grant	Terms of Grant	Interest	
21	22 Jun. 1528	Sheriff and escheator of Merioneth	for life	sold to John Puleston, 26 May 1532	55
22	[? 1528]	Keeper of Meresley Park	jointly with William Almer	regranted to Brereton alone 20 Aug. 1529	56
23	18 Jun. 1529	Farm of the lands of Sir John Savage dec.	in the right of Lady Savage	farmer 1536	57
24	[? 1529]	Wardship of John Savage		presumably in occupation 1536	58
25	20 Aug. 1529	Keeper of Meresley Park	<i>vice</i> joint grant with William Almer	in office 1536	59
26	26 Oct. [1529]	Wardship of Godfrey Fuliambe		expired or disposed of before 1536	60
27	18 Feb. 1530	Farm of the manor of Finchley, Middx.	during the minority of Peter Compton	farmer 1536	61
28	11 Jun. 1530	Chamberlain of Chester	<i>vice</i> Randolph Brereton kt.	in office 1536	62
29	2 Aug. 1530	Steward of Longdendale	jointly with Lady Savage for life in survivorship	in office 1536	63
30	before Mich. 1530	Sheriff of Flint	[bought from Antony Knyvet]	granted jointly to William and Roger Brereton 30 Sep. 1532	64
31	before Mich. 1530	Constable of Chester Castle	[bought from Francis Sydney]	in office 1536	65
32	before Mich. 1532	Keeper of Halton Park		in office 1536	66
33	30 Sep. 1532	Sheriff of Flint	jointly with Roger Brereton for life in survivorship	in office 1536	67

	Date	Grant	Terms of Grant	Interest	
34	25 May 1533	Sheriff of Merioneth	jointly with John Puleston	Puleston in office 1536	68
35	before Mich. 1533	Receiver of Catherine, Princess of Wales in Chester and Flint		accounted to Mich. 1535: Catherine died 8 Jan. 1536	69
36	5 Mar. 1534	Abbey and manor of Lesnes	in fee simple from Mich. 1530	in occupation 1536	70

brothers there was only 'that which the catt left on the malt heape'.<sup>71</sup> This was William Brereton's situation, and he turned for advancement to the royal court, the most glittering of all Tudor ways to wealth. The direct profit he made from his contact with Henry VIII can be measured more precisely than is usually possible. What 'the cat left' him was an annuity of £3 4s. 1d. for life, secured by his father on lands in and around Malpas.<sup>72</sup> When arrested, he held in one way and another crown lands and offices worth a minimum of £1016 18s. 6d. a year.<sup>73</sup>

Brereton's first grant came in 1522, in the shadowy period of his early years at court. Described as 'groom of the chamber', he was granted the salt tolls of Northwich during the minority of the earl of Derby, an expected period of eight years. One year later he ostensibly received a grant of the office of controller of the records in Cheshire and Flint, but the post was already occupied. It was not until his admission to the ranks of the privy chamber staff and to the closest contact with the king that his real progress began, but once begun it was spectacular. In April 1524, Brereton received the stewardship of Halton and an annuity as groom of the privy chamber of £10. The next year his campaign to take over the position of Ralph Egerton began, with grants in March of the coveted reversion of the farms of Aldford, Etchells and Alderley and the stewardship of Longdendale. The next month he secured control of the records of Cheshire and Flint on the surrender of the holders, Ralph Wryne and William Clayton, and this was followed by another annuity, of ten marks from the lordship of Denbigh. 1526 saw the grant of two offices and a farm, and 1527 the reversions of Egerton's offices in the lordships of Holt, Bromfield and Yale and Chirk. In the same year Brereton received his first grant in fee, property in and around Chorlton. 1528 added several farms, most important the farm of the lands of Sir John Savage, and also offices in Merioneth and probably in Flint, while 1529 saw the Savage farm put on a long term basis following his marriage with Sir John's widow. In 1530 Brereton was granted the farm of the manor of Finchley during the minority of Peter Compton and he succeeded his father as chamberlain of Chester. 1533 brought the post of receiver to Catherine of Aragon in Cheshire and Flint and finally, after lengthy negotiation, Brereton secured in 1534 his second grant in fee simple, the site of the abbey and the manor of Lesnes.

What this portfolio meant in financial terms is a complicated question. The summary account for 1534-35 was drawn up by John Norbury and seems to be reliable, but for a complete picture the full receiver-general's accounts for 1530-31 and 1532-33 are most useful. The part of the total income most easy to measure is that derived from crown fees and offices. In 1530-31 the figure was £189 4s. 7d., from seventeen offices with fees which ranged from the £26 13s. 4d. for the chamberlain of Chester to 60s. 0d. as master forester of Bromfield and Yale. The six royal offices in the county palatine brought in £77 2s. 11d., those in Merioneth £30 13s. 4d., and in Flint £20 0s. 0d., while marcher lordships produced £61 8s. 4d.—£46 8s. 4d. from Bromfield and Yale and the rest from Chirk. In addition to salary, most offices in Tudor times yielded casual additional sums. In the case of the chamberlainship this was commuted into an annual payment by the deputy of £22 10s. 0d. over and above the fee. With the escheatorship of Chester the movement of these casualties can be followed year by year. The fee was £10 0s. 0d. per annum with 10s. 0d. for parchment and in the years ending 1531, 1532 and 1533 this was paid direct to Richard Leftwich, the deputy escheator. Added to this, each *inquisition post mortem* brought in £2 0s. 0d., so that the grand total fluctuated—£18 10s. 0d. in 1530-1531 when four offices were 'found', £12 10s. 0d. in 1531-32 when there was only one, and £14 10s. 0d. in 1532 when there were two. The fluctuations in casualties always presented cash-flow problems to the escheator, as the letter which Leftwich wrote to Brereton soon after the latter's appointment shows. For 1533-34, therefore, the system was changed. Randolph Brereton of Chester received the full fee direct from Chester for payment to William Brereton, leaving Leftwich to account at the end of the year. These two, the chamberlainship and the escheatorship, are the only offices where casualties are identifiable and adding these to the fee income gives a total for 1530-31 of £211 17s. 11d. By 1532-33 the Merioneth offices had been sold, but a payment appears for portage money, a premium on revenues which the chamberlain despatched to London; this amounted to £9 0s. 4d., giving a total for 1532-33 of £190 3s. 3d. Brereton's annuities as groom of the privy chamber and from the lordship of Denbigh lift the amount of known crown cash receipts to £228 11s. 3d. in 1530-31 and £206 16s. 7d. in 1532-33 but even this figure is not complete; it omits a possible salary as groom of the privy chamber of £5 0s. 0d. and the regular 'reward' given by the king on New Year's Day, apparently 40s. 0d.<sup>74</sup>

The total William Brereton received from the crown is, however, only half the story, since most offices carried liabilities. The escheator, for example, had to meet a charge of 15s. 0d. a year to the king's audit and 63s. 4d. for his deputy's wages which reduced the income in 1530-31 from a buoyant £18 10s. 0d. to a net figure on the year of £14 11s. 8d., and as arrears from 1529-30 had also to be cleared, Brereton eventually received a bare 3s. 4d. over his official fee of £10 10s. 0d. In 1533-34, the change to the payment of the full fee to Brereton even produced a deficit which Leftwich was allowed to claim against the Shipbrook estate.

The appearance of casualties for only two posts and the payment of an annual fee to Leftwich raises the whole question of the remuneration of deputies. Very generally in the Marches, deputies lived on the casualties

(and whatever tips, gratuities and inducements came their way); as William Clayton, probably the man later employed by Brereton, wrote in 1516:

The kynge's profettes and casualties byn conceilet and withdrawne from hym in the saide lordships by cause the stuardes ben grete men of the kynge's covrt and take the hoole fee, and there deputies whiche have the payne and besenes to kepe the cuntre in goode rule, nothyng have but of such revenues and casualties as shulde come to the kynge's use.<sup>75</sup>

Brereton's accounts however, show a considerable proportion of his fee income being paid over to those who had 'the payne and besenes'. Clayton himself received £2 0s. 0d. as controller of the records in Cheshire and Flint, seemingly a poor share of the £12 3s. 4d. the office brought Brereton, but this was over and above the £16 13s. 4d. which Brereton had paid him for the patent. Randolph Brereton of Chester not only had all casualties from the post of chamberlain over and beyond the agreed figure but a wage of £6 13s. 4d. Lancelot Puleston, steward and receiver at the Holt, had the fee for the latter post, £13 6s. 8d., leaving Brereton the £20 0s. 0d. salary of the steward, less £2 13s. 4d. paid to his lieutenant. At times the whole fee went to the deputy. Hugh Porter, serjeant of the peace at the Holt, had the whole fee of £4 0s. 0d.; the keeper of Merseley Park was paid the full stipend of 2d. a day. The probable reason for Brereton taking less than contemporaries might have expected was the political element in his office holding; he was not simply concerned with income. In Merioneth, where he had much less of a stake, he was dilatory in appointing a deputy escheator, retained the whole fee and did not pay his deputy sheriff either. The total liability for deputies is hard to assess since not all can be identified, but the almost complete list for Bromfield and Yale for 1532-33 shows £24 0s. 10d., more than half the £46 8s. 4d. Brereton received, going to deputies. Applying a reduction of 50% where the actual cost of a deputy is not known, Brereton's fee income for 1532-33, casualties and annuities excepted, is as follows:

Offices returned net of fees for deputies	£57 3s. 4d.
Offices (£55 11s. 8d.) less known fees for deputies (£26 0s. 10d.)	£29 10s. 10d.
Offices (£45 16s. 3d.) less 50% for presumed deputy	£22 18s. 1d.
	£109 12s. 3d.

Income from fees was particularly important because it came in immediate cash, but it represented only part of Brereton's profit from royal service. The summary of the 1534-35 account suggests that in gross terms, fees and offices provided only 19% of his income from the crown, with the rest from leases. However, as it also shows, there is a difference between the stated cash value of a property and what it yielded the lessee, although calculating this is complex. One uncertainty is the rent nominally reserved to the crown, which may be changed as deductions are allowed or cancelled. For example, following a letter from Sir William Paulet to Randolph Brereton

of Chester in March 1532, the annuities charged on the Savage lands were suspended from the half year ending Michaelmas 1532 but were later restored on appeal. In the interval the annuities represented a loss to Brereton. Sometimes the official rent was uncertain; the final rent for the North Wales ferries was not announced until 1533. In turn what Brereton allowed his officers also varies. The account for November 1533 carries a note to allow the bailiff of Coole and Hurleston 10s. 0d. next year rather than £1 0s. 0d. for the gathering of Richard Savage's annuity; a reduction which duly appears in 1533-34. Not only might profit fluctuate but it could arise in different ways—as a regular rent, in casualties, from land occupied 'by improvement', and from income taken in kind. A good example is the property Brereton held at Finchley. This produced a gross yield of £36 5s. 6d. a year, increased from 1533-34 by ½d. The estate was given a net value in 1534-35 of £25 19s. 4½d. but this ignored a deduction for the house, orchard, gardens and pastures which Brereton occupied. In 1533-34 this was valued at £5 18s. 2d. but between 1530-31 and 1532-33 this had been entered at £10 7s. 6d. with a consequent reduction of the net sum Brereton received. That was also reduced from 1531-32 onwards by a disputed rent of £4. The matter was referred to arbitration but Brereton held a bond guaranteeing him all the arrears if he won his case; thus without knowing the outcome it is impossible to be sure whether this £4 0s. 0d. was income ultimately written off or simply delayed.

Despite these problems, it is possible to present some conclusions about Brereton's leases from the crown.<sup>76</sup> They fall into three groups, of which the first comprises the properties at Aldford, Etchells, Alderley, Shotwick and Finchley, with the lease of the North Wales ferries. Here the crown expected a substantial return from the farmer. At Aldford, Etchells and Alderley which were leased as a unit, the net yield after running costs was £148 0s. 0½d. in 1532-33; the crown took £100, leaving Brereton £48 0s. 0½d., just under one third. At Shotwick and Finchley the total net yield to Brereton was of a similar order, 33 and 42%. By contrast, the lease of the North Wales ferries was much more advantageous, perhaps a consequence of government confusion about the situation; Brereton kept almost two thirds of the net yield of £31 7s. 8d. Overall in this group Brereton received 38% of net income, a total of £96 1s. 3½d. Turning to Longdendale, with the manor of Mottram and a rent from Chester included, the situation was quite different. Here the crown was making, in effect, a free gift of the estate with only a nominal rent reserved. Thus of the £48 2s. 2d. net yield in 1532-33, Brereton retained all but £1 0s. 1d., although this sum did include the annuity of £5 0s. 0d. which went with the title. The third group is the farm of Holt and the lease of the horse mill there. These properties are distinguished not only as the most profitable of the estates on which a true rent was reserved—Brereton enjoyed a clear two thirds of the net yield of £44 9s. 8d.—but by having almost all of this taken as fields and pastures occupied by improvement; only one sixth of his profit was cash. Taken together these three groups of farms had a net yield of £343 3s. 7½d. and Brereton retained £172 19s. 8½d., 50%.

The advantage which Brereton reaped from his ordinary crown farms is impressive, but it is surpassed by the Savage family estates. The terms of his lease reflected the composition the Savages had made with the crown

for a payment of £3733 6s. 8d. by annual instalments of £160 0s. 0d. secured on their own estates.<sup>77</sup> When the Savages defaulted, the property was granted at the same rent to William Brereton who held it until in July 1529 it was regranted to Sir John's widow, Elizabeth, for eighteen and a quarter years at an additional £10 a year for eight years to cover the Savage arrears. It was probably at that same time that William, or less probably Elizabeth, was granted the wardship of Sir John's young son; perhaps an additional cash sum was paid to the crown for this unless Henry VIII made a gift to the intending couple, certainly the rent was not affected. Because the account which covers the two and a half year period from Lady Day 1528 to St. Martin in winter 1530 exists only in draft for part of the estates it is not possible to assess what Brereton actually received either from this lease to him in person or during the first year of his marriage. A particular difficulty is the extent of Lady Elizabeth's interest as a widow. Her marriage articles had guaranteed her £76 13s. 4d. a year mainly from Savage estates in Shropshire, but Richard Leftwich wrote to Brereton in November 1528, 'My Lady Savage will demande for her dower the seconde manor with the iij parte landes & woddes, accordynge to the comyn lawe'.<sup>78</sup> Brereton replied that William Paulet, master of the wards, had directed 'that my Lady Savage shall haue no assignment of dower made to her [use] as yet, vnto suche tyme that she haue made sute vnto the kyng for hir assignment'; perhaps Henry already had it in mind to play Cupid. Jointure eventually was paid, for the 1528-1530 account for Barrow includes £36 14s. 10½d. 'to my Lady Savage for her joynter' for the year and a half to St. Martin 1529. Two payments from Clifton and Bradley and from Cheadle, not specifically described as part of the jointure, brought her receipts from that eighteen months to £154 9s. 7½d., £102 19s. 9d. a year, which approaches the provision Leftwich suggested and above this there were possible claims against her original Shropshire jointure or the remaining properties of the family.<sup>79</sup> There can be no doubt that Lady Elizabeth represented a considerable threat to Brereton's interests. But the threat disappeared, and with it the historian's confusions, when the two married; henceforward Brereton received his wife's income, whatever its precise amount, as part of the total income of the Savage estates.

Taking once again the year 1532-33, the yield of the Savage lands in Cheshire amounted to £320 19s. 8½d. after all the local costs have been deducted. The Savage lands in Shropshire produced £45 12s. 0d. and scattered holdings in the Midlands a further £181 8s. 7¼d. and this brought the total revenue from the Savage estates to £548 0s. 3¾d. Brereton did not necessarily receive the whole amount for the payments from some estates were in arrears, but the figure represents the net sum to which Brereton and his wife were entitled. To set against this there was the rent to the crown. This was nominally the sum of £160 plus £10, but the actual payment made by Brereton was £44 5s. 5¾d. and the difference is explained by the allowances which the crown made. It is impossible to be precise, but the greater part of this allowance was for annuities granted by Sir John Savage. Most of these were paid direct by Brereton, costing £93 9s. 10d. in 1532-33, but for a few he paid an ear-marked sum to the crown, in that year an extra £24 9s. 0d. The pattern was not necessarily constant; Elen Bostock who was one of those covered by this extra payment had been paid

direct by the bailiff of Shipbrook from 1528 to 1531. Other expenses definitely allowed were for certain payments to the crown and it is possible that repairs to the Savage properties also qualified. Adding all known allowances to the rent actually paid for 1532-33 gives a total of £160 19s. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ d., within a satisfactory 5% of the nominal rent of £170. Thus, while it is correct to reduce the yield of the Savage estates by the full reserved rent to £382 10s. 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ d., it must be remembered that this covers annuities and the like to the value of £125 14s. 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. Accepting this, Brereton's known net income from the crown for 1532-33 becomes as follows:

Annuities	£16 13s. 4d.
Fees of office (net)	£109 12s. 3d.
Casualties of office	£31 12s. 0d.
Crown Farms (excluding those of the Savage family)	£172 19s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.
Crown farms of the Savage family (inclusive of jointure)	£378 0s. 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.
	<hr/>
	£708 17s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.

It is convenient at this point to add in the two outright grants which Brereton had from the king. Only one was in Cheshire, two hundred acres in Chorlton, Hampton and Shocklach; the rental was modest, £6 14s. 8d. a year, but there was in addition the opportunity to exploit directly a moderate area of pasture. Brereton's second grant was far more important, the site of the abbey of Lesnes in Kent, one of Wolsey's dissolutions, together with the manor but without the marshes on the shore of the Thames. Unfortunately none of Brereton's papers make possible any valuation of this property; it was apparently not large, but its potentialities were considerable. Six miles east of Greenwich Palace, it could easily have become a fine house, fit for a man so intimate with the king, and perhaps the seat of the Breretons of Lesnes. In the event Brereton never thoroughly settled in. He definitely had an interest there in 1531; £4 6s. 5d. was spent on repairs and John Norbury visited the site. But although the eventual grant was retrospective to Michaelmas 1530, it was not passed until March 1534 and to the day of his death Brereton had not integrated the abbey with the rest of his estate organisation. The delay is explained by the presence of other claimants to the estate; at various times Eton College, the future Christ Church, Oxford and St. George's Windsor each had hopes of Lesnes.<sup>80</sup> Delay may also have been caused by the decision to drain the marshland; Brereton's grant specifically excluded this, but he was involved in division of the property for it was in this context that his one surviving letter to Cromwell was written.<sup>81</sup>

A number of conclusions can be drawn from this analysis of William Brereton's income from the crown. The first is the very substantial profit to Brereton. It did not put him on an equality with the other principal magnate of the Marches, his brother-in-law the earl of Worcester, but the

comparison between the two is worth making.<sup>82</sup> In 1526 the earl's income from land (rents and reprises allowed) was £678 6s. 8d., and his gross income from all fees and annuities £432 10s. 11d., a total of £1110 17s. 7d. On the same basis, Brereton's income in 1532-33 from crown land was £551 0s. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ d., and from known royal fees and annuities, £206 16s. 7d., a total of £757 16s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d., 68% of what the earl received from all sources. Brereton's profit from success at court is the more impressive because he was technically in the junior grade of the privy chamber staff, a 'groom' not a 'gentleman'. Here the 1534-35 summary of his accounts is of great value because an equivalent return has survived for Henry Norris, another of the victims of May 1536, and Norris was groom of the stool and the most important gentleman of the privy chamber. It is thus possible to compare the grants secured from the crown by the most successful groom and the most successful gentleman of the privy chamber in the early 1530s.

	William Brereton	Henry Norris
Annuities	£16 13s. 4d.	£542 0s. 0d.
Offices	£184 2s. 1d.	£328 12s. 3d.
Farms and Grants	£292 18s. 10d.	£370 10s. 0d.
Savage lands	£534 4s. 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.	— — —
	£1027 18s. 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.	£1241 2s. 3d. <sup>83</sup>

As the study of Brereton's finances has shown, these totals do not represent net income, but what is significant is the relative position. The difference in status can be seen in the much larger amount Norris had in annuities and Brereton's exceptional luck in the importance to him of the Savage farm. But the closeness of the totals is not accidental. Clearly what mattered was not so much status within the privy chamber as membership of that favoured group. Another conclusion from Brereton's accounts, and supported by the figures for Norris, is that there were relatively few grants to be had outright at court in the days before dissolution of the monasteries. The result was not only to guarantee the long-term stock of crown patronage but also to make inevitable competition at court, to create the conditions of intrigue, faction and wheeler dealing in which men like Brereton and Norris who were closest to the king stood to gain profits of this order.

#### THE TRAFFIC IN CROWN OFFICES

Students of continental history have long been familiar with the venality of offices, the system of putting public office up for sale and, indeed, of governments creating appointments specifically for the market. It is not a phenomenon which seems to have much to do with sixteenth century England; unlike the French kings, the Tudors appear to have avoided the blatant sale of royal authority for cash. But given the wealth and prestige which a man like William Brereton could attain by a steady accumulation of office, it is obvious to ask what the system in this country was, and for this the Brereton documents have an original interest.

The question can be studied at two levels. Every grant ultimately depended upon the king's decision, and success therefore involved winning the monarch's favour. Brereton's letters tell of court groups being organised to secure this grant or that, and of applicants offering bribes and promises to have their request urged upon Henry VIII.<sup>84</sup> But every grant was also a bureaucratic procedure and the Brereton material also reveals something of a process which is, if anything, even more obscure than the working of court intrigue. The issue of letters patent under the great seal required, according to a council memorandum of 1444, that an application should be scrutinised by a responsible person acting under oath before the king gave his decision, and that subsequently it should pass the secretary and the keeper of the privy seal before going to chancery for the grant to be issued.

for as much as it is likely that such a thing as passes the hands of many persons shall the more readily and responsibly pass, and any hurt which might otherwise come to the king, or to the prejudice of any other person shall more certainly be avoided.<sup>85</sup>

This seems to have been a statement of actual procedures. When the Stafford family sued for certain new patents in 1438-9, the initial bill to the king was written by the clerk of the pipe, the clerk to the king's secretary wrote the signet bill to the keeper of the privy seal and the whole was supervised by a master in chancery.<sup>86</sup> How far this was still in operation under the early Tudors is not clear. A draft for the 1535 statute regulating the operation of the seals implies that this was the case, but changes had certainly been made.<sup>87</sup> Under Henry VII, the king's 'counsell' might be concerned with approving the terms and drafting of the initial bill to the king. One of the monks of Christchurch wrote to Prior Goldstone in 1505:

And as for Master Bourcher, so it ys ther the warant that the Kyng shall sygne ys drawn, and hys counsell hath seyn it and be plesyd with hyt, and also I have delyveryd the seyde warant to Master Controller [of the king's household] and as sone as he may have the Kyng at any laysor he wyll speke to have it signed.<sup>88</sup>

Procedure could also vary according to the type of grant; for example, after 1515 limited leases of crown lands managed by the general surveyors could be initiated on their own authority.<sup>89</sup> But the basic dilemma with royal grants was political, the reconciling of several divergent factors—the inalienable freedom of a king to exercise his own will without impediment, the need to protect the crown against the 'manyfold . . . enormities and inconveniences' of 'malicious, lewde and crafty persons', the need of leading ministers to confine royal patronage within channels they could control and the wish of courtiers to exploit their relationship with the king without hindrance.<sup>90</sup> Such contradictions could never be entirely removed while personal monarchy remained, witness the Book of Bounty, James I's remarkable effort at self-discipline. In Henry VIII's reign the personality of the king, the constitutional implications of first a chancellor and then a secretary (later doubling as lord privy seal) as chief minister, fluctuations in administrative procedures and the development of departments, notably the privy chamber, all combined to the confusion of the historian today and, possibly, to produce exceptional opportunity and risk at the time.<sup>91</sup>

What the Brereton documents preserve is the suitor's approach to this. In the first place, information was essential in order to assess what was profitable to bid for, and precisely the terms in which to present any offer. Brereton collected information in a deliberate fashion and there are a number of copies of grants to other people extant in the Public Record Office which were probably made for him.<sup>92</sup> One that certainly was, it is endorsed with his address, is a *précis* of a patent of March 1522 granting Lord Ferrers some of the spoils of the death of the duke of Buckingham. Indexed by the note 'the pattennt of dyuors offesus in Shropshyre, Chessyre & Staffordshyre that my Lorde Ferrys hath', it shows Brereton interested in the stewardship of the confiscated Stafford lands in these counties, and perhaps in extending his power into the central Marches of Wales. He apparently went no further; the *précis* had revealed that Ferrers held his grants for life, and since he was nothing if not vigorous, any reversion was of hypothetical interest. The next stage was to secure a promise of the desired grant. This might be sought from individuals such as Princess Mary or Cardinal Wolsey (and no doubt in happy times, the queen) whose good will would be honoured by the king, but even better from the king himself. Securing this promise was dependent upon the mood of the monarch and his current opinion of the applicant. John Bothe, one of Henry's chaplains, arriving with a letter from the abbot of St. Werburgh's recommending Bothe for a licence to hold some of the abbey's lands, found himself rejected with the remark that he already had living enough and more than he was worth.<sup>93</sup> It was here that the privy chamber staff had such an advantage, being able to put forward precisely the right request, in the right way, at the right moment, and particularly when they were agreed to act in concert. They were also able to spy on what was going on and take measures to defeat other applicants.

This promise was clearly a verbal one only and antedated the drawing of any documents for the king's signature. It was provisional, especially as the same office might be promised more than once, and was primarily an indication that it might be worth while to proceed with a formal application. What the applicant had to do then was to negotiate the terms of the prospective grant, convincing the king's ministers that a fair deal was being offered. Wolsey exercised this responsibility through a servant such as Richard Wolman or Thomas Cromwell and, of course, the cardinal had the ultimate power in the later bureaucratic process to affix or query the affixing of the great seal. It is not clear how responsibility for the preliminary scrutiny of applications was covered in the months immediately after Wolsey's fall, but Cromwell continued to be concerned with the particulars of grants and once principal minister, the general supervision of patents was in his hand; appointment as secretary, effectively from the autumn of 1533, also gave him his place in the bureaucratic chain, though at an earlier stage than Wolsey had enjoyed. Obvious candidates to do the detailed work were the law officers and other royal lawyers; they certainly were being used by 1545 and the Christchurch reference in 1505 to the 'counsell' of the king may refer to legal advisers rather than a formal council meeting.<sup>94</sup> How the negotiations were handled probably varied from case to case, and the end product, the text for the king's approval, was probably preceded by a number of drafts.<sup>95</sup> When agreed, the text was

engrossed on parchment and headed with a petition asking the king for his signature.<sup>96</sup> This was the crucial second test, and again much depended upon the way the king was handled, particularly if other competitors were in the field; finding the king 'at leisure' and 'speaking to have [a bill] signed' were the special skills of the privy chamber and the secret of its political importance.<sup>97</sup> With the vital signature, the petition became a signed bill which would be forwarded by the secretary to the keeper of the privy seal who, in turn, would transcribe the text of the grant and send it to the chancellor for engrossing in full form and affixing the great seal, or in the case of Chester, to the chamberlain of the county palatine and the seal of the palatinate.

Evidence of each stage in preparing a bill for the king is represented in the Brereton material. The grant of the wardship of Godfrey Fuliambe exists as a primitive draft which simply sets out the proposed terms of the patent. An interim draft bill with the royal petition prefixed but drawn on paper exists for a grant to Brereton of a farm in Caernarvonshire with the ferries of the Conway estuary and the ferries of the Menai Straits. It proved abortive, the grants going elsewhere.<sup>98</sup> An example of a bill ready drawn on parchment for the king to sign is preserved for the reversion of Aldford, Etchells, Alderley and Mottram. It is, however, undated, and the presence of corrections suggests that it was abandoned in favour of a rewritten copy.

In addition to these draft bills, the Brereton material includes a number of revealing letters on the topic of royal grants. The letter of John Puleston proposing manoeuvres to secure for Brereton or himself the post of sheriff of Caernarvon is suggestive, but particular interest attaches to the three letters from Randolph Brereton of Chester concerning the grant of the farm and park of Shotwick on Dee. The matter opened quietly. In a letter dated 23 May 1526, Randolph enclosed copies of a number of items of interest. Most important was Sir Randolph's patent for life of the forfeited lands of Mayo Tabley; his son was obviously contemplating a petition for the reversion. But also included by Randolph were 'the copiez of Shotwike', showing the fee the parker there received, and this is the first indication that this property was on Brereton's shopping list. There were three titles at Shotwick, the parker, the master of the game and the farmer of the manor. In 1497 Peter Newton, clerk of the signet to Prince Arthur, had been granted the farm for twenty eight years, and in 1500 the keepership of the park for life, but in 1512, Ralph Egerton secured the reversion of the farm for forty-eight years from the end of Newton's lease, 1525, and in 1517 the post of master of the game for life.<sup>99</sup> It is very possible that Egerton negotiated the occupation of the farm before the 1497 lease expired and probably the keepership too, for although on Newton's death John Southall succeeded as parker, Egerton seems to be in actual occupation.<sup>100</sup> He was not to enjoy his titles for long. Information was laid, suggesting that his lease was invalid, in part because the crown had not been assured of the accuracy of the Newton grant on which it was based.<sup>101</sup> The informer was either Brereton or his agent, for Randolph refers to deliberate meddling in the matter; with the Egerton lease impugned, Brereton and his brother Urian apparently obtained conditional royal promises not only of the farm of Shotwick but for the other two offices there. The details are

not entirely clear; perhaps a deal had been done with Southall ousting Egerton from the park.<sup>102</sup> The whole process of approval had then to be gone through. In August, Randolph Brereton was sending to William a full supporting statement concerning the parkership—copies of two of the fifteenth century patents, a certificate about the others, a bid for the agistment (the pasture rights) at the highest rate, and copies of the accounts to prove this—all ready prepared for Brereton's final scrutiny and transmission to Dr. Richard Wolman. The Breretons also had it in mind to apply for an increase in the allowance to the parker, but their immediate concern was to get into office, the more so to claim the casualties due at the forthcoming harvest and William was advised to call in his lawyers to determine his rights against Egerton. At the same time pressure had to be kept up to frustrate Egerton's attempts to secure new grants to himself and his son with the support of Princess Mary, and every effort made to secure the coveted signed bill before he could stop it. In this, all who had an interest in Egerton's defeat were to join with Brereton's friends to keep a watchful eye on Sir Ralph and by close attention to Henry and Wolsey to urge the claims of the brothers; William was to make a personal plea to the princess and her advisers and disburse a sizeable amount in bribes. Either this attempt to secure a rapid decision was resisted by the bureaucrats, or Egerton had at least the satisfaction of delaying Brereton, for it was not until after his death in March 1528 that the grant of all the Shotwick offices passed the palatine seal.<sup>103</sup> It was carefully drawn to exclude the defect which had robbed the Egerton family of a lease until the 1570s and in January 1529 William Brereton took care to have the details of the Newton grants exemplified on the rolls of the palatinate.<sup>104</sup>

The Brereton documents thus reveal a good deal about the practicalities of acquiring crown office under Henry VIII, but another aspect of office holding is the relationship between incumbents and applicants. Brereton set himself to oust Egerton from Shotwick, and this sort of thing was apparently not uncommon. An act of parliament was passed in 1515 to protect officers who held 'during pleasure' and had been finding themselves ousted without warning by newcomers who had obtained a second patent from an unwitting crown.<sup>105</sup> Even a grant for life or years was a legal and not an absolute protection; it was churlish for the recipient of royal bounty to refuse to surrender when the king asked, and unless the possessor was very sure of royal favour, graceful willingness stood more chance of compensation or even a reprieve than stiff reliance on the law. But far more common than open conflict was the exchange of office by agreement. Sometimes pressure may be suspected, but most usually there was a willingness to trade at the market price. The simplest method was surrender and regrant; for a cash payment the holder would surrender his offices to the crown to be regranted to the incomer. Another device was the joint patent. By this the occupant surrendered his title in return for a new grant to himself and the incomer in survivorship. This raised cash and preserved the holder's rights until he wished to retire; later the purchaser might take out a patent in his own name or in collaboration with his successor. A possibility which did not necessarily require a new grant was the 'sale of the letters patent', technically the appointment of the purchaser as deputy to the grantee. But this was often followed by a patent to the purchaser *tout seul*, sometimes, indeed,

this was provided for in the purchase deed; other provision might cover the occupation of the office, the receipt of the profits and payment of the costs of the patent.

Many of these arrangements can be once more illustrated from the Brereton documents. The Denbigh annuity was secured by a straightforward surrender in William's favour. The controllership of Cheshire and Flint was purchased for cash down, plus the appointment of one of the joint holders as the deputy in actual charge, and this was subsequently converted into the surrender of their patent and the grant of a new one direct to Brereton. As for the Menai ferries which he had failed to secure for himself in reversion, these were obtained by lease from the successful grantee, Richard Gifford; although payment was at one stage to be partly in cash and partly in a reserved rent, a lump sum was apparently paid in the end.<sup>106</sup> In the case of Merseley Park where the keeper since 1495 had been a William Almer, Brereton first secured a new grant jointly with Almer, followed this with an agreement for Almer to retain the office and wages for life with a proviso that if Brereton found him an equivalent post Almer would resign, and when a year later Almer was appointed to a Warwickshire park, the patent was redrawn to Brereton alone.<sup>107</sup> In 1532 Brereton was seller rather than purchaser. He disposed of the posts of sheriff and escheator of Merioneth to his deputy there, John Puleston, for the sum of 450 marks payable in three instalments. Brereton agreed to relinquish both the post and the actual patent to Puleston and to do his best to secure a fresh grant jointly with Puleston; detailed terms were spelt out for the conduct of the office in the meantime and Puleston promised to do nothing to jeopardise Brereton's title. The joint grant was duly obtained in May 1533.<sup>108</sup> What is particularly interesting about this deal is that the agreement of the initial terms has survived as well as the final contract. Puleston negotiated in person, but Brereton used Morgan Broughton as his agent and the initial agreement shows that another part of the deal was the appointment of Puleston as deputy at the Holt. It is also noticeable that the original price and the payment periods are both more severe in the final contract. There may be nothing in Tudor England equivalent to the sale of offices by the French crown, but amongst office holders and would-be office holders there was a well established system of sale and purchase.

The sophistication of this system is suggested by a number of the more unusual contracts which Brereton entered into. Ralph Egerton held the post of sheriff of Flint for life and his successor was Antony Knyvet.<sup>109</sup> But Knyvet was Brereton's front man, for one of William's documents is a draft bond obviously prepared in advance of Knyvet's appointment.<sup>110</sup> It provides that if 'A. B.', that is Knyvet, obtains letters patent for the reversion to the post of sheriff of Flint for life, he will allow Brereton to occupy the office and take the profits as though it had been granted to him. 'A. B.' promises not to surrender the patent except at Brereton's request, in which case he will do all he can to assist whatever regrants Brereton desires. Knyvet became sheriff on 1 April, 1528 and in John Norbury's first account Brereton is shown in receipt of the fee for 1530-31. This arrangement came to an end in September 1532 when a new grant was made, this time jointly to Brereton and his brother Roger. Another deal must lie behind Brereton's appointment as receiver for Sir Antony Browne's leases

in and around Nantwich. On 1 August 1529, these had been granted for life to Sir John Gage, like Browne a prominent figure at court, and nine days later a draft was drawn of a sub-lease to Brereton, back-dated to Michaelmas 1528.<sup>111</sup> Such an arrangement could have been simply commercial—Brereton was the obvious man at court to manage Cheshire lands—or equally a payment for services in securing the patent. Gage's title, however, soon passed to Browne, his son in law, and John Norbury's account for 1530-31 shows Brereton in receipt of 50s. 0d. as Browne's receiver. But all mention of a lease has disappeared and in 1530-31 Brereton also received a single casual payment from Browne of £17 0s. 0d. While it is impossible to be sure, it is very probable that on acquiring the lease Browne bought out Brereton for £17 0s. 0d. and appointment to the post of receiver.

How the crown regarded this traffic in its offices is a question on which the Brereton material throws little light. In France the resale of offices was subject to the carefully worked out provisions for *résignation* and *survivance*, but the efforts of the English crown at control and regulation were spasmodic and ineffective. The 1515 act of resumption prohibited the creation of new offices, resumed all grants in reversion and reduced fees to the levels of the previous reign.<sup>112</sup> A particular complaint was against patentees who 'by their sute and labour' had secured a second grant jointly with a newcomer; such second patents were declared valid only for the original holder and joint grants *de novo* were to be utterly void. In Cheshire, holders of joint patents responded to this statute by suing out new joint grants with a dispensing clause and Brereton's own performance shows how the act was honoured.<sup>113</sup> In many respects England was an opportunity state; provided a man had or could obtain royal favour he could accumulate as much as he could lay his hands on. How effective bureaucratic supervision was when offices were transferred is another matter on which the Brereton documents are silent. Much must have depended upon the type of grant; a joint patent for an office in survivorship merely involved the addition of an extra name to an already approved text, where lands were concerned a joint grant might involve a new rent or a change in the term of years. The presumption must be that preliminary enquiries took place as for a first grant except in the most routine cases, and if Brereton's search for defects in Egerton's Shotwick patents is typical of behaviour at court, it would be in the interests of suitors to encourage scrutiny. Where a short cut was possible with any grant, was after the king's signature had been secured and here the temptation was to short-circuit the administrative routine of the seals by securing what is known as an immediate warrant. Both the draft signed bills among the Brereton papers are of this kind, a petition which on the king's signing would become an authority for the direct sealing of the grant. In the case of the Menai ferries grant which would have gone out under the great seal, an immediate warrant was a safe and convenient accelerator of business for Wolsey to welcome; true it relaxed procedural safeguards after the king's signature had been obtained, but the cardinal was active, as Brereton's letters show, in scrutinising the drafting of bills and his ultimate control was still preserved by possession of the great seal. Brereton's bill for the Aldford lease, on the other hand, looks a good deal more dangerous. The ensuing grant would go out under the palatine seal, held by Sir Randolph Brereton the chamberlain; thus, as prepared,

the bill was an immediate order to the beneficiary's father to issue the patent. This course effectively eliminated second thoughts and placed the crown's entire protection on the initial scrutiny of the application. It may be no accident that many of Brereton's patents were sealed with one of the franchisal seals which were soon to be swept away.

#### AUTHORITY AND POLITICS IN CHESHIRE AND THE MARCH

The offices and grants which brought such substantial revenues and reveal symptoms in England of that supposedly continental disease, the venality of office, conferred upon William Brereton a wide political authority also. The bare facts are impressive enough. By 1530 Brereton was sheriff and escheator of Merioneth, steward in the lordships of Chirk, Bromfield and Yale and the Holt; and chamberlain of Chester—offices which gave him authority extending from Cardigan Bay to the headwaters of the Mersey. In 1532 he ceased to be directly active in Merioneth and instead became in his own right sheriff of Flint, thus exchanging authority in the west and centre of Wales for the confirmation of his authority over Cheshire and the Dee basin. Nor was it a matter of influence only in a number of lordships and counties; it was in Cheshire a near and in the Marcher lordships a complete monopoly of major office. With hindsight the temptation is to assume that this authority was hollow; after all, the days of Marcher and Cheshire independence were numbered. But the Brereton material tells a different story, of local power very much alive.

#### I

As far as the March is concerned, one significant series of documents are those concerned with the Cistercian abbey of Valle Crucis in the Vale of Llangollen.<sup>114</sup> In the early 1530s, the abbot of the house was a Denbigh man, Robert Salusbury, who was totally unsuited to the religious life. The troubles in the house became public knowledge and since it lay in the lordship of Bromfield and Yale it fell to the duke of Richmond, probably acting through William Brereton his high steward, to order an investigation by Leyson Thomas, abbot of Neath and 'reformer' of the Cistercians. It was certainly to Brereton that Thomas reported the abortive visit he made in February 1534, and the summer saw another visit by Abbot Thomas, this time supported by Brereton himself. By an agreement dated 4 August, Salusbury surrendered control of the abbey to a group of clerics led by the prior and agreed 'to inhabit at his school and learning' at Oxford, receiving £20 a year for his maintenance. Brereton's involvement was first in his capacity as steward of the Holt, but other evidence suggests that he was directly and personally involved. He was certainly being offered £40 by the abbot of Cymmer who had accompanied Leyson Thomas on the February visit, apparently to engineer the abbot's transfer to Valle Crucis to replace Salusbury. It may even be that Brereton had seen a chance to fish in troubled waters and so initiated the enquiry himself in the name of the fifteen year old duke. The outcome would certainly suggest this, for Brereton did profit but not at the hands of the abbot of Cymmer. Instead the rusticated abbot granted him the tithes of Ruabon, which drew the comment in 1536 'for the whiche he paid nothing', and a relative was included as one of the custodians of the monastery. The abbot of Cymmer found himself

deserted, whether the lighter by £40 is unclear, and he is next found petitioning Thomas Cromwell for the succession to Valle Crucis. His offer this time was £20; 'more he will not geue, the premissis considered'.<sup>115</sup>

In the March, William Brereton exercised his dominance by engrossing major offices. In the palatinate the situation was more complex, but amounted to very much the same in the end. His most important office was that of chamberlain which he 'inherited' on his father's death in 1530. The chamberlain was the head of the Chester exchequer, the administrative and financial department of the palatinate, and held the great seal of the county. He was also an equity judge, in effect supplying in the palatinate the role of the chancellor at Westminster.<sup>116</sup> Two years before becoming chamberlain, William Brereton had been appointed escheator for Cheshire, the royal officer charged with the enforcing of crown rights, especially over the lands of deceased tenants in chief. The opportunities for favouritism were considerable. A letter from Brereton's deputy escheator certainly implies that his predecessor, Ralph Egerton, had been more than kind to the Dutton family, while Brereton himself first became involved with the Savage estates as escheator. The combined authority of the chamberlain and escheator was particularly effective, as will appear in a highly significant quarrel between Brereton and Thomas Cromwell over the administration of the see of Coventry and Lichfield *sede vacante*.<sup>117</sup> The third administrative post in the palatinate which Brereton enjoyed was that of controller of the records. Less public than the other two, it complemented them, for the controller was not only in charge of the records of the chamberlain and the escheator but of the justice and the sheriff of the county also, two posts which Brereton never held. It included full power to examine documents so all the official business in Cheshire and Flint passed under Brereton's scrutiny.<sup>118</sup> Between 1528 and 1530 Brereton obtained the position of constable of Chester Castle which increased his hold over the justice and the sheriff since the constable controlled the use of all rooms in the castle not already occupied by the exchequer.

To these public offices was added the authority of the crown stewardships and leases which Brereton had; in particular as steward of the principal Duchy estates in the county, the honour of Halton, and as steward of Longdendale. The extent of William Brereton's power in the county palatine is not only measured by what he held in his own hand. He had wide influence through relatives, friends and dependants in positions of importance. He appointed the coroners for the palatinate; the William Clayton on Brereton's pay roll was also serjeant-at-law in Chester and Flint; Roger Brereton his brother, who acted as deputy at the Holt and shared with William the post of sheriff of Flint, was in his own right steward of Oswestry, bailiff of the Cheshire hundreds of Broxton and Nantwich, and of the important royal estates at Drakelow and Rudheath, and also constable of Halton Castle.<sup>119</sup> The attorney at Halton was the Thomas Aston who leased lands from Brereton at Clifton, and the remaining Duchy officer, the bailiff Thomas Grymesdiche, can perhaps also be linked to Brereton through a relative, John Grymesdiche, who had probably been appointed bailiff itinerant for the county, that is executive officer of the exchequer, by Sir Randolph Brereton.<sup>120</sup> The post of baron of the Chester exchequer was popularly thought to be in Brereton's hands.<sup>121</sup> This was not so, but the mistake is

understandable because the Randolph Brereton who secured the post was a key figure in the Brereton empire as deputy chamberlain first to Sir Randolph and then to William; he was also escheator of Flint for life. 'Randolph Brereton of Chester, gent.' as he is regularly described, was granted the post of baron—the principal accounting office of the palatinate under the chamberlain—in 1529 in reversion to John Tatton and he was quickly in possession and remained so until his death in June 1536.<sup>122</sup> Randolph had been William Brereton's right-hand-man in the 1520s in the struggle with Ralph Egerton and the importance of this new post can be gauged by the steps which Brereton took to control the next appointment. This was granted in 1532 in reversion to a Randolph Lloyd and a Robert Tatton, but within three months William Brereton had covenanted to buy from Tatton for a reserved annuity the next presentation, provided it occurred while William was still chamberlain. How vital the baron of the exchequer was to the chamberlain is emphasised by the background to this reversion and subsequent sale. Randolph Lloyd was a Brereton man who in Michaelmas 1533 took over the Holt from John Norbury. Robert Tatton, on the other hand, was probably a connection of John Tatton the previous baron and perhaps had Westminster connections.<sup>123</sup> A likely explanation, therefore, is that in order to secure his position without fuss, Brereton was prepared to recognise Tatton's ambition (and nuisance value) to the extent of a joint patent and the grant of an annuity, provided that a man of his choice actually held the post of baron. It certainly looks as though Lloyd was being groomed to succeed Randolph; not only did he hold this share of the reversion to the exchequer but in May 1535 he actually replaced Randolph as deputy chamberlain.

Further evidence of the local authority enjoyed by William Brereton is to be found in the military potential of his offices. It is frequently imagined that the military aspect of 'retaining' was by the sixteenth century a thing of the past. But for the reign of Henry VIII at least, 'good lordship' remained of the first importance in society as Brereton's own career demonstrates, and 'manred', the ability to command military service, especially from tenants, was still an essential feature of English military organisation. The Shropshire rental of 1531 carefully recorded the liabilities of the tenants; Wootton and Onibury had to produce a cavalryman and two footmen, one at least an archer. As for Longdendale, a list of Brereton's offices in 1536 has against the stewardship the note 'wherein he hath great manred'.<sup>124</sup> Military considerations take up a good deal of the indenture of John Puleston as Brereton's under-sheriff in Merioneth. Puleston agreed to 'make' twelve able-bodied men in time of war, horsed and harnessed as demi-lances in the retinue of William Brereton. In addition, if Brereton was licensed by the king to retain men in Merioneth, Puleston promised to raise one hundred footmen, or the whole contingent if fewer, for service in war in Brereton's retinue. When three and a half years later, Brereton sold the Merioneth interest to Puleston he retained a joint title to the post of sheriff and with it his military position. Whether he ever had a licence to retain or retained with the king's tacit consent is not known. The accounts for July and August 1531 refer to the carriage of his 'seruantes' lyuery cotes' and John Norbury wrote in 1534 to remind William 'to send downe your seruantes' cotes', but it is possible that livery for household servants

is intended. Brereton's men at the Holt seem to have worn the livery of the duke of Richmond although they may have worn William's badge as a secondary 'cognisance'.<sup>125</sup> This was, typically, a canting or punning emblem, a barrel or 'tun' out of which came a rose or 'briar'.<sup>126</sup>

## II

Authority on the scale Brereton enjoyed made him dominant in local politics of Cheshire and North Wales in the 1530s. There is still a great deal to be discovered but the Brereton documents do suggest a basic position. On the one side was a large and powerful faction headed by William Brereton. Not only was there his own official position and his control over the palatine machinery, but the support of many of the powerful men of the county, including Sir William Pole, sheriff in 1527-28, William Knight the archdeacon, John Tuchett, Lord Audley, Edward Fitton, Thomas Aston, Hugh Calverley, William Brereton's brother-in-law Sir William Brereton of Brereton and the Done family. As for the Savage interest, Brereton saw himself as protector of the family; he wrote in 1528-29 of his ward's uncles and their claim to annuities from the estate, 'I am a man recountyd that owes theym favour'. What made this group the more significant, was that William Brereton inherited it from his father Sir Randolph. The Brereton faction was not the creation of the 1530s; its activities can be traced to at least the start of the century.<sup>127</sup>

In addition to positive support, another section of the county palatine simply went along with the Breretons *faute de mieux*. This seems to have included most of the monastic houses. On the death of John Butler, abbot of Vale Royal, Brereton attempted to secure the election of Randall Golson or Goldsmythe, one of the monks there, but the king granted the house the privilege of free choice and the community preferred John Harware.<sup>128</sup> Knowing that the displeasure of so powerful a man would be dangerous, the new abbot sent emissaries to placate Brereton, and ultimately in December 1529 had to go to the lengths of a bond in £1,000 agreeing to resign at any time to a Brereton nominee in return for a yearly pension, and not to resign without Brereton's permission. Such a submission was well advised, for it cannot be accidental that a report a few months later refers to the abbot having been restored to royal favour.<sup>129</sup> In March 1532, Randolph Pole wrote to the abbot on receipt of the news that the king had granted to a servant the reversion of the Vale Royal corrody which Sir William Pole, his brother, enjoyed.<sup>130</sup> Brereton, he reported, had a prior grant for a friend and to avoid the chamberlain's displeasure the abbot should take no action until after Easter, clearly to allow Brereton time to oust the intruder; and as if to reinforce the advice, Pole promised to send Sir William's patent (necessary to the drawing of a new one) only after Easter. In this same month the much harried abbot began to pay William Brereton the considerable annuity of £20.<sup>131</sup> William Brereton's relationship with the monastery of St. Werburgh is revealed in perhaps the most remarkable document in the whole collection, the letter of Gilbert Godbehere to Brereton, written in the early 1530s. As is well known, the abbey was an unhappy place in its last years, particularly because of the insufferable character of Abbot

Birchenshawe. Appointed in 1493 and removed from office in 1524, he was reinstated in 1529 to spend the years until his final retirement in 1537 in renewed squabbling. Nevertheless Godbehere's letter shows Birchenshawe as anxious in the extreme to preserve the good opinion of William Brereton, even to the extent of trying to control the news which reached him. Brereton was able to make use of the abbey for several days in 1531 to hold the annual audit of his estates and later in that year or else in 1532 the convent began to pay him an annuity of £20.<sup>132</sup> It is hard to resist the conclusion that Birchenshawe had been reinstated at least with the concurrence of Brereton, perhaps in some way even answerable to him. Less is known of Brereton's relations with the Austin Canons of Norton, but by 1534-35 he was steward there and in receipt of an annuity as well.<sup>133</sup>

The letter from Godbehere also reveals something of the opposition in Cheshire to William Brereton. He relates the internal division at St. Werburgh's to the wider picture in the county. Set against 'those whyche yow and Master Barne [Baron] of the Exchecker take for youre fryndes and louers' were the marshal of the monastery 'with hys alyauntys, whych be the Snedys with all there adsherentes'. Who the marshal was remains to be established, but the antagonism between Brereton and the Snedes is certain. Ralph Snede, rector of Woodchurch and canon of Lichfield complained to Thomas Cromwell that William was deliberately interfering with Snede's right to the advowson of Astbury 'which I reken he dothe not mych exteme oneles to put me to sewte and busynes'.<sup>134</sup> In 1537 Richard Snede petitioned for reappointment as attorney to the Council of the Marches, alleging that

William Brereton, lately atteynted, for malice that he bore vnto me, vntruly infourmed my Lord Wilshire that I was a partiall man and not able to be of that counsell; by reason of whiche synistre labour & vntrue surmyses I was surplanted & discharged of my said office & fee, without answeere to my grett rebuke & losse of gud fame & credence.<sup>135</sup>

The Godbehere letter also shows that after the death of Sir Randolph there was a split between his sons, Randolph the heir against at least William and Roger. Again there is corroboration in the arbitration which the duke of Norfolk had to arrange between Randolph on the one side and his mother and younger brothers, Roger, Urian and William, on the other.<sup>136</sup>

Other opponents of William Brereton must include Sir Ralph Egerton and his 'frendes' and it is very probable that the riotous dispute between Ralph Shepley and Robert More over a message at Peckforton is an episode in the Brereton-Egerton battle.<sup>137</sup> Other ripples of the dispute may be the poaching affrays which disturbed Egerton's heir.<sup>138</sup> By far the longest standing of Brereton enemies was Sir Piers Dutton of Halton. As far back as 1504-5, Sir Randolph had been supporting the abbot of St. Werburgh against Dutton and in the course of that quarrel he imprisoned Dutton in Chester Castle.<sup>139</sup> Several Brereton supporters were also at loggerheads with Dutton including Sir John Savage, and with the death in 1527 of Laurence Dutton, the last legitimate male of the elder line of the family, these feuds condensed into the struggle for the property; Piers Dutton the heir male

against Savage leading the heirs general and supported by the Astons, and because . . . Savage and . . . Aston and other their partetakers and associates be near kinsmen unto Sir Rondulph Brereton, knight, chamberlain there, and unto Sir William Pole, knight, there sheriff, and the under sheriff of that county is servant, farmer and tenant unto the said Savage, and the said Sir Rondulph is grandfather unto one of the partetakers,

the chamberlain put Dutton's party under a bond of 1000 marks to keep the peace.<sup>140</sup> The matter went to star chamber in 1528 which committed the property to a third party and in 1530 sent the matter to arbitration.<sup>141</sup> It was while this quarrel was in full swing that Dutton made his first known move against William Brereton. He laid information to the master of the wards, or so William suspected, that the uncles of the young Savage heir were not entitled to their annuities, which would have left Brereton as leasee of the land either paying them without receiving an allowance from the crown, in effect from his own pocket, or else risking a loss of their support. Brereton was able to avoid this, and Dutton next challenged his rights as steward of the honour of Halton. In June 1531, Dutton confiscated a sturgeon being taken to Halton Castle, claiming it as incident to his own lordship of Weston, not the honour, and Brereton had to petition the chancellor of the Duchy for protection.

How far the Snede family, Ralph Egerton and Piers Dutton were linked is a question for further investigation. Between Egerton and Dutton, the connections so far established are tenuous. In the case of Richard Snede the hint of a tie is stronger. In 1532 there was a second attack on the payment of the Savage annuities and, since the master of the wards exempted only the annuity due to Snede and William Brereton behaved as though Snede was not exempt, the likelihood is that Snede was the mover, and it seems too much of a coincidence that Snede should follow Dutton in attacking these annuities without a connection between them. But equally it is too much to suggest that Richard Snede was a long-term supporter of Dutton; he had co-operated with Sir Randolph Brereton, lent money to Sir John Savage and, as a lawyer, had to live with the palatine court.<sup>142</sup> Similarly, while Sir Henry Delves can be shown to have been allied with Dutton against the Breretons in the 1530s, this antagonism cannot as yet be proved earlier; Brereton, indeed, had lent him money.<sup>143</sup> The probability is, thus, that support for Dutton was weak during much of Sir Randolph's tenure of the chamberlainship. Nevertheless opposition did exist, and by existing it showed up Brereton dominance for the faction it was. In a well-known letter written two years after William Brereton's death, Bishop Rowland Lee complained that dissension between Dutton and Sir William Brereton of Brereton was destroying all order in Cheshire.<sup>144</sup> It looks very much as if Sir William had, on the fall of his brother-in-law and namesake, taken the lead in a factional struggle which had been festering for thirty or forty years.

## WILLIAM BRERETON AND THE LEGISLATION OF 1536

### I

The exercise by William Brereton of political influence and authority is of great importance for the history of the county palatine and the adjacent

areas of Wales in the 1520s and 1530s. But it is also part of the national story of the relations between central government and the local community. That there was a political purpose behind grants of crown offices to royal servants is clear. Given that political power in the locality had always been the prerogative of the men of wealth and worship, it was vital to place in reliable hands the wealth and worship the crown had to bestow. Hence it was an obvious possibility for a monarch to use royal offices and lands to build up the power of trusted servants, and in no area more so than in Chester and Wales. At the start of his reign, Henry VII created his uncle, Jasper Tudor, chief justice of South Wales and lord of Glamorgan and other marcher properties. In North Wales and Chester it was Sir William Stanley, Henry VII's chamberlain of the household, who was put in command. Stanley was executed for treason and Jasper Tudor died in 1495, and they had no immediate successors.<sup>145</sup> Yet by the end of the reign another chamberlain Charles Somerset the king's cousin, was beginning to have something of Jasper's position in central and southern Wales, a position which was confirmed and amplified in the opening years of Henry VIII.<sup>146</sup> In the north, William Smith, groom of the wardrobe and an associate of Empson and Dudley, gradually accumulated a significant number of Stanley's properties, although without the offices in the palatinate or the March.<sup>147</sup> Early in the next reign however, Ralph Egerton of Wrinehill, later Sir Ralph Egerton of Ridley, was able to corner both offices and estates to an impressive degree.<sup>148</sup>

Egerton's successor in North Wales and Cheshire was William Brereton, who undoubtedly wielded more power in the area than anyone since Sir William Stanley. Indeed, in a remarkable way Brereton's power and prestige was a recreation of the position Stanley had enjoyed.<sup>149</sup> Each combined authority in the lordships of Chirk, Bromfield and Yale and the Holt with the posts of chamberlain of Chester and sheriff of Flint; each held Longdendale, Aldford, Etchells and Alderley—even the posts of ranger of Delamere and keeper of Merseley Park. Brereton did not have everything Stanley had had; he was not sheriff of Cheshire, and he did not have Ridley or the important estate at Frodsham. But equally Stanley had not enjoyed the stewardship of the Duchy at Halton and although Sir John Savage was his nephew, he had not possessed the family estates. Each man united this dominance in Cheshire and North Wales with close personal attendance on the king; each man was related to the king, Stanley the brother-in-law of the king's mother and Brereton the husband of the king's cousin. The comparison must not be pressed too far. Stanley's post as justice of North Wales makes a qualitative difference as does Henry VII's debt to him for Bosworth. Brereton's position was personal to him whereas a great deal of Stanley's wealth and power was inheritable. Nevertheless, the parallel between the two is real; in William Brereton and after almost forty years, the palatinate and the northern March of Wales had once again a proconsul.

The evident dangers in building up the local power of even the most devoted royal servants were particularly menacing in this notoriously troublesome region whose men had to all intents and purposes put the crown on Henry Tudor's head. To make matters more difficult, Stanley and Brereton were local men, not *intendants* or major-generals sent in by central government—in sixteenth-century England and Wales this was out of the question—with the

inevitable consequence that the king could find himself delegating his crown to a partisan faction. These dangers are well illustrated in the dispute which took place in 1532 over the Cheshire estates of the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield.<sup>150</sup> Bishop Blyth died early in that year and, pending a new appointment, custody of the estates was committed to Richard Strete the archdeacon of Shropshire. But Strete's formal commission was slow in coming and without it the palatinate refused him all recognition. The first sign of trouble is in a letter from Strete dated 4 March and intended for Thomas Cromwell, at this time one of the inner ring of royal advisers but not yet supreme. The diocesan bailiff at Tarvin, Strete reported, had sent news that the escheator of Cheshire, in fact Brereton's deputy, Richard Leftwich, had held an *inquisition post mortem* and was proposing to collect the estate rents on behalf of the crown. The baron of the Chester exchequer, that is Randolph Brereton, had called in the rentals but Strete had refused without instructions from Cromwell and had sent orders to the tenants only to pay their rents to him. While this letter went to the minister, Leftwich continued to prepare to administer the properties and appointed to Tarvin, Ralph the son of Richard Done of Flaxyards, a traditional Brereton supporter. The bailiff of Tarvin, Richard Wittour, obeyed Strete and with a priest, Randolph Wodnutt (probably Strete's messenger), he announced in the parish church the order about rent only to be turned out of office by Ralph Done for refusing to surrender the rental. Letters of complaint went at once to Strete who forwarded them on 26 April to Cromwell but Done sued Wittour and Wodnutt in the Chester exchequer. On 10 May they appeared under *sub pena* and produced Strete's letter as their authority. Leftwich then read them a courteous but firm lesson; despite Strete's appointment, Cheshire remained a palatinate which received instructions direct from the king. A writ had been received ordering the escheator, that is Brereton, to act and until a royal letter discharged him he intended to follow instructions. To emphasise this, Leftwich announced he was going to keep courts on the diocesan lands and at the same hearing two of the principal tenants were summoned for failure to pay over their rent. The story was forwarded once again to Cromwell but in Strete's eyes the main problem was not constitutional, that 'all processe is forth of the exchequer ther'.<sup>151</sup> The correctness of the palatine escheator was a cover for local profit:

if thay shall receyue those landes I thynke the kyng shuld haue but small aduantage ther; if the chambreleyn ther accompt I suppose he wyll accompt but after the old rent and that wylbe losse to the kyng.<sup>152</sup>

Indeed Strete claimed that 'it hath not ben seyn the rentes so gedred sede vacante' and it is tempting to speculate on the initiator of the writ to the escheator so contrary to Cromwell's wishes.<sup>153</sup> Moreover *force majeure* was not far below the surface. In his first letter for Cromwell Strete had written, 'I can not shewe my self ther to I have my comission' and Wodnutt was even more specific:

The haue all the rule here; if eny man say eny thyng agaynst them in the premisses he most be send for by sub pena & like to remayne in ward.<sup>154</sup>

At this point, about the end of May, Cromwell was at last able to attend to the matter. He sent Strete his commission and letters to the escheator to cease interfering and to pay over to Strete moneys already received.

Collecting revenues *sede vacante* was hardly a priority matter in the spring of 1532. But the episode cannot have endeared the future secretary to palatine liberties. The personal directive of a counsellor high in royal favour had been obstinately opposed by local self-interest protected by the custom of the palatinate.

## II

One baleful consequence for the Breretons was the introduction to Cromwell of their life-long enemy, Sir Piers Dutton. It did not take place immediately. In 1531-32 Dutton was still awaiting impatiently the outcome of the suit for his lands which the council had sent to arbitration, perhaps influence was at work and in June 1533 presented his griefs to Rowland Lee, probably introduced by Richard Strete and possibly on the rumour that Lee was to be the new bishop of Coventry and Lichfield.<sup>155</sup> Lee sent first a letter and then Dutton himself to Cromwell and within weeks Dutton had won his case.<sup>156</sup> Another challenge to Brereton was Rowland Lee's appointment to head, from the spring of 1534, the Council of the Marches of Wales. The Council represented an alternative to the policy of establishing powerful royal servants in Wales and its borders. If royal power from Westminster was too remote to be effective, the king's heir, normally prince of Wales and earl of Chester, could carry government into the area in his own person, with the assistance of a council. Initially a Yorkist device, the Council for the March flourished and declined as 'viceroys' were more or less in favour. The low profile of royal servants after the death of Stanley and Bedford in 1495 reflects Henry VII's switch to encouraging Prince Arthur's council; and the evident status of the Somersets, Ralph Egerton, and Brereton, reflects in turn the ineffectiveness of the council in the first twenty-five years of Henry VIII's reign. But Rowland Lee was anything but ineffective and behind Lee was Cromwell. Cromwell was bound to be cautious of Brereton and the Coventry and Lichfield episode did not lessen this. Here was a man of power with independent access to the king unlike the other great marcher figure, Henry, earl of Worcester. Moreover, Brereton was steward of lordships held by the king's bastard son, the duke of Richmond, and Richmond was the son-in-law of Cromwell's rival the duke of Norfolk, Anne Boleyn's uncle and Brereton's patron.<sup>157</sup> Cromwell was not just concerned with power and survival, he was determined to solve the problem of Wales and the March, and Brereton personified all that was amiss there and in himself was a major obstacle to reform.

The evidence for this is the quarrel he had with John Eyton. The initial document is a petition by Eyton to star chamber which sets out a comprehensive story of the encouragement by Brereton of violence and disorder.<sup>158</sup> The list of names reads like an extract from Brereton's papers. The complainant is the John ap Gryffith Eyton who was lieutenant at the Holt and paid wages in 1530-31 and 1532-33, together with an annuity. Morgan Broughton, accused of handling the pay-off for Brereton after a murder, is the servant who welcomed the auditors in January 1532 and farmed one of the smaller properties and agreed terms for the sale of the Merioneth offices. John ap Edward, allegedly sheltered by Brereton after murdering an Eyton, is paid for bringing deer. Randolph Lloyd, who as Brereton's deputy is charged with aiding and abetting, is represented by his

indentures of appointment. Gruffith Gough, a murderer said to be under Brereton's protection, appears in the accounts cutting hay and hiring cattle at the Holt. Dan Richard ap Edward, an alleged traitor shielded by Brereton, may be the prior of Valle Crucis involved in the disciplining of the abbot there. Robert ap Morys, accused of murdering Eyton's uncle may be the new tenant at the centre of the Peckforton riot. William Hanmer, another of the individuals most complained of, is clearly a relative of Brereton's servant, Matthew Hanmer who was paid his costs in Michaelmas 1531 for appearing in star chamber. Brereton's answer adds little and is a bland sequence of 'I do not know', 'I was not responsible', 'it is not true'.<sup>159</sup> But that he was neither so innocent nor so ignorant becomes clear when Eyton reaches the real cause for complaint; Brereton's attempt to pin on him the murder of William Hanmer. According to Eyton, Hanmer was killed in Bromfield where John Puleston—a frequent appearer in Brereton documents—held the post of coroner. At the inquest, Randolph Lloyd first tried to enter a verdict accusing Eyton by simply writing the name in, and when the jury refused to accept this, instructed it to return no verdict without his knowledge; the jurors again refused and Lloyd incarcerated them in Holt Castle. A new jury, this time half were Brereton servants and half bondmen, duly returned John Eyton as an accessory to the murder, indeed, according to Brereton, as the instigator of the crime.

Record material fails at this point, although Cromwell's papers once included a 'roll of displeasures between William Brereton and John Eyton'.<sup>160</sup> Brereton's accounts provide a little information including the approximate date of the Hanmer murder. His receiver-general made a payment arising from the killing in the year ending November 1533 and by argument from the petition, Hanmer's death must have occurred either between January and June 1532 or January and June 1533, with the petition a year later. The payment was for the substantial sum of £28 5s. 10½d. for journeys between the Holt and London and the conveyance of suspects to London under the armed escort of twenty-four Welsh billmen. But for the end of the story it is necessary to go to the little-known Welsh chronicle of Elis Gruffith.<sup>161</sup> Gruffith was a member of the Calais garrison who came from Flintshire and produced a chronicle of the world from the Creation to 1552. According to the story which reached Gruffith, the murder was committed by one of Eyton's servants and followed Brereton's appointment as sheriff of Flint. This would place the affair in 1533 as Brereton's appointment as sheriff in his own right came in September 1532. The attempt to indict Eyton produced, the chronicle says, a great deal of legal wrangling in Wales, and finding he could make no headway, Brereton had Eyton summoned to Westminster. Quite possibly it was Eyton's star chamber bill which really produced the move, unless, that is, Eyton had been one of the prisoners escorted to London before November 1533; certainly we are told that Eyton was acquitted. But, says Gruffith, Brereton obtained with the queen's help, a warrant to arrest Eyton and executed it by deceit. His lodgings were in Mark Lane and he invited Eyton to breakfast to discuss certain Welsh problems; as Eyton came with a coffer containing it was said one hundred marks he was expecting perhaps to make a financial settlement of the quarrel in typical Marcher fashion. Brereton lured him inside the Tower franchise where the porter, suitably primed, arrested

Eyton. Brereton took the coffer and handed his victim to the lieutenant of the Tower who was also in the plot. Eyton rounded on Brereton, 'Ah Sirrah, in truth Master Sheriff, I hope to God he sent you a breakfast or a dinner as merry to you, before your face disappears under the earth.' With his adversary under lock and key, Brereton secured a second warrant, to have Eyton tried in Flintshire by a jury of Englishmen, took him from the Tower and escorted him to Wales. He was met with strong local pressure to bail Eyton but disarmed the opposition by implying that Eyton would be bailed when brought to court in a day or two. Instead Brereton held a trial very early in the morning with a packed jury; the judge passed the death sentence and by nine o'clock Eyton was hanged.

Elis Gruffith's account is not first hand evidence. The Flintshire connection explains his interest and suggests a local source for the second part of the tale, but Elis did not know Eyton's Christian name and he was increasingly out of touch with county affairs. Furthermore he wrote up his chronicle later, although probably with the help of notes. All this may throw doubt on his story, a doubt increased by the egregious appearance of Anne Boleyn and the too prescient comment by Eyton. But the Gruffith chronicle is corroborated by a remarkable passage in Rowland Lee's letter to Cromwell from Beaudesert in Staffordshire on 10 July 1534:

Here is miche comunicacion of the grett porte and solemnites at Holte by the chamberlen of Chester. It is sayd to me by credible persones ther, it hathe not bene seyne any suche in that partes, and that a man shall abyde ij dayes or hee wylbe spoken with—noo man beynge absent but Syr Perys a Dutton, Sir Henry Delwys and a few other.

I wrytt thys of here saye, but treuly it is the comon noysse that the gentilman hee brought downe shall dye if hee may.<sup>162</sup>

'The gentleman' is Eyton, and Brereton's visit the one on which he 'reformed' Valle Crucis. In the summer of 1534 it seems beyond question that Brereton was in the Dee valley to impress his authority on the region, by holding court at the Holt, by ordering Valle Crucis to his will and advantage and by hanging John Eyton.

What was Cromwell doing? Lee's letter suggests that the minister was trying to intervene and was meeting defiance, a defiance which would have held few risks to a favoured servant of Henry with the king's warrant in his pocket.

Here is also comenyng of the letters yee send to hym in that mater and of your serwand demandyng answere to the same and of his answer.

This time, if Elis Gruffith remembered the complete story, Brereton won, but at the cost of making it imperative to curb his power. The passage of marcher lordships into the hands of the crown had not brought increased royal control—*pace* historians; in some ways the royal servant appointed steward was more powerful than the previous marcher lord because he was a royal servant. Was it ignorance or caution by the bishop or his 'credible persones' not to recall that the last person to hold court at the

Holt was Sir William Stanley?<sup>163</sup> But there is transparent meaning in Lee's final sentence on the Holt episode: 'I shal not nede to desyre you to remember my maters concernyng Walis'.

### III

From the autumn of 1534, direct evidence of friction with Cromwell or Lee is missing, but an attack on Brereton's position was clearly begun. Sir Piers Dutton was appointed sheriff of Chester in November 1534, following his ostentatious absence from the Holt in July, and the political intention is even clearer in his reappointment for a second year and in the way this was done; faced with the usual choice of three names, Henry VIII wrote in Dutton's name instead.<sup>164</sup> Cromwell's men put pressure on in Cheshire. It was probably in July 1535 that Adam Becanshaw, one of Cromwell's monastic visitors, irritated Brereton's deputy, Leftwich, by removing his wife's favourite pew in Davenham Church.<sup>165</sup> He also moved swiftly to seize for the crown from Randolph Pole and the other would-be executors, the chattels of the deceased bishop of St. Asaph.<sup>166</sup> Pole at first promised to comply, but delayed and Becanshaw suspected an ulterior motive. He wrote to Cromwell:

Syr, ye shall perceue that Syr Randolphe Pole dothe not kepe promes in delyuerans fur the mony, platte and juelles as ys in hys handes, perteanyng sumtym vn to the late byshopp of Sayntasaff; and for the recouery of the same I am constrandyd to make refuge vn to my comission, by vertu wherof I trust to obtayne the holle sumes. Sir Randoulph Pole ys the grett factor vn to Master Wylliam Brereton in our partes, by whome he trustyth to be borne. But that not withstandyng, I haue sent vn to hym a citacion. . .<sup>167</sup>

The Council of the Marches also became more active. In the autumn of 1535, Cromwell and Lee bearded Norfolk at court about affairs at the Holt, as Lee recounted in a letter to Cromwell of 1 October:

Where at my late being at the courte with you I shewed yow, in the presence of my lorde of Northfolke's grace, that by letters directed from my lorde of Richemonde's grace and his, certen murderers attachid and put into the castill of the Holte be respited and delayed of their tryalles and not put to execucon, my saide lorde of Northfolk affermyng no suche to haue paste by his grace, yet of truthe it is otherwayes as the saide letters directed to the steward ther doo testyfy by their subscripcions. Wherefore, it may please you to move my saide lorde therin, and that some personnes that be aboute my lorde of Richmonde's grace be not so qwick to move his grace to write in suche causes. It is not for his honour to see his badge and lyverey as is by the parties alleged worne, vpon strong theves backes.<sup>168</sup>

The accused, he insisted, must go to immediate trial, without opportunity to compound for a pardon.

The vested interests in the March responded as best they could to this pressure. In November, clearly an answer to Lee's attack, Norfolk and Richmond visited the Holt and a convention was arranged for an exchange of suspects between Powis and Chirk.<sup>169</sup> Brereton had as long ago as the

autumn of 1533 changed his deputies in the March and, as if to anticipate Lee's criticism of the marcher custom of commuting felonies for cash, had specifically reserved to himself the right to pardon felony or murder; by the start of 1536 at the latest his deputies were taking notice of the Council.<sup>170</sup> Although the marcher lordships of the Dee were clearly on the defensive, with the king's son as their lord, backed by the serpentine duke of Norfolk and the executive authority in the hands of a groom of the privy chamber, they might yet survive. It was not to be. In April the Act of Union seriously weakened the lordships. In May Brereton was beheaded and Norfolk shaken by the rejection of Queen Anne and in July all hope of retaining any independence ended with the death of Richmond. As the steward of Ruthin wrote to Norfolk, the duke's death was 'to the utter undoing of the Marches'.<sup>171</sup>

It is arguable, nevertheless, that the strength of marcher interest at court did force a major change in royal policy. Legislation in 1534 and royal injunctions issued, perhaps, in 1535 had been directed to the control of marcher lordships.<sup>172</sup> Rowland Lee's proposals for legislation sent up on 20 February, 1536 were clearly in line with this agreed policy.<sup>173</sup> But the bill Cromwell put to parliament—without even consulting Lee—was quite different, the reduction of the March to shires, with justices of the peace and local administration on the English pattern.<sup>174</sup> Lee found out a bare month before the bills became law, as they did, despite his horrified protests that giving power to Welsh J.Ps., would increase not reduce the problem of disorder.<sup>175</sup> Why royal policy changed in less than a year is unknown. As Lee suggests, the 1536 acts were less measures to meet disorder than attacks on independence *per se*. Something must be allowed to Cromwell's preference for order, but this would not explain the sudden *volte face*. It is entirely probable that Richmond and Norfolk and the threat of Brereton in the privy chamber convinced Cromwell that no Welsh solution was possible as long as powerful courtiers had a major stake in the March. Very probably this conviction helped Brereton to the block; implementing the 1536 legislation would invite obstruction by vested interests. Ten days after the royal assent to the bill, the commission against Queen Anne was set up and within three weeks Brereton was in the Tower.

Similar considerations may have encouraged the extension to Chester of the 1536 act setting up justices of the peace in Wales and the absence of special provision for the county in the other 1536 act which put an end to independent franchises.<sup>176</sup> Provisos recognised the special status of the County of Lancaster and the episcopal franchises, but Chester, the original palatinate, received no mercy. Cromwell's memoranda show less interest in Chester than Wales before the act, but a very unsavoury episode in 1535 demonstrated the dangers of independence.<sup>177</sup> The scandal concerned false coining, and Piers Dutton claimed a good deal of credit from an affair which came close to linking Brereton himself with a network of counterfeiters.<sup>178</sup> One centre was the abbey of Norton, a fact which has been overlooked because an important letter by Dutton has been assumed to belong to the well-known riot against dissolution in October 1536.<sup>179</sup> According to the charges, the abbot himself was the ring-leader, employing in succession two and probably three smiths. His bailiff, Robert Jannons was circulating false coin as early as December 1533, but he was not arrested until a year

later when, in company with one of the canons he attempted to pass false coin in Staffordshire. Another forger operating was Robert, the son of the Chester merchant John Hale. He had settled as a goldsmith at Thame and in 1534 was uttering false coin there and also disposing of his wares at Chester. The end to these lucrative schemes was announced by the entry of Robert Salusbury, the rusticated abbot of Valle Crucis. He recruited Hale and others—possibly Jannons who was apparently no longer in custody—and carried out a robbery on 7 February 1535 near Stonor. When arrested in May for yet more coining, Hale informed on his accomplices. Cromwell acted and in part through the help of Dutton most of the network fell into government hands. By the late summer the abbot of Valle Crucis and at least ten Cheshire men were in the Tower and the abbot of Norton and perhaps others were in custody in Cheshire. Dutton also took the opportunity to arrest without evidence, several important Brereton supporters including Randolph Brereton the deputy chamberlain and Randolph Pole. The truth about this did not come out for two years, so that William Brereton's position in the autumn of 1535 was very uncomfortable. His closest Cheshire supporters were under suspicion for coining (the abbot of Norton even paid him an annuity), and his Valle Crucis settlement had let loose a criminal gang. In August Brereton's men had to escort Salusbury to meet the monastic commissioners and to be deprived. Becanshaw reported to Cromwell:

Thabbot cam in and was sworne & examyned and afterwarde caryed by the seriunties of Master Bruerton vnto the castle of the Holte and one of his monks with hym which we toke, beinge *apostata*. There they do remayn vntill the kinges pleasure and yours be knowen.<sup>180</sup>

No better argument could be imagined for the full application of the 1536 legislation to the county palatine. There was no better *raison d'état* for Brereton's death. How could an acceptable bench of J.Ps. be set up to remedy such improprieties so long as this privy chamber officer held sway in Cheshire?

Table 3 List of the principal Brereton holdings

CHESHIRE

Alderley	Crown farm
Aldford (with lands in Flint)	Crown farm
Aldford Marshes	Farm of the earl of Derby
Barrow	Savage farm
Bradley	Savage farm
Cheadle	Savage farm
Chorlton	Royal grant
Clifton	Savage farm
Coole & Hurlleston	Savage farm
Etchells	Crown farm
Huxley	Savage farm
Macclesfield	Savage farm
Malpas	Brereton family annuity
Mottram (with property in Chester)	Crown farm

Newhall	Farm of Sir Antony Browne
Shipbrook	Savage farm
Shotwick & Saughall	Crown farm
Shocklach tithes	Farm of St. John's, Chester
Tattenhall	Farm of Lord Audley
<b>DERBYSHIRE</b>	
Dore	Savage farm
Elmton	Savage farm
Holmfield	Savage farm
Ilkeston	Savage farm
Stainsby	Savage farm
<b>KENT</b>	
Greenwich	Lease
Lesnes	Royal grant
<b>LEICESTERSHIRE</b>	
Leicester	Savage farm
Shepshed	Savage farm
<b>LONDON</b>	
St. John's Lane	Lease
<b>MIDDLESEX</b>	
Finchley	Crown farm
Tottenham	Lease
<b>NOTTINGHAMSHIRE</b>	
Granby & Sutton	Savage farm
Gresley	Savage farm
<b>SHROPSHIRE</b>	
Corfton	Savage farm
Edenburnell	Savage farm
Hope Bowdler	Savage farm
Sutton	Savage farm
Wootton & Onibury	Savage farm
<b>STAFFORDSHIRE</b>	
Rushton Spencer	Savage farm
Tean	Savage farm
<b>NORTH WALES &amp; THE MARCH</b>	
The Holt (with the horse mill)	Crown farm
The Holt tithes	Sub-lease from the parsonage of Gresford
Menai ferries	Crown farm
Pickhill tithes	Sub-lease from the bishopric of Bangor
Ruabon tithes	Farm of the abbey of Valle Crucis

**FARMING AND ESTATE MANAGEMENT'**

The estates which William Brereton had built up by 1530 consisted by title of two freeholds, Lesnes and Chorlton, and a block of leases from the crown and private individuals on various terms and for various periods.<sup>181</sup>

Geographically, the properties fall into those in Cheshire and the adjacent March, a group in Shropshire, and miscellaneous holdings scattered between the hills above Sheffield and the shore of the Thames. Within Cheshire and the March, the estates lay along the Dee valley and in the basin of the Weaver in central Cheshire, with outlying interests in the eastern uplands at Macclesfield, Alderley and Longdendale, and along the Mersey at Etchells and Clifton. But from an economic point of view, what matters is the pattern of income; rents, services and actual production and here the division is within as well as between properties. The accounts of the bailiffs shed light on the first two, but it is the fortunate survival of the receiver-general material, and especially the 'book of parcels' for 1530-31 which enables anything substantial to be said about production.

### **Agriculture**

William Brereton's immediate involvement in agriculture was concentrated in properties which lay on the Dee; Pickhill, where he held the tithes, his 200 acres at Chorlton (with, from 1532, the tithes of Shocklach), the demesnes and tithes of the Holt and Shotwick with its park. Two properties in this area were, however, not farmed directly, Aldford and the Dee marshes. At Clifton and Bradley, further afield, there was some direct farming but the demesne was usually leased out.<sup>182</sup> Long experience has shown that Cheshire is not suited to cereals, and John Norbury's accounts show no interest in corn growing. But by the same token, where grain could be grown it was of particular importance, and Brereton secured supplies of what grain there was by acquiring tithe leases at the Holt and Pickhill, and later at Shocklach and Ruabon. Norbury's papers cover only the earlier acquisitions, but in a good year such as 1530-31 Brereton might handle nearly 600 bushels of assorted grains and even in a bad year such as 1532-33, 350 bushels. Presumably poor yields were compensated by higher prices and in 1532-33 Brereton still made a net profit on grain tithes of £7 19s. 5d. after allowing for the reserved rent and the costs of threshing. The predominant grain was barley; in 1530-31 barley made up 53% of the known amounts threshed and oats 35%. Wheat figured much less among the tithe grains, as it did in the area as a whole, making up 12%. Surprisingly, rye was insignificant but there was a tiny tithe yield in peas and beans, and in certain years it was possible to dispose of straw by sale. Prices for 1530-31 have not survived, but the relative values in 1532-33 were, per quarter: wheat 21s. 4d., rye 16s. 0d., barley 11s. 4d., and oats 8s. 0d.<sup>183</sup> Later prices, probably for 1534-35, were higher: wheat 26s. 8d., and barley 13s. 4d. a quarter but rye (in larger quantity) was still 16s. 0d. Much of this grain was consumed by Brereton's own establishments. In 1530-31, 280 bushels (35 quarters) of barley and oats were malted at the Holt, a task which occupied several women in a great deal of labour, and in 1531-32, £5 14s. 2d. was allowed for the corn Norbury had fed to Brereton's horses and hounds. Grain was also made available for purchase by Brereton's employees and associates. In 1545, Thomas ap Madoc who had handled much of the corn at Pickhill, still owed money for corn bought by him. The one example of bulk supply was the purchase in 1532 by the Cistercian house at Valle Crucis of grain to the value of £7 6s. 0d., perhaps fourteen quarters, by weight about two tons.

Despite this considerable interest and investment in cereals, William Brereton's prime concern was the concern of Cheshire farmers in general, pasture; he was one of those maligned individuals, a grazier. At Shotwick and Saughall, the income from direct exploitation of the grass in the park was almost 50% of the whole yield and at the Holt, one third. At Shotwick Park the year was divided into two main periods, a 'winter ley' from November to March and a 'summer ley' from May to September, and appropriate charges were levied for every animal. In most years 'joysement' (that is 'agistment', the charge for pasturing) was levied separately for the March to May interval, but, except for horses, not for 14 September to 11 November, possibly because there was grazing elsewhere. Brereton's stock at Shotwick varied, but in 1530-31 the park carried 20 of his heifers, in 1531-32, 23 'cattle' in the winter and 50 in the summer, in 1532-33, 26 'cattle' and 24 oxen for periods unstated and in 1533-34, an unspecified number, apparently only for the summer. In addition to cattle, five or six mares and a few young horses were normally kept at Shotwick.

Even more can be known of the Holt, which John Norbury himself managed. Once again pasture was dominant, with the disposition of the hay crop given in great detail. The Smooth Meadow, otherwise known as 'William Almore's ground', yielded twenty loads of hay in 1531, eleven carted to the dairy house, obviously for cows in milk, and a further nine stacked in the Great Park to feed the deer. The Lord's or King's Meadow carried seven acres of hay that year (increased in 1533 to thirteen and a half acres); one acre went by custom to John Norbury, but the remainder gave 25 loads, four stacked in the Little Park for the deer, and the remainder stored in the chambers over the stables to feed 'my master's horses'. The Holt pastures were well looked after, with labour engaged in the spring and summer to repair hedges and ditches. One particular pasture singled out in all accounts and grants was the Weyre Hoke; the isolated account for the summer of 1535 shows that it then carried twenty-one oxen, 134 'kine', eight cows, twenty horses and thirteen 'bestes'. The name Weyre Hoke suggests a water, or better, a 'wet' meadow, and this is supported by a payment for work there, not as elsewhere on the estate 'hedgyng and ditchyng', but 'for clensing of a diche'. In addition, Norbury accounted for an upland pasture, the Rough Moor, and his papers note a number of meadows reserved for Brereton; Craxtons meadow, the Lord's meadow, the Bull's meadow, the Cokes Feldes (two pastures occupied 'with mares, shepe & other catell' belonging to Brereton), and the Cow Leysor, employed that year for the dairy. Other names appear in later accounts which show the withdrawal first of half and then of all the Holt demesnes to Brereton's use. There is always allowance for the dairy house itself and for Saunders Hey to support the horse mill. There are few details of stock carried, apart from the note in 1533-34 that Brereton had five horses and two oxen on the Weyre Hoke. The next year there were more; the 1535 stock account lists Brereton with thirteen oxen and six cows, and his brother Roger, seven horses, with another on the Rough Moor. But most of Brereton's needs were met by pastures he occupied exclusively 'by improvement', and for these there are no figures.

The large number of horses on the Weyre Hoke and the reference to Brereton's mares in the Cokes Feldes draws attention to one of the lasting

special interests of Cheshire and the Dee. William Brereton himself bred horses for sale in London. Norbury's account for 1530-31 shows a stallion being moved with a mare in the spring from Clifton to the Holt, probably to join the mares in the Cockes Feldes. At the same time, eleven mares were concentrated at Minshull Park for the summer, and the stallion, perhaps the same one, was brought over from the Holt in June. Later in the year the mares were driven to the Holt, presumably to winter on the hay stored there. The offspring are frequently mentioned in the accounts. The fillies, intended no doubt for brood mares, were allowed to run wild on the Welsh hills. Some of the colts, described in the accounts as 'stags', were selected as stallions and the rest were gelded and distributed to the various parks to mature. When old enough the geldings were broken in and taken to London. Details for 1530-31 show three being brought to the Holt in the spring from Shotwick, supplied with harness and sent to London; in the autumn four more were sent down and any surplus 'stags' probably went the same way.

Another emphasis is upon the management of deer. They were allocated more than a quarter of the Holt hay crop, and whenever they consumed grass which might otherwise have fed cattle, the charge for their 'joysement' is carefully entered. There is, however, little evidence of how the deer were cropped. The two does provided to entertain the auditor in 1530-31 came, not from Shotwick or the Holt, but one from the Savage estate at Clifton and the other from Delamere where Brereton was ranger. The probable explanation is that the deer in the royal parks at Shotwick and the Holt were reserved to the crown but the upkeep of the herd was an obligation of the tenant; certainly at Shotwick royal letters were received and more expected, requiring gifts of venison to be made.<sup>184</sup> Brereton's hounds were in Cheshire for part of the year, but there is nothing to suggest whether or not they were hunted or by whom, or where. More likely Brereton reared his hounds locally and then hunted them at court: his brother clearly did.<sup>185</sup>

Brereton's pastoral interests also included sheep. They were put out on hillsides in Wales, rented for the purpose, but rounded up at the Holt each June for shearing and marking. The flock was built up from Chester market, and it is possible that the purchase there of 226 sheep in the summer of 1531 brought Brereton's flock to 326, a good size for the region and indicative of commercial intent.<sup>186</sup> Naturally, given the period, the wool potential of the flock was not overlooked. Sales for Brereton in 1531 totalled 296 pounds, most of this in a single consignment to an obvious pair of broggers or clothiers and this may only be wool surplus to his requirements for the local cottage industry of making what are variously described as blankets, coverlets and counterpanes. In the spring of 1531 two horse loads of blankets and coverlets were sent from the Holt to Chester with possibly a second consignment, described as counterpanes, later in the year. In 1533 Norbury notes the expenditure of £3 17s. 6d. on the 'costes of makyng couerlettes' but no more evidence survives of this highly interesting diversification from grazier to clothier. In any case, Brereton seems to have been more concerned with meat than incidental wool profits, and with the London market in particular. Two flocks were sent down to Finchley in 1531, the first with other animals but the second comprising sheep only, sixty of them. In 1533 when supplies from North Wales seem

to have been poor, the bailiff at Finchley was supplied with £70 13s. 4d. in part for the purchase of sheep to Brereton's use, although forty stray sheep from Mottram were probably also sent for slaughter.

Horses, deer and sheep all figure among William Brereton's concerns, but it was cattle which were of principal importance, as throughout the region. As the stock figures have shown, Brereton might have fifty cattle at Shotwick and twenty more on the common pastures at the Holt, to say nothing of fields occupied by improvement, or of the pastures at Chorlton. Reference to the dairy at the Holt demonstrates that part of Brereton's herd there was kept for milk, but no reference has yet been found to cheese-making, the normal outlet in the area for surplus milk. It is possible however, that cheese was made only for home consumption for, as with sheep, William Brereton was especially interested in meat production. This is clear from the hire of 24 of his cows in 1530-31 to Griffith Geughe at 4s. each a year with the calves reserved to Brereton. In other words, Geughe would take the milk for cheese-making but Brereton the calves as stores. Once more London was the objective. Cattle seem to have been concentrated at the Holt from various of the estates, augmented by special purchase—in 1530-31 six oxen, in 1532-33 five oxen and two cows—and then brought to London as part of the big spring drive of stock. Local sales were also substantial. In 1530-31 a Chester butcher took eight calves (and two rams) and a Whitchurch butcher a cow; the vicar of Gresford had one calf and a Holt resident another; Florence Lowther, one of Brereton's servants, took four cows and an ox. The total receipts in that year were £6 17s. 0d. In 1532-33, and despite losing an ox and two cows by natural causes, the income from cattle was substantially higher at £41 5s. 0d. Most of the purchasers then were local men, but John Bostock of Huxley took twenty heifers to build up his milking herd and two probable drovers took 23 steers, a bull, four oxen, two cows and eighteen sheep.

This interest in animals is also shown in the exercise of Brereton's manorial rights. The main right of the lord was the heriot and this was still being actively enforced in Brereton's palatine properties. The levy of heriots varied from year to year, the most was twenty-five in 1530-31 and the least, eleven in 1532-33. In all Cheshire yielded sixty-nine heriots in the four years 1530-31 to 1533-34, and of these only nine were paid in goods. Apart from a few horses, the animals were all cattle, fifty-four in all; half were cows, some with, most without calves, and there were twenty-two oxen with four bullocks and one stryke or steer.<sup>187</sup> Only where the receiver's account survives can values be given completely, but in the two years 1530-31 and 1532-33 heriots brought in £16 10s. 8d. and £8 12s. 0d. respectively, all in animals except for 2s. in money and a pot (unpriced) in the first year. Accounting for heriots changes slightly. In 1530-31 heriots are not mentioned in the bailiff's accounts, but appear, priced, in the receiver general's account as a cash receipt from each bailiff. The 1531-32 and afterwards, however, heriots are also listed in each bailiff's account, but without prices and with the note '*non oneratur*'. This may possibly have been ordered by Brereton or the auditor to guard against embezzlement, but more probably it was part of a more rigorous exploitation of heriot animals for sale.

This change, as Brereton settled more into his properties, was with the intention of augmenting his interests in the cattle trade. The regular formula in the later bailiff's accounts is to heriots being 'delivered to John Norbury', even 'delivered to John Norbury to the Holt pastures', which suggests that the animals were physically transferred to the Holt. This seems to be confirmed by the receiver's account for 1532-33 where all the heriots recorded by the bailiffs can be found, five oxen, five cows and a bullock delivered to the Great Park of the Holt. But earlier, in Norbury's account for 1530-31, not all the heriots can be so identified; although two oxen and a cow charged to Randolph Brereton of Chester were probably in Shotwick Park, an ox, five cows, two bullocks and one steer, a horse and a mare have disappeared. Nothing can be assumed from the formula used, 'of money by [the receiver] received for certain heriots', because this also prefaces heriots which can be proved to have been sent to the Holt.<sup>188</sup> Nevertheless, the most likely possibility is that these 1530-31 heriots had been turned into cash. Norbury may have sold them himself; since he was already charged with their value no receipt from sales would be necessary. Alternatively, the bailiff could have made the sale or received cash in lieu from the heirs of the deceased. This certainly was what happened, eventually at Shipbrook with the heriot of Randolph Parker. Due in 1531-32, it was 'respyted' on the suspicion that the ox which should have been surrendered had been 'prolonged', that is, conveyed away; the dispute was still going on in 1532-33, and it was not resolved until the following year when a jury of the manor found that Parker's heriot should have been an ox valued at sixteen shillings. But the beast was not handed over; instead the sum was paid in cash. This particular affair was unusual, but it may represent an older practice with heriots which in a period of rising prices, was much in the tenants' interest and which Brereton was leaving behind in favour of a growing national trade, principally in beef.<sup>189</sup>

It is, unfortunately, impossible to reduce the detailed accounts of farming in the Brereton documents to any satisfactory statement of profit and loss. Only partial comparison of the income and expenditure as given in the receiver's accounts is possible. Receipts in 1530-31 were £72 10s. 6d., and in 1532-33, £70 15s. 1d.; expenses in the first year were £16 8s. 11d. plus £6 7s. 0d. of the 'necessary expenses' in Norbury's book of parcels, a total of £22 15s. 11d., and two years later where the 'necessary expenses' cannot be included, £11 14s. 8d. The rent lost on grounds occupied 'by improvement' must also be taken into account—£23 14s. 8d. and £41 16s. 8d. respectively—which would reduce the net surplus to £25 19s. 11d. and £17 3s. 9d., a profit on cost of 56.5% and 32%. But any more sophisticated calculation is frustrated by incompleteness of the evidence on purchases and sales, to say nothing of the problem of stocks. In 1530-31, for example, no payment is recorded for the 226 sheep from Chester, while 60 sheep were sent to London and nothing received for them. Indeed, no payments for animals sent to London ever appear in Norbury's books, except for two wethers sold at Coventry, presumably because they were in poor shape. A similar obscurity surrounds the manufacture of counterpanes; if these absorbed Brereton's wool production, then the expenses of marketing belong in the farming costs and perhaps the purchase of eighty-two yards of Irish 'rugge' in 1530-31 also. But again no income is recorded, and the presumption

must be that they were consigned to London. Norbury's accounts, in fact, simply cover the provincial part of an enterprise where Brereton was in direct control of the main outlets for produce. What is more, as well as handling the cattle and sheep noted by Norbury, the disposal of the horses from the stud at the Holt and probably the coverlets as well, Brereton ran commercial enterprises from Finchley. A substantial contract was made in 1530 for the sale of the Finchley Woods, probably as fuel for the royal household, and the large sums handled by the Finchley bailiff for the purchase of stock were clearly commercial, probably for beasts purchased from the drovers to be fattened for Smithfield.<sup>190</sup> Norbury's accounts, therefore, represent merely the local profits of a considerable enterprise and the fact that these exceed costs by a substantial margin only hints at what the full return to Brereton of his commercial activities might have been.

### Rents

Production for the market may seem characteristic of the sixteenth century, but concern with the more old-fashioned aspects of an estate—rents, rights and services—was by no means dead. For Brereton in particular, the issues of long-term consolidation and improvement were irrelevant; traditional rents and rights remained the major element in his income even where as with the heriot, commercial considerations intruded. It was also an element he was prepared to exploit to the full. In addition to the pursuit of Randolph Parker, heriots were asked for on a number of occasions, only to be disputed. At Macclesfield in 1531-32, Randolph Deane refused to pay heriot, claiming that his father had surrendered the tenancy to him before death; the same year, at Corfton in Shropshire, an heir disputed the ownership of two oxen scheduled as the heriot of his father.<sup>191</sup> The same vigorous attitude is suggested by the 2s. 4d. allowed at Tattenhall for the hire of a cow 'the heriot of' Richard Hunt, and the 2s. 0d. paid similarly at Etchells in 1533-34. Presumably the best asset of the deceased was an animal on hire. Nor did Brereton always leave his officers to act alone. The Shipbrook account for 1533-34 notes:

The seid bailliff dothe not charge hym self with oon cowe the heriot of Roger Paynter, by cause that Master William Brereton gaue the seid cowe to the wiff of the seid Roger, as John Norbury dothe reporte.

Further indications of Brereton's concern to exploit manorial rights are provided by two entries in Norbury's accounts for arrears at Etchells and at Alderley. In 1530-31 the entry for Etchells reads:

Diuers tenantes of the lordshypp of Etchelles for money by them due at the feast of Sent Mighell tharakaungell for thayre aluerage whiche they denye to paye in redy money but to paye in werkes accordynge to there auncient custone.

'Aluerage', or as it is spelt elsewhere, 'auerage' is a transliteration of the latin *averagium*, that is carrying service due to the lord. Brereton's dispute with his tenants was of recent origin for the arrears outstanding in 1532-33 accumulated only from 1530-31, and the origin of the trouble was the grant to William's brother, Urian Brereton, the bailiff at Etchells, of 'the rente

of the aluerage of the tenautes there', valued at £2 3s. 2d. a year. Like William, Urian was a groom of the privy chamber, and a rent in kind was clearly useless to him and the probability is that the Breretons were attempting to levy a novel composition in cash. Without the receiver-general's accounts for 25-26 and 26-27 Henry VIII it is impossible to be certain of the outcome, but the probability is that custom prevailed, since Norbury's book for 1532-33 allows the disputed rent to the bailiff as, in effect, an increase in fee, and there is no counterbalancing increase in the income expected from the estate.

Urian Brereton was also the bailiff at Alderley, but the circumstances there were not the same as at Etchells. The arrears at Alderley are described in 1530-31 as charged to

Diuers tenants of the lordshypp of Alderley for money by them due at the feast of Seynt Mighell aforseyd, for fynes & amercyamentes vppon them sett at the courte holden there the same yere, whyche they denye to pay because they haue not payd suche amercyamentes in tyme paste.

What these fines were is not stated, and no other reference to the dispute occurs apart from an entry in the 1532-33 account. But unlike the Etchells entry in that account, the arrears for Alderley have not been accumulated and the only deficit shown is for the previous year, Michaelmas 1532. Nor is there any indication of a current shortfall for Michaelmas 1533. The probable explanation is that the arrears in the 1531 account were collected in some way but that when resistance continued at Michaelmas 1532 Brereton gave up, leaving Norbury bound to show the deficit already incurred but free of any later liability. Disputes between crown tenants and the farmer *pro tem* were an obvious probability. The farmer's limited interest put a premium upon immediate returns; the brevity of his title and the fact that the king was the landlord encouraged tenants in resistance and procrastination. At Rothwell, near Leeds, there was a lengthy struggle from 1525 between the tenants and Lord Darcy who held the property from the Duchy of Lancaster. One of Darcy's lawyers wrote to him: 'if it be not reformed, it will be such a precedent that the king's officers and farmers will be lightly regarded'.<sup>192</sup>

On many properties a landlord's rights were watched over by the manorial court. One meeting each year was usual for Brereton's manorial courts although there was wide local variation. In 1533-34 four courts were held at Mottram, none at Shipbrook and at Shotwick the first court for four years. A court also produced a small income from petty dues which generally covered the costs and left a slight surplus although an outright loss is not unknown; the Shropshire courts covered their costs in only one of the four accounts now extant. The picture, however, is changed when fines are brought into consideration. These were payments mainly for the transfer of tenements—on at least one occasion Brereton assessed the sum in person—but there is one example of a payment for permission to marry a tenant's widow.<sup>193</sup> Fines were often entered separately in the accounts but they could be included with the profits of the courts, and this is the probability wherever a court yields more than a few shillings.<sup>194</sup> Fines and court surpluses together produced £28 6s. 1d. in four years, a little over £7 0s. 0d. a year.

The principal difficulty in analysing Brereton's income from rents is calculating the difference between what Brereton was entitled to and what he could hope to collect. Arrears in the bailiff's accounts are of two main sorts, those regularly allowed as 'decays', and those which are exceptional, often introduced by 'whereof upon' or 'upon'. In most cases, items regularly allowed were written off year by year, but exceptional deficits are usually transferred to the receiver-general's account for the following year and listed as arrears. The effect of this system was to put all cumulative losses on the receiver-general's account and to free the bailiffs from the need to carry forward arrears; only one example of that happening can be found; the 13s. 4d. allowed at Shipbrook in 1532-33 on Roger Chetwood which turns up as part of the 1533-34 charge. The system of transferring the deficits of the bailiffs to the receiver by notional payments worked in the same direction.<sup>195</sup>

When all precautions have been taken against double entries, the deficit position of Brereton's bailiffs is as follows:

	Regular Arrears			Exceptional Arrears			Total		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1530-31	8	6	3	23	8	3	31	14	6
1531-32	12	6	5	19	18	10	32	5	3
1532-33	12	8	6½	11	13	9	24	2	3½
1533-34	11	18	8½	7	4	0	19	2	8½

On most properties losses were not substantial and there were very few on the crown estates, but while Shipbrook mill was out of commission the deficit there amounted to 4.5% of the total charge and at Coole and Hurleston 9% was the rule. A comparison of decays against total income is only possible for 1530-31 and 1532-33 when all rents yielded, net of costs but before the deduction of deficits and reserved rents, £750 0s. 1½d. and £773 7s. 6½d. respectively. Deficits in these years, therefore, represented 4.2% and 3.1% on net yield, hardly an alarming figure. Nor was the trend in deficits any more serious. There is no sign of any increase in decays, indeed from time to time regular losses disappear as the cause is removed. The repair of a Macclesfield house halved the loss there from 1532-33 onwards; the large deficit on Shipbrook mill came to an end in 1532-33 with the rebuilding of the mill dam. Furthermore, when the receiver-general took over a loss it was in the expectation that he would eventually collect. In 1532-33, for example, £5 0s. 2d. was collected on arrears taken over from the bailiffs—16s. 0d. from 1530-31 and the rest from 1531-32—and it is possible to show that of £23 8s. 3d. in new arrears transferred to the receiver in 1530-31, he had recovered £16 0s. 1d. by the time of the 1532-33 account. The accumulated deficit from the bailiffs by 1530-31 was £18 3s. 6d.; it had been built up since Lady Day 1528, at a rate, that is, of £7 5s. 5d. a year. In 1532-33 the total had risen to £39 0s. 2d., a slight increase to £10 3s. 4d., per annum, but nothing of moment. A similar conclusion is suggested by the schedule of outstanding debts attached to Elizabeth Savage's will in 1545; it is mutilated, but totals perhaps

£703 1s. 1d. in true debts, and of this sum only 16s. 0d. represents arrears of rent not collected from the tenant.<sup>196</sup>

### **Management**

Accounts and papers of the sort which have survived for William Brereton inevitably throw light on general aspects of the society and economy of an area. Field names may be significant. In the Brereton accounts for Clifton, the name 'Towne Feldes' suggests an open field cultivation at some earlier date, while the pasture named 'Marlede Yerethes' is a clear reminder of the Cheshire practice of improving land by marling. The fen economy of much of the county appears in the importance of fishing rights and a number of marshes. The importance of the woodland can be observed in the systematic exploitation of fuel and in the pannage of swine. Brereton's concern with deer as a woodland crop is echoed in the careful attention to the profits and to the upkeep of the several parks there were on his properties. The reliance of Tudor England upon its mills appears not least in the size of the loss on Shipbrook mill, and the capital they represented in the cost of repairs. The Shipbrook mill and dam cost £23 19s. 1½d. to repair in 1531-32, and extra the next year when the mill lode burst. In 1530-31, the mill at Mottram was given new machinery, including new millstones brought by water, almost certainly down the river Etherow from Tintwistle. The total cost was £5 13s. 8d., and the work force, five men working for three weeks and three for a further eight, probably with craftsmen in addition. For the social historian, the accounts show the reliance of Tudor England upon the law to regulate and enforce a wide variety of activities, even the threat represented by the new stocks and ducking stool provided for Tattenhall in 1530-31. There are several examples of distraint to levy arrears, and one of the process being used against Brereton to compel payment of an annuity.<sup>197</sup> There were suits of a more serious kind, notably against the bishop of Bangor over the Menai ferries, cases in the palatine courts at Chester and recourse on occasion to the Council at Ludlow.<sup>198</sup>

One topic where John Norbury's detailed statement for 1530-31 is of particular value is the wage and employment situation of the Dee valley. Agricultural labour was employed on a daily basis, by piece work, by the job or on contract, probably as it suited employer and employee. The outside wage for an adult male worker was 4d. a day in normal circumstances, whatever the task; hedging, ditching, 'tynng' (digging) and even making sheepfolds. At Chorlton wages seem to drop after Christmas to 3d., partly because the principal employee received an annual stipend for 'tendng and keyng' the property. Rates at haymaking were different. Mowing was paid at 1s. 0d. per acre or 6d. per day, though 4d. is also recorded; making hay, where only part of the day would be worked, earned 2d., or could be paid for by the job; raking after the carts (women's work) was paid at 2d. a day. Another special season was sheep shearing. A woman could earn 3d. a day washing sheep, 4d shearing, and the 5s. 8d. paid for washing and shearing 226 sheep suggests that this worked out at 3d. for every ten animals. In addition four men were involved at shearing doing the heaviest job, the carrying of the sheep for 4d. a day each. They also wound and packed the wool and probably did the marking of the sheep with the pitch provided. Boys, too, picked up 1d. a day minding the flock.

Expenses for threshing provide figures for indoor wages. Again terms vary. Piece rates are most common, with wheat at a regular 1d. per bushel, although one contract for daily hire works out at 1½d. a bushel and another suggests 3d. a day. Barley, the main commodity, was regularly threshed at the Holt for 6d. a quarter, but at Pickhill the rate was nearer 7d. Oats at both places varied, 3d. per quarter in December and 6d. in February and July; it may be that as other work became available the low return on oats as compared with threshing wheat or barley had to be compensated. Beans and peas rated with wheat at 1d. a bushel but the small quantity of rye cost 2d. for seven 'hopes'. Again women were less well paid. Making malt was 10 bushels for 6d., winnowing at the Holt, apparently for a whole year, rated 3s. 4d., although at Pickhill it was done less cheaply by daily hire; four women who measured out at least 280 bushels of corn received between them 1s. 0d. (a man who helped, 4d.) and women carrying sacks of corn between the farm buildings earned 1d. for every ten bushels. Many payments were made for the movement of goods, over often considerable distances. The carriage of hay varied from 2d. to 6d. a load, probably according to distance and vehicle. Costs also changed with the type of load; a wagon of corn over five or six miles, returning empty, cost 10d., carrying stakes on the Holt estate worked out at 4d. a load, but a man and a horse carrying 'stockes and thornes' there received only 4d. a day. At shearing, searching for strays and herding the flock back to the mountain pastures earned each man 4d. Driving animals from estate to estate or market is frequently mentioned. One man bringing two cattle across the county earned 1s. 0d.; two men bringing mares for the greater part of that journey shared only 1s. 0d. Presumably speed and ease was taken into account. Two men driving a stallion, a mare, a filly and two 'stags' the twenty miles and more from Clifton to the Holt were paid 1s. 2d. in costs and wages, the same men driving cattle the same route received 1s. 6d. but four men with perhaps a larger consignment of cattle 3s. 8d. Even weather may have been a factor. Three men taking sheep, oxen and cattle from the Holt to London in high summer received 22s. 8d. and two in September, drove sheep the same way and were paid 15s. 2d. But while in May taking four horses to London cost 11s. 0d., in October the cost was up 60% to 17s. 8d.

William Brereton's full pay roll cannot be given in the absence of household accounts. Nevertheless, Norbury's papers must include most of Brereton's employees, headed by the eighteen bailiffs on his properties, although 'employee' may not be the happiest term to apply to his brother Urian, or to Antony Savage. These eighteen with one or two exceptions received annual fees or farms in lieu, a total in 1532-33 of £31 4s. 5d. The next group are those listed as in receipt of 'wages', thirteen in 1530-31 and twelve in 1532-33. As has been seen, several of these were Brereton's deputies but the list includes John Norbury, paid 40s. 0d. in 1530-31, raised to £3 6s. 8d. in 1532-33, and the auditor, Thomas Wrene, paid £1 3s. 4d. in 1532-33; the fee of John Gostwick, the auditor in the earlier year is not recorded, and presumably was paid direct by Brereton.<sup>199</sup> In addition to these payments John Norbury paid some forty-five individuals in 1530-31. Only two are also on the central wage bill, Edward Stockton and John Crue, who were paid in addition, one for a journey to Ludlow and the other for trapping merlins. Norbury's payments are almost all for casual work—

labouring at the Holt, Pickhill or Chorlton, moving animals, running errands and so forth. Few men, indeed, were employed for any period. Most payments were for one or two spells of work in the year and only a minority had employment for more than one week. No more than three individuals in this group had an annual wage, William Yardeley, the keeper of Brereton's pack of hounds, and the custodians of the Holt and at Chorlton. Who the casual workers were is uncertain; they could equally well be village wage labour as peasants augmenting their income, and one at least worked as a tailor. Certain family groups are obvious, while the mixed nationality of the Dee valley is revealed in the dozen or more Welsh names. The exception to this picture of sporadic employment is William ap Ithell. William rounded up stray sheep for shearing, but he was also busy throughout the year. Some 60s.0d. in costs and wages covered three London journeys with animals, measuring corn, carrying blankets to Chester, escorting the auditor, and acting as courier and postman on numerous occasions, particularly for the receiver-general.

One of the principal impressions given by these accounts is the sheer activity expected of John Norbury and the lesser managers in running the estate.<sup>200</sup> In April 1531, Norbury escorted Francis Brereton to Chester, apparently to school, and then set off on a round trip from the Holt to Shropshire and Coventry, lasting a week. He held courts at Clifton on 10 May and Tattenhall on 19 June and four days later was at Chester buying sheep. In July he was in London, the first fortnight of August was spent holding the manorial courts in Cheshire, followed by five days at the Lammas county court at Chester on legal business over the Savage farm. From 21 October Norbury travelled from the Holt, via the estates in Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire to London, Greenwich and Lesnes, arriving back on 7 December, only to set off almost immediately holding courts for a further eight days. On 2 January, 1532 the audit started at St. Werburgh's and lasted for perhaps four or five days, and the end of January and much of February was taken up with three business trips to Chester, one of them lasting two days, the holding of two courts, a five day trip to Ludlow and two days from Chester to the Holt and back again.

#### THE WEALTH OF WILLIAM BRERETON

William Brereton's overall income from known sources combined the receipts, already discussed, from royal offices and lands and from farming, with his additional revenue from private individuals and corporations. Annuities, principally from monasteries, amounted in 1532-33 to £48 0s.0d., and the farm of the Dee marshes for the Countess of Derby brought in £18 1s. 7d. gross.<sup>201</sup> Farms at Tattenhall for Lord Audley and at Newhall for Sir Anthony Browne were 'worth nothing'—that is the full income went to the landlord—but Brereton received a fee; what return came from his leases in and around London is unrecorded, as also the income from Lesnes and from his privy chamber employment.<sup>202</sup> He had other stewardships, and total fees came to £19 3s. 4d. These payments bring his receipts to £1283 17s. 6<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. for 1532-33. Against this the costs of estate management, reserved rents and tithes and the expenses of farming, amounted to £505 14s. 10<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d. giving a credit balance of £778 2s. 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. If crown farms and fees alone gave Brereton 68% of the receipts of the earl

of Worcester, then income from all sources put him on an equality with many members of the House of Lords; the average subsidy assessment of the landed income of peers in 1534 was £801.<sup>203</sup>

Brereton did not, of course, receive this actual sum in cash. The amount was reduced by what he took in kind and by payments in arrears for the current year but inflated by payments due for previous years. The receiver-general's arrears were much more serious than those of the bailiffs and arose from different causes. Their total deficiency was £24 2s. 3½d. in 1532-33; the receiver's deficit was an additional £170 19s. 2½d., two ninths of the net income. Some 30% was attributable to the non-payment of private fees and annuities, but more than 40% to accountants who failed to pay over moneys in their charge. The worst offender was Rauf Leche, the farmer at Ilkeston, Holmesfield and Dore; he owed £50 6s. 8d. on the first two and had made no account for the third. About 8% of the deficit was for corn and cattle sold, and Norbury himself was responsible for the remainder. The accumulation of arrears by the receiver-general looks even more grave.

Arrears at November

1530	£159	5s.	11¾d.
1531	£235	5s.	1½d.
1532	£636	17s.	4⅝d.
1533	£502	8s.	10¾d.

Accumulated arrears were, therefore, approaching 65% of a year's net receipts, and moneys held up by accountants at November 1533 totalled £285 13s. 2½d. plus £61 13s. 10d. charged on John Norbury. But the picture is misleading. The success Norbury was achieving in collecting arrears from the tenants is also found with these much larger deficits. It is possible to show that £32 11s. 8d. was recovered in 1530-31, and that by 1532-33, £79 5s. 4½d. of the £111 0s. 9¾d. deficit on 1530-31 had been wiped out; in 1532-33 Norbury paid Brereton £251 13s. 2½d. towards the arrears. The schedule of debts extant in 1545 certainly shows very few of long standing. One exception is Rauf Leche. In 1534-35 he was so far in arrears that Sir William Paulet and Sir William Sulyard had to intervene, but even then the sum agreed was still outstanding in 1545. Another persistent offender was Edmund Savage who occupied the estate of Rushton Spencer and by November 1533 was £100 16s. 3⅞d. in arrears, although he apparently had paid by 1545. But if the liabilities against Leche, Edmund Savage and the estate of the deceased Morgan Broughton are taken together, almost half the deficit in November 1533 is explained. Thus arrears were less serious in practice than appears on paper.

It remains to consider the actual cash available to William Brereton from this complex of properties and enterprises. Many of the payments made by John Norbury can be regarded as cash expended for William: the 1531 expenses for equipping and taking Francis Brereton to school, trapping merlins, fourteen yards of tawny camlet for Anne Savage, Lady Elizabeth's sister-in-law, or the cost of pursuing William Hanmer's murderers in 1533. But it is more satisfactory to restrict attention to what the accountant labelled 'livery money' and ignore the occasional cash payments in

Norbury's book of parcels. The total of livery money paid to Brereton in 1530-31 was £432 10s. 5d., and £284 2s. 10d. is listed as paid by Norbury for him. Two other items of livery money should probably be added, the £46 1s. 1d. to Richard Gresham and the £20 0s. 0d. to Morgan Broughton, making the total for the year £782 14s. 4d. For 1532-33 no amounts are shown as paid for Brereton, but the livery to him in cash amounted to £362 10s. 6d. Payments made on his orders totalled £140, £119 0s. 0d. of it to the bailiff of Finchley, and arrears recovered and a payment of £32 13s. 4d. by Norbury raised the final amount to £786 17s. 0½d.

The Brereton accounts are disappointing on his expenditure. The Norbury book of parcels contains some tantalising material, but no general analysis is possible. One use for these large sums can, however, be posited—money-lending. Brereton knew Richard Gresham, the London financier, and arranged a loan with him for Sir William Brereton. Gresham received £56 0s. 0d. on behalf of Brereton in 1533 and this, like the £46 1s. 1d. paid to him in November 1531, may have been money to invest. Brereton also lent directly. The schedule of debts outstanding in 1545 includes loans to Sir Henry Delves, Sir Antony Kingston, Harry Stafford the vendor of the lease Brereton bought in Smithfield and to one of his Cheshire allies, Robert Dodde, all for sums of between £9 0s. 0d. and £12 0s. 0d., and a much more substantial debt of £200 by John Dudley, the future duke of Northumberland.<sup>204</sup> Beyond this it is not possible to go, but it is easy to imagine the opportunities which the heavy spending at court gave to anyone with a large assured income in cash. Loans in the provinces also seem probable. His father owed him £22 0s. 0d. in 1530, John Travers £3 6s. 8d., the prior of Lenton £16 13s. 4d. and the abbot of Bardsey £15 17s. 0d. and again £10 0s. 0d. in 1532. On the back of one Brereton letter are financial jottings, mixed up with an amorous riddle pointing to his brother Urian, which suggest that another Cheshire borrower was Richard Cholmundeley, and the final note in the 1531 account that the abbot of Valle Crucis owed £16 12s. 8d. due the year before may indicate that Brereton had lent him money also.

Once more we are back at the political dimension of William Brereton's career. Office holding mattered to him because it brought status and patronage, not simply an income. So too, reserves of cash were to be used to accommodate and to make friends at court and in Cheshire and North Wales. Royal favour had made Brereton a wealthy man, but wealth was a means to an end, and that end was influence.

#### NOTES TO INTRODUCTION

Citation of the text has been kept to a minimum; the use of the index in conjunction with the date of the document should make possible reference to any passage.

1. For the events of May 1536 see E. W. Ives, 'Faction at the court of Henry VIII: the fall of Anne Boleyn', in *History*, 57 (1972), 169-188.
2. Brereton's elder son, Henry, appears in C.R.O. DCH/E 298; the will of his younger son, Thomas Brereton of Barrow, is printed in *Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories*, ed. G. J. Piccope, Chetham Soc. 1st. ser.

- 33, 51, 54 (1857, 1860, 1861), iii, 32-35. His grandson, John, became mayor of Chester in 1623, *Visitation of Cheshire*, 1613 ed. G. J. Armytage & J. P. Rylands, Lancs. & Ches. Rec. Soc. 58 (1909), 39.
3. For a fuller memoir see E. W. Ives, 'Court and county palatine in the reign of Henry VIII: the case of William Brereton of Malpas', in *Trans. Hist. Soc. Lancs. & Ches.* (hereafter *T.H.S.L.C.*), 123 (1972), 1-38. Some details have been corrected below.
4. The date of the marriage appears not to be 1530 (*ibid.* 12 on the basis of the grant of Longdendale) but 1529, see below n. 79.
5. See below pp. 31-33.
6. See below pp. 36-39.
7. Ives, *History*, 57 (1972), 174-6, 182-4
8. See below pp. 33-41.
9. C1/902/16; SP1/85/57-8.
10. G. R. Elton, *Tudor Revolution in Government* (1953), 191.
11. SC6 Hen. VIII/403, cover of a book of accounts of all the lands of Sir John Savage, of the jointure of Lady Elizabeth his widow, wife to William Brereton and of all other land by the king's gift or farm, apparently for the two and a half years 1528 to November 1530; B. M. Stowe 141 *passim*.
12. For the following see table 1.
13. *L. and P.* x, 1256; for the possibility that the final account had not been drawn up for 1534-35, see below p. 11.
14. OBS/168  $\frac{66}{7b}$ .
15. SC6 Hen. VIII/400, 401.
16. E101/489/2, 3, 4, 8.
17. SP1/57/212-224v.
18. E163/11/24; E328/364-7; E315/410/62-64v; E163/12/4; official communications and writs, e.g. *L. and P.* Addenda 677, are also omitted.
19. See below pp. 24-25.
20. The phrase is from STA CHA 2/15/49.
21. Two Brereton items unrelated to the accounts and papers are omitted: SP1/236/174, *L. and P.* Addenda 669, anonymous letter to Richard Leftwich apparently 1528-29 re the *inquisition post mortem* of Sir John Savage, and SP1/236/175, *L. and P.* Addenda 670, John Savage, priest, to Richard Leftwich re money matters.
22. B. M. Stowe 141 ff. 10, 12, 45; C.R.O. DCH/H 84.
23. E163/12/25/3.
24. *L. and P.* iii, 1534, 2805.

25. SP1/33/71, *L. and P.* iv, 979(2) from which much of the above.
26. *L. and P.* iv, 5243(2).
27. *ibid.* v, p. 316.
28. See below pp. 36-39.
29. STA CHA 2/15/49. Reference in the fragment to the priory of Lenton may suggest a case arising from the Savage estates in Nottinghamshire.
30. *Lancashire and Cheshire Cases in the Court of Star Chamber*, i, ed. R. Stewart-Brown, *Lancs. & Ches. Rec. Soc.* 71 (1916), 95, 118-120.
31. C1/902/16-18.
32. *The Duchy of Lancaster Estates in Derbyshire* ed. I. S. W. Blanchard, *Derbys. Arch. Soc. Rec. Ser.* iii (1971), 21.
33. Another early stage in accounting is represented by E315/410/33-34v covering the Shropshire properties for 1529-30; it shows the bailiff for the county presenting a consolidated account, not the property by property statement in the engrossed account for 1530-31.
34. H. P. R. Finberg, 'The Gostwicks of Milrington', in *Beds. Hist. Rec. Soc.* 36 (1956), 46-131.
35. D. 3.
36. Ches. 2/197 m. 2(2) *D.K.R.* 39. 29. The grant makes no mention of any existing holder.
37. R. Somerville, *History of the Duchy of Lancaster* (1953) i, 511.
38. D. 4; *L. and P.* iv, 213(23).
39. Ches. 2/193 m. 3(1), *D.K.R.* 39. 29. On the expiry of the grant to Ralph Egerton.
40. Ches. 2/193 m. 3(1), *D.K.R.* 39. 29.
41. D. 6; Ches. 2/193 m. 6(1), *D.K.R.* 39. 29.
42. D. 7.
43. D. 10.
44. *D.K.R.* 39. 29; in office as escheator 26 Apr. 1529 [*L. and P.* iv, 6490(23)], in receipt of fees as ranger, Mich. 1530.
45. D. 9.
46. *L. and P.* iv, 3087(36).
47. *L. and P.* iv, 3142(30), D. 11 & 12.
48. *L. and P.* iv, 3142(30), D. 11.
49. D. 11, including the receivership of Chirk, *L. and P.* iv, 3622(15).
50. The fees show that this grant was separate from 14, but the grants were probably related. Brereton was in receipt of fees Mich. 1530.
51. As 50 above.

52. Ches. 2/196 m. 1(3), *D.K.R.* 39. 29. There is no income recorded in the account from Mich. 1531 which suggests disposal before that date, unless the grant was surrendered or cancelled.
53. L.7. The rent was 240 marks a year, but the duration is not stated; according to 23 below, the maximum duration was to Sept. 1547; Lady Day, not St. Martin 1528 is suggested by the 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  year period of account B.1.
54. Ches. 2/196 m. 1d(2), *D.K.R.* 39. 29; (b & c) void on the cancellation of the grant to Ralph Egerton.
55. D.50, *List and Indexes*, 9, 260. The sale, D.50, included an agreement to secure a joint grant to Brereton and Puleston [cf. L.27]; this was issued 25 May 1533 *ibid.*
56. D.16.
57. *L. and P.* xii(1), 795(38). The grant was for 18 $\frac{1}{4}$  years.
58. This was presumably granted at the same time as 23, but probably to Brereton. He is specifically credited with the wardship in 1533, SP1/74/200, *L. and P.* vi, 179.
59. *L. and P.* iv, 5906(20).
60. D. 31. The Fuliambe wardship was available in 1529, hence the date given to this grant, *L. and P.* iv, 5508(1). An undated signed bill related to this grant is noted in *L. and P.* x, 879(5), but it is not, as listed, in C82/627, and its present whereabouts are unknown.
61. D.34.
62. D. 35; *L. and P.* iv, 6490(11).
63. *ibid.* iv, 6600(2).
64. D.21; in office Mich. 1530.
65. In office Mich. 1530. In 1525 Francis Sydney was granted the office of constable on the resignation or death of Egerton, *D.K.R.* 39. 254. Since he received the fees after Brereton's execution, M.2, it seems probable that Brereton had a life tenure purchased from Sydney.
66. The fee was paid from 1532-33, see B.4 Clifton.
67. *Lists and Indexes*, 9, 254.
68. See note 55 above.
69. SC6 Hen. VIII/400, 401.
70. D. 62, *L. and P.* vii, 419(6). Homage was done 24 Nov. 1535, D.74.
71. Thomas Wilson, 'The State of England in 1600', ed. F. J. Fisher in *Camden Miscellany*, xvi, Camden Soc. 3rd ser. 52 (1936), 24.
72. In addition, William had a reversionary interest for life in the manor of Wigland and land in Edge, Bickerton and Horton [by Malpas] in the event of his brother Roger's death. He also received in chattels, one third of his father's best gold chain and, as executor, two ninths of any residual estate, C.R.O. DCH/H82, H84.

73. For the estates Brereton held from private lords, see below pp. 41-2, 53.
74. Certain properties had fees or annuities attached, e.g. Shotwick and Longdendale; these have been included in the overall income of the property. According to the Eltham Ordinances, Brereton should have received £5 a year, *L. and P.* iv, p. 865, but whether this was exclusive of his annuity is not clear. Brereton was paid £2 10s. 0d. for the quarter ending Christmas 1528 (suggesting that he was in attendance for two quarters in the year) and had £2 0s. 0d. as a reward at New Year 1529, *ibid.* v, pp. 305, 307. There was also the chance of casual gifts by the king, especially from the receipts of forfeitures. No gifts to William Brereton have yet been discovered, but in the period 1523-33 his brother Urian received several, e.g. £10 on 18 July 1526 from iron confiscated for evading customs and £20 on 1 July 1531 from the money forfeited by the sheriff of Wiltshire for allowing a prisoner to escape, E 404/94-98. We await the work of Dr. D. R. Starkey on privy chamber organisation and salaries.
75. Quoted in W. R. Robinson, 'Early Tudor Policy towards Wales, part 2', in *Bull. Board Celtic Stud.* 21 (1964-6), 49.
76. In the following calculations and below in pp. 53-5, receipts in kind are included at the stated cash equivalent.
77. *L. and P.* xii (1), 795(38). L.7 implies that the Cheshire lands were used as security in addition to the non-palatine lands listed in this regrant although the royal title was made later on the grounds of wardship.
78. C.R.O. DCH/E293, G103.
79. The timing of these payments suggests that Brereton married Elizabeth Savage in the half year ending Michaelmas 1529. The Shropshire account for 1529-30, E315/410/33, describes the property as 'nowe in the possession of William Brereton asquier and dame Elizabeth Savage his wyff, by the graunt & demyse of oure soverygn lorde' for one year to Michaelmas anno 22.
80. *L. and P.* v, 627(28), 872, 1351, 1792.
81. *ibid.* v, 1619; vi, 843, 844, 860, 893, 1194, 1589; vii, 50, 108, 923(vii), (xxix).
82. Robinson, *Bull. Celt. Stud.* 21 (1964-6), 45-7. The totals have been calculated to include all known or presumed payments to Worcester in 1526.
83. *L. and P.* x, 878(ii). Income from private sources has been omitted.
84. Ives, *History* 57 (1972), 178-187; *T.H.S.L.C.* 123(1972), 9-11.
85. *English Historical Documents*, iv, ed. A. R. Myers (1969), 432.
86. Staffordshire Record Office, D641/1/2/15, account of John Heron, receiver-general to Humphrey, earl of Stafford, 1438-39.
87. Elton, *Tudor Revolution*, 271.
88. *Christchurch Letters*, ed. J. B. Sheppard, Camden Soc. n.s. 19(1877), 70. The date 1505 is suggested by the death of John Nethersole (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 25 Holgrave) and the reference to the breaking up of

the household of the controller, i.e. preparatory to Sir Richard Guildford's departure to the Holy Land in 1506, where he died 6 Sep.

89. B. P. Wolffe, *The Crown Lands 1461-1536* (1970), 80. The limit was twenty-one years or less, but Brereton petitioned the king for the twenty year farm of the surveyors' estate of Aldford etc. Perhaps this was necessary because it was a reversion or because the grant included the stewardship of Longdendale and the 1515 licence did not cover appointments to office, Elton, *Tudor Revolution*, 49. Alternatively Brereton may have been exploiting royal favour to present the surveyors with a *fait accompli*, cf. L.7.

90. *ibid.* 273.

91. P. Davison, 'King James' Book of Bounty' in *The Library*, March 1973.

92. See above p. 4.

93. *L. and P.* vi, 1634.

94. Nevertheless it was clearly of value, see the request from Sir Richard Bulkeley to Cromwell 22 Feb. 1533 for the next presentation to the Savage living of Davenham, 'ye must be warre of William Brereton & preuent hym, or els he will aske hit by cause he hath the nonage of the child & is his fader-in-law [step-father]'. SP1/74/200; *L. and P.* vi, 179.

95. H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, *The Great Seal* (1926), 92.

96. It was possible to make corrections even after engrossment [see below p. 24]. For the relation of the king's signature to the signet see Elton, *Tudor Revolution*, 276-80.

97. For a discussion of the role of privy chamber staff in the handling of documents for the king's signature we await publication of the work of Dr. D. R. Starkey.

98. See below p. 26.

99. *D.K.R.* 39. 110, 203, Ches. 2/186 m. 4d. (14). For a detailed account see E. W. Ives, 'Patronage at the court of Henry VIII: the case of Sir Ralph Egerton of Ridley' in *Bull. John Ryl. Libr.* 52 (1970), 365-69.

100. *D.K.R.* 39. 242.

101. Ches. 2/196 m. 1d(2), *D.K.R.* 39. 30.

102. The mastership apparently became vacant only on Egerton's death, *idem*.

103. *idem*, unless the alternative date, 1527, is preferred, see L. 5.

104. Ches. 2/197 m. 1(1), *D.K.R.* 39. 203.

105. 6 Henry VIII, c. 15.

106. Despite D9, the accounts show no payments to Gifford.

107. *L. and P.* iv, 5906 (2, 20). The implication of rivalry in Ives, *T.H.S.L.C.* 123 (1972), 20 is unwarranted; Almer was disposing of a long-held interest, *Cal. Pat. R.* 1494-1509, 13; hence 'William Almore's ground' at the Holt.

108. *List and Indexes*, 9. 260.
109. Ches. 2/196 m. 1(4), *D.K.R.* 39. 167.
110. The use of 'A.B.' in the draft suggests that Brereton's plans may not have been confined to Knyvet, but that he was prepared to deal with whoever was appointed. A similar arrangement may underlie the appointment of Brereton as constable of Chester castle, see table 2.
111. *D.K.R.* 39. 130.
112. 6 Henry VIII, c. 25.
113. *D.K.R.* 39. 211.
114. Ives, *T.H.S.L.C.* 123 (1972), 23-4; G. Williams, *The Welsh Church from the Conquest to the Reformation* (1962), 388-9.
115. SP1/96/61, *L. and P.* ix, 244.
116. 'The Rights and Jurisdiction of the County Palatine of Chester', ed. J. B. Yates in *Chetham Miscellany*, ii, Chetham Soc. 37 (1856), 23.
117. See below pp. 35-36.
118. Ches. 2/191 m. 2(2).
119. SP1/103/294, *L. and P.* x, 879(3); *D.K.R.* 26. 17; B. M. Harl. 1970 f. 35; *D.K.R.* 39. 29, 72; R. Somerville, *History of the Duchy of Lancaster* (1953), i, 511. His brother Urian was the joint (but sleeping) constable of Chirk, *L. and P.* iv. 2839 (19).
120. Somerville, *Duchy of Lancaster*, i, 512, 513; G. Ormerod, *History of Cheshire*, ed T. Helsby (1875-82), i, 85. But the Grimsditch family can also be associated with Brereton's enemy, Piers Dutton. See below pp. 32-33. *Lancs. & Ches. Wills*, i, 28-9, 68.
121. SP1/103/294, *L. and P.* x, 879(3).
122. Ches. 2/197 m. 2(5), *D.K.R.* 39. 30.
123. *ibid.* 39, 179, 258; *L. and P.* xi, 22.
124. SP1/103/294, *L. and P.* x, 879(3).
125. See below p. 39.
126. SP1/72/149, *L. and P.* v, 1631. The device was used by (at least) all the Malpas Breretons, C.R.O. DDX 95.
127. A pioneer discussion of the subject is found in G. Chesters, 'Power politics and roguery in Tudor Cheshire', in *Cheshire Round* i/1 (1961), 25-26; i/2 (1962), 45-57.
128. C1/902/16-18, and Ives, *T.H.S.L.C.* 123 (1972), 24.
129. *L. and P.* iv, 6411.
130. *L. and P.* viii, 348. The date 1532 is based on *ibid.* vi, 838(5), but cf. *D.K.R.* 25. 52.

131. One half of a year's salary was due for the year ending November 1532.
132. No annuity was charged for 1530-31, R1, but it was paid in 1532-33, R3.
133. SP1/103/294, *L. and P.* x, 879(3), gives the popular opinion that Brereton was steward to all the abbeys and priories in Cheshire; nb. his gifts to Bardsey, St. Werburgh's and Vale Royal.
134. SP1/67/99, *L. and P.* v, 426. Brereton appointed his brother John, *ibid.* ix, 504(13); x, 392(50).
135. SP1/119/121, *L. and P.* xii(1), 1110.
136. B. M. Stowe 141 ff. 45, 46; C.R.O. DCH/H84.
137. *Lancs. & Ches. Cases in Star Chamber*, i, 118-120.
138. *ibid.* i, 95.
139. *ibid.* i, 63-4, 83-4; *D.K.R.* 39. 105.
140. *Lancs. & Ches. Cases in Star Chamber*, i, 48-50, 87-92.
141. *ibid.* i, 115, 138; *L. and P.* iv, App. 207.
142. *Lancs. & Ches. Cases in Star Chamber*, i, 60.
143. See below p. 50; *L. and P.* xiii (1), 17.
144. *ibid.* xiii(1), 519.
145. S. B. Chrimes, *Henry VII* (1972), 249.
146. W. R. Robinson, 'Early Tudor Policy towards Wales, 1', in *Bull. Celt. Stud.* 20 (1962-64), 423-427.
147. Ives, *Bull. John Ryl. Libr.* 52 (1970), 350.
148. *ibid.* 350, 355-7, 364-5.
149. See below pp. 38-39.
150. *L. and P.* v, 13, 277; vi, 373 and notes 151-154 below; the *L. and P.* dating is erratic. Blyth's death [post 23 December 1531—*Handbook of British Chronology*, ed. F. M. Powicke (1961), p. 234] probably occurred on 19 January 1532, *L. and P.* vi, 52.
151. SP1/76/157, *L. and P.* vi, 586.
152. SP1/69/159, *L. and P.* v, 848.
153. SP1/75/201, *L. and P.* vi, 389.
154. SP1/76/51, *L. and P.* vi, 479.
155. See above p. 33.
156. *L. and P.* vi, 700, 715, 818. The appointment was known by 10 Sept. *ibid.* vi, 1109.
157. Assuming Brereton followed his father, C.R.O. DCH/H 82, 84; B. M. Stowe 141 ff. 45-6. There is no evidence that the political potential of his relationship with Worcester was ever exploited, but given the earl's

- record, the connection could have encouraged Cromwell's hostility.  
 W. R. Robinson, 'Early Tudor Policy towards Wales, 3' in *Bull. Celt. Stud.* 21 (1964-66), 339-342.
158. STA. CHA. 2/14/194 and Ives, *T.H.S.L.C.* 123 (1972), 28-30.
159. STA. CHA. 2/14/195. Other apparent references to the alleged offences do not implicate Brereton, E 163/11/29, 34.
160. *L. and P.* vii, 923 (xxxvi).
161. National Library of Wales, Mostyn Ms. 158; Prys Morgan, 'Elis Gruffudd of Gronant—Tudor chronicler extraordinary', in *Jnl. Flints. Hist. Soc.* 25 (1971-2).
162. SP1/85/57-8, *L. and P.* vii, 968.
163. Francis Bacon, *Henry VII*, ed. J. R. Lumby (1892), 123.
164. *L. and P.* vii, 1498(13); ix, 914(22). cf. the survey of the wealth of the church, 30 Jan. 1535, where Brereton is named first in the Cheshire commission but Dutton is in second place, *ibid.* viii, 149(70).
165. *ibid.* vii, 835.
166. SP1/95/34, *L. and P.* ix, 35.
167. SP1/95/35, *L. and P.* ix, 37. Pole was a cleric, *D.K.R.* 39, 216.
168. SP1/97/94-7, *L. and P.* ix, 510(ii).
169. *ibid.* ix, 599; x, 258; Addenda 1020. It is probable that this visit saw the formal investiture of Richmond as lord of the Holt carried out by Norfolk, Ormerod, *History* i, 234, but dated 1534.
170. *L. and P.* x, 195, 259.
171. *ibid.* xi, 238. cf. the earlier link between Norfolk and Rhys ap Gruffudd, W. L. Williams, 'A Welsh Insurrection', in *Y Cymmrodor*, xvi (1902), 7, 23, 49.
172. 26 Henry VIII, cc. 4, 5, 6, 11, 12; *L. and P.* vii, 781
173. *ibid.* x, 330.
174. 27 Henry VIII, c. 26, also cc. 5, 7.
175. *L. and P.* x, 453; Addenda 1193.
176. 27 Henry VIII, cc. 5, 24.
177. cf. *L. and P.* vii, 923(xxxvii) 'a great misuseage in the shire of Chester'.
178. *ibid.* vii, 1037; viii, 22(iii), 789, 1001; ix, 183; x, 1170; xii(1), 1282; xii(2), 58, 597.
179. G. Chesters, *Cheshire Round* i/2 (1962), 45-7, 57, discusses this coining episode and shows that Dutton's letter to Cromwell as secretary, dated 3 August, announcing the arrest of the abbot of Norton etc., belongs to 1535, [*L. and P.* vii, 1037; cf. vii, 868], since it refers to the vacancy at Vale

Royal *ibid.* viii, 1056. Hence the general presumption that the month and/or the subscription are erroneous is unnecessary.

180. SP1/96/61, *L. and P.* ix, 244.

181. For the following see table 3.

182. At Chorlton, the details of the land occupied is only given in the bailiff's account for 1530-31.

183. The most common measure in the accounts is the bushel; these prices have been converted to quarters.

184. L.5.

185. *L. and P.* v, 752.

186. J. T. Driver, *Cheshire in the Later Middle Ages* (1971), 93-4.

187. This is evidence of a degree of prosperity among the tenants.

188. cf. R1 ff. 2v, 3v-4, 5v with f. 19v.

189. The entry for Macclesfield in 1533-34 may suggest that some heriots were still handled locally.

190. Brereton's lease of property in Tottenham was presumably connected with this economic activity. See below n. 202.

191. The letter from John Norbury to Richard Leftwich, L.28, suggests resistance to John Deane's heriot due from Shipbrook in July 1532.

192. *L. and P.* xii(2), 186(42).

193. B.3 Stainsby.

194. B.2 Tattenhall.

195. See above p. 11.

196. And this was less a failure to collect than a dispute by Richard Snede of the liability to pay.

197. R. 2 f. 16.

198. B.5 Ferries; R. 2 *passim*; *ibid.* ff. 11v, 12.

199. See above pp. 16-17.

200. For the following, see R. 2.

201. He also had an unknown number of casual rewards, for example the grant by the abbot of St. Werburgh's of the advowson of Astbury. See above p. 32.

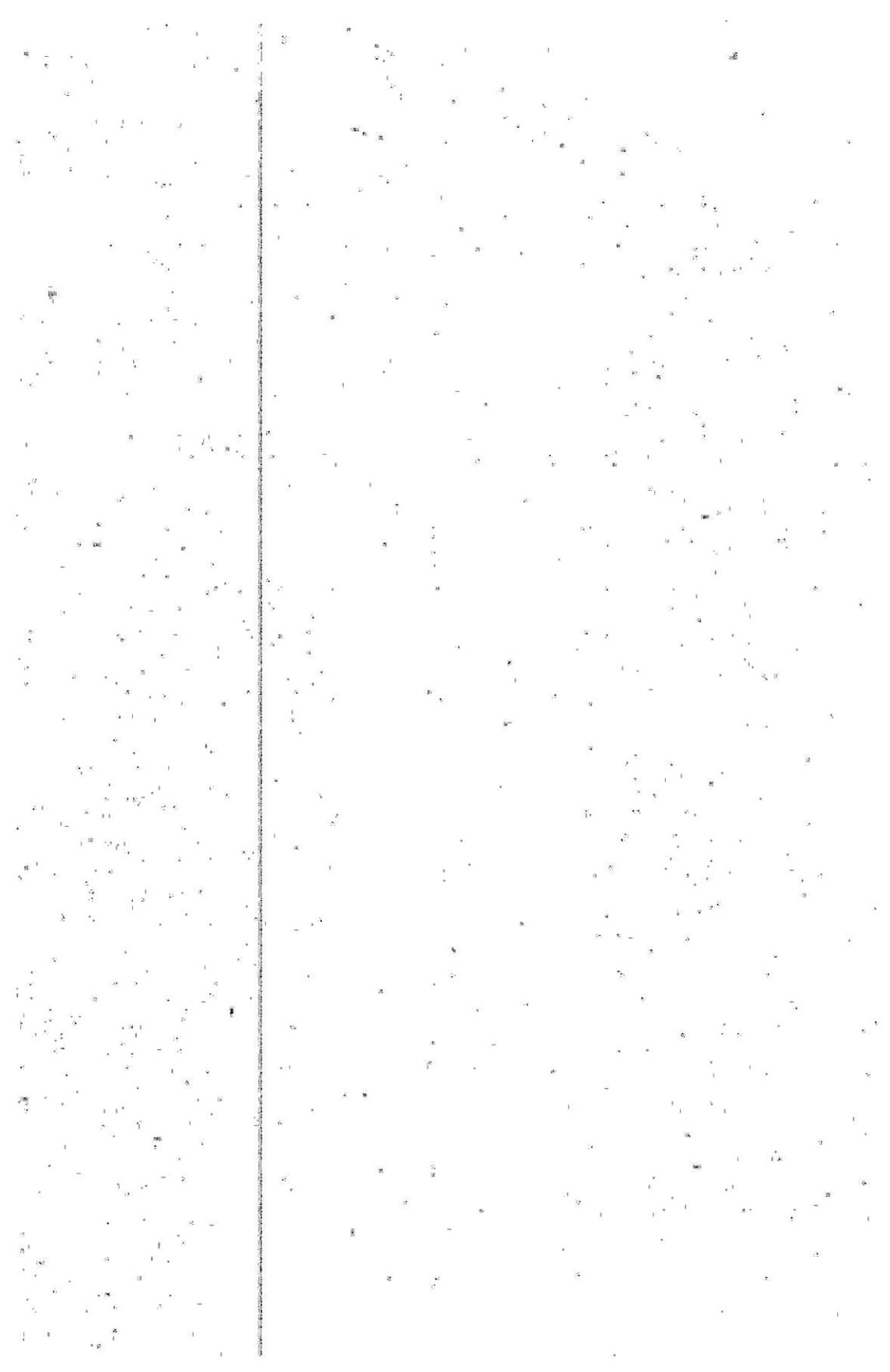
202. The leases were (1) stables etc. in Greenwich, leased from Henry and Agnes Meynell from 1529, D. 27; (2) a messuage etc. in St. John's Lane, London leased from the priory of St. John by purchase of the outstanding term in 1531, D. 46, renewed to Brereton 27 Jun. 1533, *L. and P.*, xii(1), 311(50); (3) the capital messuage of Ducketts, Tottenham, leased from St. Bartholomew's Hospital to Bereton and his son and heir, Henry, 16 Jul. 1535, *L. and P.*, xi, 385(29).

203. H. Miller, 'Subsidy assessments of the peerage in the sixteenth century', in *Bull. Inst. Hist. Res.* 28 (1955), 16-21, 24-31.
204. *Lancs. & Chesh. Cases in Star Chamber*, i, 89; *L. and P.* xiv(1), 952



## EDITORIAL METHOD

1. Texts are printed in three forms, full transcriptions for single documents or the first of a kind, modernised summaries for subsequent examples and a calendar for vouchers and deeds. In the case of the Shropshire rental (M. 1) only one entry is given as an example; otherwise documents are complete.
2. The first entry in each transcription is given in the layout and lineation of the original, with the extensions of abbreviations indicated. Thereafter abbreviations are extended without indication, numbers given in Arabic, not Roman figures, and lineation is not followed; the separation of items in the accounts has been preserved.
3. Capitals, punctuation and paragraphs in letters have normally been modernised; suffixes after numbers have been omitted, e.g. Henry VIII not VIII<sup>th</sup>.
4. Deletions in a manuscript (except for minor scribal erasures) are printed within round brackets apart from B. 1 where the deletion of a whole entry is indicated by double round brackets.
5. Marginal headings are printed in small capitals and have been moved above the item concerned, except where shown. Marginal annotations have been moved into the body of the text immediately after the item or items concerned and are enclosed on the inside by a single square bracket as appropriate —] left and [ right. Amounts in the accounts are shown at the end of each entry, not opposite brackets around the entry; where entries are bracketed together this is indicated by a vertical rule in the appropriate margin.
6. The extension of abbreviations in the opening sections of transcriptions is shown by underlining. Latin has been translated in the text and indicated by a footnote, with the exception of common words, as follows: 'anno'—year; 'anno Regis Henrici'—the year of King Henry; 'nota'—note; 'nulla'—nothing; 'pagine'—page; 'patet'—it appears; 'predicto'—aforesaid; 'summa'—sum; 'summa totalis'—the sum of the totals; 'dimidium'—half.
7. Annotations by the auditor to the original text are printed beside the item referred to and are enclosed within diamond brackets. The abbreviations 'ex', 'pro' and 'allo' are extended as 'examined', 'proved' and 'allowed' and not in the equally justifiable Latin form.
8. In summaries and business documents place names are given in a standard, normally modernised form, as also common Christian names. Frequently occurring surnames are given a standard spelling: Bostock, Brereton, Broughton, Leftwich, Norbury, Savage, Snede.
9. Editorial matter is in square brackets. Cross references are by document and folio. Brereton's royal appointments are documented in the notes to table 2 pp. 12-15.
10. Footnotes to the text are placed at the end of sections L and D, and elsewhere, after each document.



## L: LETTERS AND ANALOGOUS DOCUMENTS

[Unless stated, the addressee is William Brereton; the references in square brackets are to *Letters and Papers*; the critical apparatus is to be found in the notes at the end of this section. Except for L. 1, all documents are transcriptions]

- |     |                 |  |                                      |
|-----|-----------------|--|--------------------------------------|
| 1.  | After 1523      | From anon.   | Stowe 141 f. 8                       |
| 2.  | 9 Jul. 1524-27  | From John Puleston   | Stowe 141 f. 26                      |
| 3.  | 29 Jun. 1525-28 | From William Knight  | SP 1/42 f. 123<br>[iv, 3205]         |
| 4.  | 23 May 1526     | From Randolph Brereton   | SP 1/234 f. 77<br>[Add. i, 426]      |
| 5.  | 25 Aug. 1526    | From Randolph Brereton   | SP 1/39 f. 96v<br>[iv, 2431]         |
| 6.  | 30 Sep. 1526    | From Randolph Brereton   | SP 1/59 f. 141<br>[iv, App. 235 (1)] |
| 7.  | 30 Nov. 1527    | From Brian Tuke and<br>Richard Lister to Richard<br>Leftwich or Randolph<br>Brereton | Stowe 141 f. 56                      |
| 8.  | 3 Mar. 1528     | From Edward Smyttyng   | Stowe 141 f. 29                      |
| 9.  | 13 Apr. 1528    | From Edward Smyttyng   | Stowe 141 f. 31                      |
| 10. | 25 Jun. 1528    | From Edward Smyttyng   | SP 1/236 f. 88<br>[Add. i, 647 (1)]  |
| 11. | Jul-Nov. 1528   | From Edward Smyttyng   | SP 1/33 f. 73<br>[iv, 979 (1)]       |
| 12. | Jul-Nov. 1528   | From Edward Smyttyng   | SP 1/236 f. 89<br>[Add. i, 647 (2)]  |
| 13. | 21 Oct. 1528    | From John Puleston   | Stowe 141 f. 27                      |
| 14. | 12 Nov. 1528    | From John Puleston   | Stowe 141 f. 28                      |
| 15. | 13 Nov. 1528    | From Richard Leftwich  | Stowe 141 f. 22                      |
| 16. | 28 Nov. 1528    | From Edward Smyttyng   | Stowe 141 f. 30                      |
| 17. | 1528            | From the tenants of<br>Cynllaith and Mochnant  | Stowe 141 f. 34                      |
| 18. | 1528-29         | From William Brereton to<br>Randolph Brereton and<br>Richard Leftwich                | SP 1/236 f. 172<br>[Add. i, 667]     |
| 19. | c. Hil. 1529    | From William Brereton to<br>Randolph Brereton  | SP 1/236 f. 173<br>[Add. i, 668]     |
| 20. | 27 Mar. 1529    | From William Pole  | Stowe 141 f. 25                      |
| 21. | 19 Dec. 1529-35 | From Robert Acurs  | Stowe 141 f. 18                      |
| 22. | 24 Aug. 1530-35 | From Hugh Starky   | Stowe 141 f. 32                      |
| 23. | 1531            | From William Brereton to<br>the Chancellor of the<br>Duchy of Lancaster              | Harl. 2115 f. 87v<br>[v, 316]        |

70 *Letters and Accounts of William Brereton*

24.	16 Jun. 1531-35	From Gilbert Godbehere	Stowe 141 f. 20
25.	16 Nov. 1531-35	From John Tuchett, Lord Audley	Stowe 141 f. 19
26.	10 Mar. 1532	From William Paulet to Randolph Brereton	Stowe 141 f. 39
27.	5 Apr. 1532	Agreement between Morgan Broughton, for William Brereton, and John Puleston	E315/475 f. 4
28.	— Jul. 1532	From John Norbury to Richard Leftwich	SP 1/239 f. 188 [Add. i, 1000]
29.	14 Dec. 1533	From William Brereton to Thomas Cromwell	SP 1/72 f. 149 [v, 1631]
30.	17 Feb. 1534	From Leyson Thomas	Stowe 141 f. 23
31.	22 Jun. 1534	From John Norbury	Stowe 141 f. 24
32.	1534	From Richard Thomas	SP 1/103 f. 273 [x, 849]
33.	no date	From Walter Walsh	Stowe 141 f. 33

L. 1 Stowe 141 f. 8

Anon. to William Brereton

[after 1523. Latin]

Anno xiiij

The King, the 21st day of March, grants to Walter Deuereux, knight, Lord Ferrers, the office of steward of the lordships of Cantesellef, Penkelly, Brendelose, Langoit and Alexandretowne, with the office of steward of the lordship of Hay and [Glynborg] Glynborough in the Marches of Wales, Huntynghdon, Byrlese, Kyngton [and] Cawsse in the Marches of Wales, and the office of parker of the park of Hyntynghdon and the office of forester or parker of Mynsterley within the forest of Hogstowe, the office of forester or parker of Hamerley, the office of chief forester of the forest of Heth and also master of the game of Hogstowe and Heth, and the office of receiver of the lordship of Cawrse, together with the office of steward of all manors, lands and tenements in the counties of Stafford, Salop and Chester which were late of Edward Duke of Buckingham, for the life of the said Walter.

[f. 8v Endorsed] To the right worsshipfull Master William Brewerton, grome of the Kinge's Preuy Chaumbr

The pattent of dyuores offesus in Shropshyre, Chessyre & Stafford shyre, that my Lorde Ferrys hathe.

L. 2 Stowe 141 f. 26

John Puleston to William Brereton

9 July [1524-27]

Right worshippull and in my best maner I comaunde me vnto yow &c. Sir, yt ys so that sence I came whome I haue grette busienes aboute thoffice of shirrifwicke of Caernarvonshire, for John ap Madoc ap Howell, whiche ys deputye to Sir Hugh Vaghan, doys impanelle theffes & wreches to yndite my seruantes and baillifes, whiche were vnder me afore, without any grounde or cause but for evill will & malice; and I moste secke some remedye, or elles they shalbe in grette trouble and costes to my shame and rebuke. Therfor I wolde disire you, as euer I may do you any pleasure or seruice, that ye will take the pene as for to speke with Sir Hugh Vauhan and to make a bargaen with hym for the sayd offuce, what soweuer yt coste, and what soweuer bargaen ye will make for hit I will performe it & pay the coste with all. And if ye can not in no wise make a bargaen with hym, then aske you the reuersion for your self affter hym of hit, and if ye will not aske the reuersion for your self, I wolde disire you to fynde the meanse to asked (for) to me, & I will geue you xl markes for your pene.

Also I disire you to be so gude vnto me as to sende me awarrant for a bock at Denbigh in the parke of Moelewick. Also I pray you to sende me your mynde whider I haue any nede to come down to waytte thus quarter or not, & whider the Kyng's Grace will goo ouer to Calice thus yer or not. And I pray you to sende me answeere of all this letter with some trusty body, for I shall thynke long tell I se some worde from you concerning this matter. And if ye thynke that I can do any gode for comyng downe my self concerning this matter, I pray you sende me worde & I wilbe with you

without any faile. Yn all hast as knoth God, whome preserue you. At Caernarvon, the ix day of July,

All your[s] John Puleston, sergeant

[f. 26v Endorsed] To the right worshippull Maister William Bruton of the Kynges's Privey Chamber

L. 3 SP 1/42 f. 123

William Knight to William Brereton

29 June [1525-28]

Right wurshipfull, in moste herty manyer I recommend me vnto yow; and so yt is that I entend to send a servunt of myne towards Chestre apon Monday, and albe it that I do vnderstond by myne official that Sir Randolf a Brerton ys speciall good vnto me for my jurisdiction their, yet inasmuche as there ys lyke for to be beshinesse betwene me and the bushop for our jurisdiction, I hertile pray yow if ye be disposed to wrighte, to desyre, by [a] speciall clawse in your lettre, the saide Sir Randolf to be good vnto me; and yf ye commaunde me in a grett matier I shall suyrlly do hit. Myne absence from the courte at this tyme is bye speciall commaundment of my Lord Legat, but I trust to se yow shortli, besekyng yow to make my moste herty recommendacons vnto Master Walshe [and] hys companions, and thus our Lorde Jehsus preserue yow. At London this xxix day of June,

Assuredly at your commaundment, William Knighte

[f. 123v Endorsed] To the right worshipfull Master William a Brerton oon of the Kinge's Preve Chambrre

L. 4 SP 1/234 f. 77

Randolph Brereton of Chester to William Brereton

23 May [1526]

Please it youre maistership, I sende youe by thes beirer copies of my maister['s] patentes of Tableys' land. He hath oon vnder the seale of the Duchy and the other is vnder the greit seale. At London ye may enquire if ye make suerte whedder seale is more sufficient. The landes of Tableys ly within the lordship of Halton which is parcell of Duchie of Lancastre, and for that cause the graunte was opteyned vnder the seale of the Duchy &c. Also I sende youe the copiez of Shotwike consernyng the fee belongyng to the parker there, as ye shall perceyue by the same. And also I do sende youe youre patent of Aldeford and other. And howe men here be content therwith this beirer can shewe youe.

Sir, I moste beseke youe to be good maister to me consernyng Robert John, and to helpe that I were at apoynt with hym as hastily as ye can. For Hugh Salesbury is ryden to London onely aboute the same matter and woll make all the labur he can for the same to hise son in lawe, Runcorn, and cause my Lorde Cardynall['s] officers to make labur to Robert John for the same. And also the official of Chestre, who is broder to the Quene's amner, intendith by the help of hise broder to make labur, and for the same intent

is riden to London. And therefore I eftsones beseke youe to make an ende if ye in any wise can. And suche bargan and promesse as ye make I shall seyh performed and kept.

Sir, if ye intende to haue any men to awayte apon youe from Halton, the soner ye sende the nowmbur and howe mony shalbe billes and howe mony bowes, it is the better. And suche servyce as I can do to the best of my power shalbe redy, God knoth, who preserue youe. Writtyn at Chestre the xxij day of May,

Youres to hise power, Rondulph Brereton of Chestre

[f. 77v Endorsed] To the right wurshipfull Maister Brereton, oon of the gromes of the Kynge's Chamber

L. 5 SP 1/39 ff. 96-97

Randolph Brereton of Chester to William Brereton

25 Aug. [1526]

[f. 96v] Please it your maistership, the xxij day of this August I receyued your letter by oon Robert Irneshagh and accordyng to the same I haue written to Maister Doctor Hulman, and sende hym copies inclosid in the said letter aswell of the office graunted to Brounwynde as to William Troutebek, whiche be bothe good, and provyn what ffees belonge to the office of parker whiche is jd. by day, viij acres of lande and wyndefallyn wodde, as apperith by the said copies. And also I haue written to hym that all other parkers haue hadde like profettes as ye shall parceyve by my letter sende to hym, whiche I sende youe herin closed, not sealed, to thentent ye may loke apon the same; and there [*recte* where] ye thynke it to be amendet, ye may accordyng to thentent of the same. Also I haue written to hym the grettist value that the agistament of the parke hathe bene answerid of, and also sende hym copies of the accomptes of the same, subscribed with my hande, wherby he may parceyve the truthe therof. And there is no patent graunted to no parker that hathe the herbage conteyned in hise graunte.

Syr, in anywise get youre warraunt signet in all haste, for Sir Rauff Eggerton is ridden apon Ffryday last passed to my Lady Prynces, and so will cumme vp with her, and intendith to make great labour for all hise officis and fermes to hym and hise sonne ioyntly if it coste hym a m<sup>l</sup> li, as it is me tolde. Howebeit he spekyth fayre and every day more gently then other, I trust hym the worse. And therefore, prepare the best ye canne for remedy, aswell with the Kynge's Grace as my Lorde Cardynall and suche other as ye thynke metist. And if ye may, as sone as ye can, move my Lady Prynces to be good to youe in suche offices and fermes as the Kyng hathe giffen to youe, and to move my Lorde of Exetour and other of her councell in the same, And also to cause Maister Knevet and other than haue any offices giffen theym of Maister Eggerton's to make like labour.

And as anendist warrauntes that cumme downe aswell from the Kyng as my Lady Prynces' counsell to be serued in Shotwike parke, let me knowe your pleasure. There is oon lately commyn fromme my Lady

Prynces for a bucke giffen to Maister Russell hir secretorie, which is not yet serued, and whether it [f. 97] shall or not to sende me worde. And also howe other shalbe answered if they bryng any.

If Maister Russell haue hise bycause he is secretorie to my Lady Prynces, in my mynde it is well done. I parceyue my Lady Prynces hathe by the Kyng's placarde auctoritie to kyl or gyff dere at her pleasure in any fforest or parke within the rowmes that is appoynted to her, and therefore, if she make warrauntes hidder and they not serued, displeasure will rise by the same, and for remedy thereof ye most make summe provision.

And whether the parker that is nowe shall contynue or not, ye most sende me worde. And oneles there be other profettes then jd. by day, he ne non other wyll abyde. Maister Eggerton speikyth fayre nowe, and saith he is gladde that ye haue it. And the soner that ye moue hym for the occupacion of the viij acres of lande and howse with other profettes belongyng to the office, the better the Kyng and hise counsaill wyll consider that jd. by day is to litle for a man to lyue apon. Also, Sir, it is well done that ye shewe the copie of the letters patentes made to Brounwynde and all other lettres patentes made to all other parkers to your lerned counsell affore the comyng vp of Maister Eggerton, and haue their counsell in the same and to knowe the truthe whether the viij acres of lande and wynde fallen wodde belonge vnto youe by reason of the parkership if ye haue your graunte therof in as large manor as the said Brownwynde or any other parson or parsons afforetyme hath hadde, after which maner in anywise obteyne your warraunt.

Syr, the soner ye be at apoynt for the occupacion and profet of the viij acres of lande it is the better, bycause it is nowe soyn with corne, and the thridde sheffe therof shulde apperteyne vnto [you] or your deputie as parker, like as other haue hadde it affore.

When ye haue sene the letter whiche I sende vnto Maister Hulman and the copie within the same, ye may seale it with your seale and cause oon to delyuer it in my name. I haue mervell that it was so longe or your letteres came to my handes.

Sir, I most beseke youe to remember my matter concernyng Robert Johns, and to be good maister to me therin.

Hugh Salisbury hathe distreyned the tenauntes for their rentes and I haue done likewise, trustyng the said Robert Johns will kepe the last promise he made affore youe at Grenewiche. And that it wolde please youe to sende me your mynde in the same and howe I shall order me therin. I wolde not be put to rebuke in the matter if it lie in my power to remedie it for a hundreth markes. It may please youe to sende me worde by this beyrer if any warrauntes cumme to be serued in Shotwike parke what shall be done therin, and also of your mynde concernyng Robert Johns.

I delyueryd this beyror for hise costes viij s, and also haue hired hym a horse, for I colde provide of non other messenger.

And oure Lord euer preserue youe in good helthe. Written at Chester the xxv day of this August,

Youres to the utterest of hise power, Randolph Brereton of Chester

[f. 97v Endorsed] To my singler good Maister William Brereton, oon  
of the gromes of the Kynges's Privey Chamber

L. 6 SP 1/59 ff. 141-142

Randolph Brereton of Chester to William Brereton 30 Sep. [1526]

Pleise it youre maistership, I haue sende yow by my cosyn William  
Wodhale this beirer accordyng to youre lettre sende to me, vij li of your  
fees of the countroller, due to youe at Michelmas laste passed. And I  
delyuered to my cosyn Morgan, to youre vse, of the same fees lx s, whiche  
makyth your whole ffee due at Michelmas.

Also, I haue sende youe by this seueral beirer, parcell of youre office at  
Northwyche, x li, whiche is more then as yet is made of the same, for sith  
I hadde medellyng therin, it was not so litle as it is like to be this yere; the  
best that may be don shalbe.

Sir, I wolde gladly here howe ye do consernyng the parke of Shotwyke and  
youre other fermes. Maister Eggertone's ffrendes here do say that he  
wole opteyn to hise sonne all hise fermes and offices.

Which I trust he shall not, for if he shuld, I wolde ye hadde not medelt, and  
better it is, or he shuld so do, that ye spende therapon asmoche as ye may  
and as youre frendes could help youe, if it were a C li, or ij. And to writte  
to youe to gyff good attendaunce by youre selph and other of youre frendes  
aboute the Kyng, to thentent to haue knoleche what labur Master Eggerton  
makyth, I trust it nedyth not, and like wyse to my Lorde Cardynall. I wole  
right gladly here summe sertenty in the matter. Wherof I besech youe,  
by the next that commyth &c. The restreynt at Shotwyk for huntyng indures  
but oon yere.

I haue sende youe an indenture bytwix Robert John and me accordyng to  
hise promyse made affore youe, and I haue sealed the oon parte thereof my  
selph, and beseke youe to be my good master therin, and that he seale the  
other, or elles it wolbe to my no litle rebuke, consideryng the greit costes  
labur and busynes that I haue hadde in the same, and also youre greit paynes  
takyn therin. And oneles it be by your speciale help sure, I am to be put  
to rebuke, and therefore I moste hertly beseke youe to take the more  
paynes and labures, as my moste singler trust is ye wol do. And my  
seruyce to the vtterst of my power shalbe redy at your commaundement,  
as oure Lorde knoth, who euer preserue youe in helth. Writtyn at Chestr,  
the Sondey next after the ffeest of Seynt Michell,

Your owne, Randolph Brereton of Chestr.

[f. 142v Endorsed] To my singler good Maister William Brereton, oon  
of the gromes of the Kynges's Privey Chaumber

L. 7 Stowe 141 f. 56

Brian Tuke and Richard Lister to [Richard Leftwich or Randolph  
Brereton of Chester] 30 Nov. [1527]

After herty recommendasyens, were as Sir Jhon Savage was indettut vnto  
the Kynges's Grays in grett somes of money, for payment wer of dyuares

manors, landes & tenementes wyche late were to the seyd Sir Jho be recoueryd a yenst hym, by my Lorde Cardenalle's Grays & other, to the Kynges vse, for peyment of the seyd su[m]ys of money, as by indentures made betwene the Kynges Grays & hym may a pere. Werapon, ye beyng surveyour & reseuar ther of, by vertew of the Kynges's lettres pattens dyd lett & grawnt the same manors, landes & tenementes to the same Sir Jhon Sauage, payyng yerely to youe to the Kynges's vse for the same, ccxl markes, wych lease ys now voyde for lake of peyment by youre re-entre for the same.

Wer fore, as we vnderstand the Kynges's Grays hathe w[r]ytton vnto youe to make a lyke leysse vnto hys trusty other seruant, Master Wylliam Brereton, payyng to youe to the Kynges's vse the yerely rent afore seid. Wych we thyn[k] ys convenient for youe to do accordyng to the Kynges's commawndment in euery thyng, so always ye ordere yt so as the Kyng may be aunswerd yerely of the seyd rentes & be in as good suerte of the seid Master Brereton as he was of Sir Jhon Sauage, and in no wors case.

And thus fare ye hertely well. From London on Seint Andrews Dey,

All yurs, Bryan Tuk, Rychard Lyster

[f. 56v No endorsement]

L. 8 Stowe 141 f. 29

Edward Smytting to William Brereton

3 Mar. [1528]

Ryght worschypfull Syr, I hertely recommend me vnto you, ryght glayd to here that youre masterschyp ys yn gud helth. Syr, the cause of my wryttinge vnto you at thys tyme ys that I haue word from Harman, by Master Ottewell Worsley, that your mastershypp and Harman where a puentyd by my Lord Cardenall's Grace vnto hys tresorer, that he schuld make anend wyt you fore the iiij pyces of cloth of arras. Syr, yf ytt so be that your mastershypp haue sold theym, I pray you to be so ghud master vnto me as fore to paye to thys berer, Raberth Woodwarth, the summa [of] xl li, the which I do howe hym fore money that he hath lantt to me and payd fore me to odther men syn I came to Chester. And he had not hulpyn me yn my nede, I colnott haue tarreyd yn thys contreye, fore syche god as I hadd I lafte yn kypynge with the faulse pryest and hys broder, as Good knowyth, and your mastershypp be myn ynstruccion. I tryst that you wyll be gud master vnto me that I maye haue ryght of them, and what that I haue promyseyd vnto you afore thym by my letters, I schaul performe by the grace of God. Syr, I haue delivered to the sayd Roberth a qwittans fore the xl li before wrytten, wyche ys seylyd and subscrybyd wyt myn owne hond, and I pray you to take of hym a byll of my hand wrytting wyche I mayd hym fore the peyment of the xl li, or yf he haue yt nott wyt hym, to take a qwittans fore hyt so that I maye be dyscharytt fore the sayd paymenth. More ouer, I praye you to be so gud master vnto me as to delyuer vnto my frend Raberth Woodwarth, other xl li sterlyng which I have promysyd to lene hym by cause he hath byn so ghud frend vnto me and borne hys monye longe wyth me wyche I do know well hath byn to hys

grett hynderans, and thys I praye you to be my gud master so that he may haue ytt as ever I may dysserue hyt, and he shaull delyuer vnto you an odder qwyttans for thys xl li wyche ys scelyd and subscrybyd wyth myn owne hande, and also take a byll of hys hand for a dysscharg fore that peymenth.

Syr, yf hyt so be that the clothys wyll nott be sold, I haue schowyd to my frend Raberth Woodward almy meynd. I pray you gyfe credens to hym to make the beste schyfte ye can for. And Raberd schuld nott haue hys monnye now, he wher schrotlye dysapwenttyd and I yn lycke cause cold nott tell of howm I shuld borrow monnye more of, as Good doys know. I tryste vnto your mastershypp that ye wull fynd the beste waye, one or other, and what so euer ye do there yn, I aem well contenth wyth all. I tryst Master Morghen Broughton wull do the beste yn lycke cause as he hays promysyd me; as yett I haue hadd no worde from hym syn he whent to London. I tryste I shall haue gud tydynges from you and hym schortly by the grace of Good, howm euer preserue you. Wrytten at Schester, the iij day of Marche,

By yours to hys littel power, Edward Smyttyng

[f.29v Endorsed] The ryght worshyppful Master William Bretton, grome [of] the Kynges's moste honerabull [P]ryuatt Chamber, thys by delyuerd

L. 9 Stowe 141 f. 31

Edward Smyttyng to William Brereton

13 Apr. [1528]

Ryght worschupfull Syr, after the duwyst maner that I can I recommend me vnto you, euer thankyng your masterschipe fore your greth payne takyng yn my matters at all tymys. Sir, as I vnderstand by my frend Raberth Woodward, that ye wilbe so gud master to me as to gett me the Kynges's most honorable proteccion so that I maye com yp and sue my matters my selfe. Sir, I pray you assone as you haue obtenyd hytt to be so ghud master vnto me as to send hytt to Master Randoll Brereton and suche moneye as Raberd Woodward hath promysyd your masterschipe he schauull putt Master Baron yn sewrtyse which schauull be sufycentt for the peymentt therof acordyng to your dyseyre. And yf hytt plese God that I may brynge my matters to a gud end, I schauull deserue your labure and peyn which you haue taken for me by the grace of Jeshu whom euer preserue you. Att Chester the xiiij day of Apell,

Yours to hys littel pouer, Edward Smyttyng

Syr, att the making herof, Master Randoll Brereton was att the Mawlpas wyth my master yowre fader, or ells he wold haue send yow a letter conseryng thys matter, prayng you to lett Harmen haue knowleg how yow sped of thys proteccion, and he will send me word of the same, and thys Jeshu preserue your masterschipe

[f.31v Endorsed] To the right worshipfull and my singler good maister, Mayster William Brereton, this be delyueryd

L.10 SP 1/236 f. 88

Edward Smytting to William Brereton

28 June [1528]

Ryght worshipfull Sir, I recomende me vnto you and desire & pray you to be good maister vnto me anempst the sale of my clothes of arres, so that I may haue money for theym as shortely as ye can. I perceyue by your writynge that ye sende to me hertofore, that ye can not make of theym asmoche money as they cost me, and as they be well worth if a nother man hadde theym. The same clothes cost me at the first byenge aboute iiij li vj s viij d sterlynge euery Flemysse stikke. Howe be it, nowe in my necessitie and gret nede I most take lesse for theym then I wold if I were not in gret nede as I am. Wherin I moste beseke you to do the best ye can (therin) as my singler trust is in your maystership. Sir, howe so euer I do, I shall desire you that ye make no sale of theym vnder iiij li sterlynge a Flymysse stikke, for if I shuld sell theym vnder that price I shuld be to gret a loser, as knoweth God, who euer gide you. Written at Chester in hast the xxvij day of June,

Yours to his litle power, Edward Smyttinge

[f.88v Endorsed] To the right worshipfull Maister William Brereton, grome of the Kyng's Privey Chamber

L.11 SP 1/33 f. 73

Edward Smytting to William Brereton

[Jul. to Nov. 1528]

Right worshipfull Sir, my duetie considered, in mooste humble maner I haue me recommended vnto your mastership; and where this berer hath enfourmed me that your mastership hath shewed my clothes of arys to the Kyng and that his Grace is not willing to geve iij li x s for the stike, Sir, so it is that I doo susteine mervailous greate losse in them; notwithstanding, in the contentation of my creditours and that I wold be looth to carye them oute of this realme agayn, I am contentid that his Grace shall haue them for fyve markes the styke, and so I ensure your mastership that I shall lease a C li in them or moore. And if his Grace be not mynded to haue them, that than I trust his Grace wilbe contentid that I shall carye them oute of this realme according to his lettres of licence which I haue for the same, and this almyghtie Jehsus kepe you. At Westminster,

By your poore beedman, Edwarde Smytting

[f.73v Endorsed] To the worshipfull and his singler good master, Maister William Brereton be this delivered

L.12 SP 1/236 f. 89

Edward Smytting to William Brereton

[Jul. to Nov. 1528]

Right worshipfull Sir, my duetie considered in mooste [tear] maner I haue me recommended vnto you; and so it is th[at I am] enformed by my

frende Robert Woodward, this bringer, that your maistership hath made shewe to the Kinge's Highnes of my clothes of aryas, and that it pleasith not his Highnes to take them at suche price as I sent enformation to your mastership; at the which price that I haue sett them to you at by my former lettres, I doo ensure you that I shulde lease C markes or moore. Notwithstanding, considering the thraldome that I am in and not able to endure the same, I am contentid that his Grace shall haue them at iij li vj s viij d the stycke—so that the iiij th pece which resteth in the preste's handes maye be also called in, and that I may receive my money togethers for them all. And yff not, I muste nedes carye them oute of this realme which thing to doo I wold be right sorye. Howe be it, I trust his Grace wilbe contentid that I shall soo doo according to his Grace's license which I haue for the same, and this I wilbeseche you to haue me in your remembraunce according as I haue written to you heretofore; and this Jehus kepe you. In Westminster,

By your poore beedman, Edwarde Smytting

[f.89v Endorsed] To the worshipfull and his singler good master, Maister William Brereton be this delivered

L. 13 Stowe 141 f. 27

John Puleston to William Brereton

21 Oct. [1528]

Right worshipping Syr, and in the best maner I can I comaunde me vnto you, & so certifying you that I haue kept courtes in Meryonethshire & haue beyn there iij wickes togedyr; & I haue attachid & brought in to warde lxiiij persones, some to the castell of Harthlech and some to Caernarvon, of them that were of evill demenour, & the most parte of them leyn indited of feloney, as well afore me at the last courtes as afore the Justice &c. And I trust yf the Justice will loke to ponische them according to their demenour & for the comyng welth of the countre, I dout not but I will make rest & peace within the shire of Meryoneth. How be it, the lordeshippise of Powis & Keveiliok [Cyfeiliog] beyn adyoyng to Meryoneth shire, & ther standes dayly xxiiij owtlaws & rebellious, or more, & yf ye fynde the meanse to haue the Kyng's lettere to the Princesse' counsaill, considering the premysses aboue rehersed, to bynde the offyceris of the lordeshippis of Powis & Keveiliok to do their dutes so that the shire of Meryoneth may haue rest of them, I will vnder take to make restitution for euery penniorthe of godes that shalbe lost within Meryoneth shire, to your grett honour & to the comyn welth of the contre &c.

Item, as concernyng your office of exchetourship, there was no body for you, therfor I have retorned questes at the last courtes to take possession in your name & if it wold please you from hense fourth that afreynde of myne may haue hit, I trust ye shalbe as well ansored as of hym that was afor, & it were mete that the said offices shulde be togedyr. Syr, I trust to do to the Kyng & you as gode service as hit lieth in my power, as knoth God, whome preserue you in honor. Writtyn at Caernarvon the xxj day of October, Yours to his litle power,

John Puleston, sergeant

[f.27v Endorsed] To the right worshipping Master William Brereton,  
squier, Cheiff Sherrif of Meryoneth shire

L.14 Stowe 141 f.28

John Puleston to William Brereton

12 Nov. [1528]

Right worshipping Syr, and in the best maner I comaunde me vnto you, disiryng to here of your welfare &c. Syr, at my frust coming to exersie your office of shereffwick of Meryoneth shire, they countye was neuer so fer out of fram and dyurse complayntes hath beyn made to my Lady Princesse' counsaill for the reformacion of the same, and the gentlemen of the said countye were the maynteneres & confeteres of the same misdoeres. And I haue founde the meannce for to bryng yn vj or vij of the most haynous theffes in the sayd countye & so sopported by dyurse gentlemen, and I haue put iij of them to exeoiton of hongyng. Albeit, I haue not only by reason therof lost the love of the gentlemen of the said countye of Meryoneth for due exeoiton of the premysses, but also sustenyd some charge & expenses at all, and I trust yn God to ordre the sayd countye to your worshippe & quietnes of the Kynge's subiectes ther, as well as any plas in Walles, so that suche remedy may be hadde ayeinst the mysdeyeres of the lordeshippe of Powis landes as shalbe convenient by the Kynge's lawe.

Item, as concernyng your office of exchetourship of Meryoneth shire, I haue put oon to occupie it, by reason ther was no body for you at the seid tyme. Therfor, yf yt wold please you from hense forthe that a frynde of myn may haue hyt, I will answeere as well of hyt as of that oder office.

Item, all other thynges thus berer cane shew you by mouthe, to whom I pray you to geue credens. And thus our Lorde preserue you. At Caernarvon the xij day of November, Youres to his litle power,

John Puleston, constable of Caernarvon

[f.28v Endorsed] To the right worshipping Master William Brerton  
squier, Hie Stuarde of the Holtt

L.15 Stowe 141 f.22

Richard Leftwich to William Brereton

13 Nov. [1528]

Please it youre maistership, I haue delyuered youre seruaunt John Norbury Cvs xjd ob whiche is allowed to you at thiis accomptes for youre fee of exchetare, with v s for parchement, also xl s for youre fee of the office of Master Aston, whiche is all the summes of money that I haue receyved to your vse. I hertely praye you that I may haue youre quytaunce. I haue shewed youre maistership whot I hade of my olde maister, whose soule God pardon. I hertely praye youre maistership to lette me knowe youre pleasure therin by my seruant whom shall resorte to you for the same. I haue done the best that I colde in the office of Master Sauage, and also I haue giffen my poure mynde to Master Brereton howe me semeth

is to be done further therin for the preferment of youre entent, as by the instrucion will appere. I hertely praye you that ye will be my good maister concernyng my bailywike of Shibbroke, the great substaunce of woddess be in the same, and that I may occupye vnder you therin. My singler truste is that ye will be my good maister. I doute howe my Lorde Cardynalle's Grace will accepte the fyndyng of Dutton's londes; it is misedone, ye loke therunto, consideryng his decre. I shall serue you as truly as I can to my litle power, as knoweth oure Lorde who euer preserue you. At Chestre in haste, the xiiij day of Nouember;

My Lady Sauage will demande for her dower the seconde manor with the iij parte landes & woddess, accordyng to the comyn lawe. I wolde be gladde to knowe youre determyned pleasure therin. Youre serunt my fellowe can shewe whot payne is in youre office. I haue receyved noo peny of youre accomptes as yet.

Yourre seruauant, Richard Leftwiche

I haue paye to Master Auditores for their chekker fees xiiij s iij d  
Item, to their clerkes xx d oute of youre saide fees whiche I haue receyved of youre saide servaunt John Norbury as parcell of youre fees byforsaide.

[f. 22v Endorsed] To my maister William Brereton esquier

Money reseuyt by this bylles

From Raneulff Brereton

(xiiij s)

Item, of Richard Leftwiche the cunstabyll of the Holt [sic] by the handes of John Norbery [blank]

[Reversed]

[N]orborys	}	xj li ix s x d	}	xxiiij li xix s j d ob
[c]harge	}	xiiij li ix s iij d ob	}	

L. 16 Stowe 141 f. 30

Edward Smytting to William Brereton

28 Nov. [1528]

Right worshipfull Sir, and my singuler good maister, my duetie considered in mooste humble maner I haue me recommended vnto you. And where hereof late my speciall frende Harman Hulseman hath crediblye enformed me that your maistershipp is good master vnto me in the labouring for my protection, Sir, I wolde beseche your maistershipp to be soo good maister vnto me as for to make all the diligent spede that maye be and there is noo bargayn nor promyse that my said frende hath made but yt shalbe accomplysshed to the vttermoste. And so it is, Sir, that your maistershipp hath certeyn billes remaynyng yett in your handes concernyng the preeste and his brother, the which I wolde beseche your mastershipp that your servaunt maye looke oute in the place where the other writinges wer and that they maye be deliuered to this bringer, for yff I had them, I doubtte not but that I shall haue some recouerey of them shortly, beseching your mastershipp that this maye be doone and my other busynes may remayn

in your remembrance. And you shall bynde me dayly to praye to God to sende you encrease of welth with honor. In Westminster the xxvij daye of Novembre,

By your faithfull and poore beedman, Edwarde Smytting

[f.30v Endorsed] To the worshipfull and his singuler good maister, Master William Brereton oone of the gromes of the Kinge's Prevy Chamber be this delivered

L.17 Stowe 141 f. 34

Tenants of Cynllaith and Mochnant to [William Brereton] [1528]

To the right worshipfull Master Stuard of Chirkland

Greuously compleynith vnto your mastershippe all the Kynge's true tenauntes of Kenlleth & Moghaunt in Chirkland, how that they be dayly & nyghtly robyd and thare goodes & catelles stollyn frome them aswell into Powyshlande, Mowrheaway & Mrionnethshyre as oder countreis to thayme adioynng, within this twoo monthes to the valew of C markes and aboue, and all indefavte of a good officer for keypng of the countrey, as hathe bene accustomed in tymes paste. For the serieaunt of the peas callyd the pencayse hathe vsed towatch in dyuers places of the countrey and take thevis and mysrewlyd persons and bryng thame to the castell, wiche watche and exersise of the said office made odre owlaws and thevis for fere of the same to farbere, and durst nat invade ne cume within the the [sic] said countreis, tyll this ij yeres paste that that office hathe nat bene delygently excersysed ne occupiede to the great inpoueryshenge and vndooyng of all the trew men in the said countreis and the incresyng of thevis and evyll rewlyd persons, aswell in this countrey as oder countres adioynng to yt. Howmbly besichyng your mastershippe of sucour and remedy in the premisses and insomoche as ye be steward and hed officer of all the said countres, to provide and see that suche officer maybe admyttyd and awtorysed to exersise and occupie the sayd office of cayse that woll take payne and doo thair delygens to save the goodes of the Kynge's pure tenauntes and make waches as hathe bene vsed afortyme. And elles they must the most parte of of [sic] them departe the countrey. And thus for the lufe of Gode and for the mynistracione off justes wiche liethe nowe in your wysdome in this behalue.

[f. 34v No endorsement]

L.18 SP 1/236 f.172

[William Brereton] to Randolph Brereton of Chester and Richard Leftwich [1528-29 Mutilated]

Cousyn Randall & Richard Leftwiche, I recomend me vnto you, sertefeyng you that ther is informacon gyffen to the Mayster of the Wardes, as farre as I can perseyve by Master Dutton, that my cousyn Savage that

last died, [died] vntestat, without makyng of his will. And beside that, suche annuites that his brether[en] had gyffen them by ther father they had neuer lyuerie nor season of theym, for their father stode bounden at the mariage of my Lorde Chamb[er]leyn's daughter to his sonne, that he shuld graunt in anueties to his yonger sonnes not excedyng the value of xx markes by the yere to either of theym; and by cause their anueties made theym by bonde [a]mounted to myche more value, my cousyn Savage that died payed theym in moneye, and neuer sufferd theym to enioy the londe. . . . [info]rmacon is gevyn. Wherfor, I wold it shuld be su. . . apon for my discharge, and an answeere may be ma[de]. . . rehersall be. For I am a man recountyd that owes theym favour, and besides that it makes for myn advauntage. I wold. . . Halton or Clifton or the . . . handes and . . .

[f.172v Endorsed] . . . Leftwiche [Excheter] of Cheshire

L. 19 SP 1/236 f. 173

[William Brereton to Randolph Brereton of Chester, c. Hilary 1529. Mutilated]

Ryght welbeloued, I comend me vnto you, lettyng you to vnderstand th[at] the Master of the Wardes, his mynde and pleasure is that I shall levye & cause to be leyued all suche renttes of Sir John Savage, his landes, that were due Myghelmas last past and the same money to be brought to London at this next terme or as shortly after as may be. And also his mynde is that my Lady Savage shall haue no assignment of dowere made to her . . . as yet, vnto suche tyme that she haue made sute vnto the kyng for hir assi[gnment] and also that no manner of annuytes be payed as yet to no person. Wherfore I . . . se the levyng of all the seid renttes accordyngly, and to take it into your . . . Richard Leftwiche come vp to London with the same when ye come to . . . that ye take sufficient suertes of all suche personis that shall . . . the sure payment therof as ye shall . . . as for Richard Lefw[iche] for . . . some waye . . . ye gyff . . . haue there . . . of theym a . . . [s]ubsta . . . it is sore loket apon here, and . . . Thus fare you well; written . . .

[f. 173v No endorsement survives]

L. 20 Stowe 141 f. 25

William Pole to William Brereton

27 Mar. [1529]

Ryght worshipfull Sir, in my most humblist manner I commaund me vnto you. And where of late of your office of Shotwyke ye wrote vnto me concernyng such ordour as was takyn bitwixt you and my cosin Egerton, Sir, in that and in any other thyng that may lie in me to do, shalbe allwayes redy vnto you to my litill power. Sir, I haue ben somewhat trowblid with cold that I dyst not be so bold as to gowe abrowde oute of any howse for the season. Sir, now I trust I shall do the best therin that shall lie in me and that ye shalbe content with all. Sir, ther is a kynysman of myn, James

Ketill, the which wold be glad to haue seruice. Sir, I thynk ye do know howe his father and he ben trowblid with Robert Huxley, Sir Pers Duttonne's seruant contrary to ryght and gud conscience as I do take it. For both Master Salter, Master Bromley and I haue sytton by too diuerse commyssions, and we coulth neuer prove but the right tytill restyth in John Kettill. Wherefor my (Cosin) vere trust is in you, that ye wile helpe hym to such a master that he may be the rather borne in his matter of right, for his fader and he beryth Master Chamberleyn all theyre gud wile and seruice that may lie in theyre pore power. Also I pray you commaund me vnto myne old bedfellow Master Radclyff, and thus our Lord preserue you. At Pole *in vigilia dominicam sanctem*,

By youre asuret cosyn, William Pole kt.

[f. 25v Endorsed] To the right worshipfull Master Stuart of the Holt this be deliueret

L. 21 Stowe 141 f. 18

Robert Acurs to William Brereton

19 Dec. [1529-35]

Worschypfull Master Brerertone, yn my vmlyst manner with my dewte done I vmly recomend me vnto yore masterchyp. Pleysyth you to vnderstand, that of late Master Kneute sendes to me for xx li, lyke as yore masterchyp schall perseue by hys letter closyd here with yn. Sir, yt ys soo that vj dayys afore that letter came to me I had buryyd my bedfellow, whose soll I pray Jehsu pardon, whereof I haue as greyte a losse & discomforth as any man may haue of my degree, & not only the losse of hyr, but also greyte costes & carges that I haue takyn and susteynd other wyse, yn somych that I had noo reyde mone at that tyme. Bot, not with standyng, I haue delyueryd to my brother Hare vj li xiiij s iiii d for hym, & yffe that yt wold pleyse yore masterchyp to be soo good master to me as to bee at the delyuerauns thereof & to see sych sewrete for me yn that be halfe as you schall thynke best.

Sir, I doo not only perseue yore kyndnes schewyd to me as yt aperyth by Master Kneute's letter, bot also by the reporte of dyuers of my frendes that you be my syngler and espessyall good master yn that behalfe, yn soo mych that you haue bondon my pore favur & good wyll to be at yore comondement the days of my lyffe, & yff that yt wold pleyse you to comonde me to do som pleyseur ar seruys to any of yore frendes, that wold be to me greyte comforth, & then I myght be the more bolder to call vpon yore masterchyp at my nedes; & loke wat poyntment that you make with Master Kneute on my behalfe, & I schalbe glad to fulfyll the same. With the grace of Jehsu, who eyuyr preserue & kepe yore goode masterchyp. At Barkyswell Parke the xix day of December, yn hast as a peryth,

By yore seruant to hys letyll power, Robert Acurs

[f. 18v Endorsed] To the ryght worschypfull Master Wylliam Brerton be thys delyueryd

L. 22 Stowe 141 f. 32

Hugh Starky to William Brereton

24 Aug. [1530-1535]

Master Chamburlayn, I herttely recommend me to you and at soch tyme as yt pleasid you to cum to me, ye desiryde me for to pute Blamor's howse in the [a]ward bytwene Phellyp Egerton and me, and at your instans I was content, and to suffur hir occupy duryng hir lyff, wych bot for your pleser I hade rather haffe gyffyn xx markes, and as I was aftir advertysid by my cosyn Jhon Wynnyngton, Phellep Eggerton refusid hir mater and wold not be bonde for hir. Wherfor, I pray you, let hir of iiij surtes to be bondon wyth hir in the obligacion so that aftir hir disses I haffe no trowbull by hir sone nor his ayders, and then I shall sele the obligacion and send yt you. For yt is to suppos my cosyn Egerton myndes aftir hir deth to medill for hir sone, and I know your mynd is to make a playn and fynall end in all maters. Sir, my frendes wyle not make me prevey no thyng of the a ward that ye and the shuld giffe, for my grete hurtis and trowbull. Wherfor as my speciall trust is in you that yf ye make any award yt may be to your worship and my pore onesty, and ye so doing shall bynde me ewyr to be youres assuridly to my litill power. Sir, let the wydo name hir surtes and make a newe obligacion, and I shall sele yt wyth gud wyll, as knowyth our Lord who ewyr preserffe you. Wrytyn yn hast at my pore howse at Darley this present Saynt Bartlomewe Day, by youres,

Hugh Starky

[f. 32v Endorsed] To the right worshipfull Master Wyllyam Brerton Chamburlayn of Chestre this be delivered, Hugh Starke

L. 23 Harleian 2115 f. 87v

William Brereton to the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster  
[Seventeenth century copy]

[1531]

To the right honourabl Sir William Fitzwilliam knight, Chancelor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

Humbly shewinge your daly orator, William Brereton, steward vnto our Soueraine Lord the Kinge of his honor of Halton, parcell of his Duchy of Lancaster in the county of Chester, that wheras his progenitors havinge byn seased of the sayd honor as of fee, and haue vsed to haue all maner of fishes royall which haue byn taken within the lordshipp & libertes of the sayd honor of Halton, and were vsed to be brought into the sayd castell of Halton to the Kinge's steward or his deputy for the Kinge's vse, so it is that of late tyme, one Richard Penkethman did take one fish royall, called a sturgion, in the lordship of Weston, beinge within the liberties of the sayd honor of Halton, which he would haue brought to the sayd castell according to custome afforsayd. Which beinge perseaued by one of Sir Peires Dutton kt., entendinge to deseau and disinheret the Kinge of the sayd fish, but also of all other fishes royall hereafter to be taken in the sayd lordship of Weston, claminge to haue all such which are taken in the sayd lordship, with force of armes, in a royotus manner, x of June, 23 yere of our Lord the

King, did take away from the sayd Richard the sayd fish royall, wheras the sayd Sir Peires of right hath no medlinge nor dowinge in the sayd lordship of Weston, to the euell exampell of other the Kinge's tenants & subiects. etc.; in consideration therof, etc. 23 Henry 8

L. 24 Stowe 141 ff. 20, 21

Gilbert Godbehere to William Brereton

16 June [1531-35]

Ryght worschypfull and my most synguler good master, in my most lovlyst maner I haue me recommendyd vnto yow, besekyng yow at the instans of the Gloryos Trinite, owre Blessyd Lady and all the company of Hevyn, to be good master vnto me now in my extreme nede, for I am and wylbe enduryng my lyfe youre trew saruant and dayly bedeman. Plesyth yt youre mastyrshyp to vnderstonde, that Master Rondoll youre brother hathe made a letter vnto my Lorde Abbot apon me, where in he dothe expresly say that I shuld be false, to the intent he myght gett me put owt of my seruys and so to vtterly vndo me vnles that ye be my good master.

Ye shall here thefect of the matter he doth obiet agayns me, that, the trewyth knowyn, ye may the better answere for me whan any thyng ys layde a gayns me. For I know my Lorde Abbot wyll lay that vnto my charge vnto youre masterchyp, and all be the mens of the marshall, whych causyth my sayde Lorde, that was very good vnto me at my fyrst comyng, for to be heuy lorde vnto me now and all be cause I sende that letter vnto yow that I dyd, besechyng yow to be good master vnto me and to desyre the sayde marshall to be good vnto me, that I myght haue the howse in Gostey that my Lorde promysyd me, whych by hys means was sett vnto on other, for with owt hys favor I was not abull to abyde in my seruyce. But now the marshall hath so laboryd my Lorde, syth he cam last from London, in the premysses, that my Lorde hath chargyd all hys seruantes that they shall report be fore yow, when the cum to London, that the sayde marshall hath byn good to me and dyd labor vnto my Lorde for me anendys the sayde howse; but the trewth ys clene contrary—ye may here perceue hys craft. Of surety my Lorde wold be good inoghe to me and all other youre frendys and seruantes, byt for hym.

Here foloyth the trowth of that Master Rondyll youre brother doth obiet agayns me. Apon an xvij yere agoo, or there apon, I was workyng yn Bramsgrove in Worsytter shyre for iij quarters of a yere and more, and so yt chaunsyd I fyll in fauor with on Johan Standley's wyfe of the same towne, whych was borne in the Myddylst-wyche perech, in so myche that whan her husbände was gon to London with clothe, as was hys vsage yerely, she was content to take such maney as he had laft at home, and to go with me vnto my contre. And so she dyd, untill we cam vnto Stone in Staffarde shyre, where her husbandy's brother whych persued us and toke us bothe, and sot me in Stafforde castell where I was strayly handlyd, but by the means and helpe of Master Wyllaby, Master Syr Wyllyam Brereton, Master Fytton of Gosworth, and other good masters I was delyueryd thens. And as for any thyng else that any man lyvyng can say or proue by me as towchyng my trewyth, I defye the holle worlde. But be ye assuryd, good master, thys matter doth cause me rather to be had in suppycon then

other wyse, and namely of thos that be not youre frendys. Master Roger youre brother knoweth all thys as well as I, and I trust he wyll shew yow more spechalltes to whom I beseke yow gyue credens vnto; ailso, yf yt plese yow, ye shall haue the report [f. 20 v] of my masters of the Abbay how I haue demeynyd my selfe syth I cam amongst them.

Also Master Roger dothe know as well as I, that yf I dwell in Cheschyre, Master Rondoll youre brother wyll other put me to sum extreme dyspesure, or else he wyll cause me to be slayne by sum means. Where fore, I beseche yow, for the loue of God, to provyde sum lytull cotage for my pore wyfe to dwell in, owt of hys davnger. And then yf yt shall please yow I shall be content to be at youre puttyng to lyue in the Kynges' warrs, other at Hams [Hammes], Gynys [Guisnes], Barwyke [Berwick], Kallys [Calais] or else where, where shall be youre plesure to put me. For I know yt well, on les ye be my good and specyall master and by youre assystavnse and support, I am not able to abyde in Cheschyre for Master Rondle youre brother, nor also in my seruys for the marshall whych bothe rulyth my Lorde and the monastery as hym lyst. For of trewth, who so eyr he favorythe hath fauor and plesure of my Lorde Abbott, and thos that he dothe not fauor haue all dysplesurys than can be don to them—and, namely, those whyche yow and Master Barne of the Exchecker take for youre fryndes and louers can haue no maner fauor, plesure, nor yet quyetnes, he ys so gret with my Lorde.

Be ye assuryd good master for a trewth, that yf the sayde marshall with hys alyavntys, whych be the Snedys with all there adsherentes, may haue a prior made after there myndys, as they say and thynke to bryng the same to pas, yt shall be bottles for yow, youre frendys, seruantes, or any louer that yow haue to cum with in the monastery. For of trewth, there ys no man with in Cheschyre thys howre knowth better [than I] who byn youre frendys with in the Abbay. Ye haue moo then ye doo know of as yet, that ys to say the most part of the convent, whych byn sure and substancyall men. Both the recorder, the sayde marshall, nor there frendes do not loue them, and all for youre sake, as ye shall know be specyaltys here hafter.

Also the marshall reportyd to my Lorde Abbott that I shuld wryt vnto your mastershyp for Janyes in my last letter, where fore I beseke yow to be so good master vnto me as to declare the trewth there of to my Lorde Abbott, but in no wyse lett hym not se the sayde letter. For the marshall hath made all the serche that he can possyble, to know who wrote my letter, to the entent to cause my Lorde Abbot to put hym that wrott yt to dyspesure, yf he myght know who yt were; and of trewth, yt was a secret frende of youres and a good master of myne, whych ys redy at all tymes to show me any plesure that he can for youre sake. Allso, where I shuld haue, by the custom of the howse, euery princypall fest in the yere and to days after amesse of mete, my Lorde Abbott now syth Whyttsontyde, by his covnsell and suche other, hath takyn the same from me, so that at the lenght, vnles ye be my good master as my holle trust ye wyll be, by such means I shall be dryuyn owt of the house. All so I beseke yow, gyue no credens vnto [f. 21] the sayde marshall but rather let me cum to myn answare be fore hym, for he caryth not what he swere do or say, tho yt be

clene agaynst the trewth, so he may haue and obtayne hys purpos. For so hys frendys do report, that all shall be well be twyxt yow twayne or be [sic] com fro London. I say no thyng but I wyll abyde there by, for yf I wyst to be slayne within an owre after, yf I knew or herde any thyng that shulde sovnde, other to the dyshonor of yow or dysplesor of any freende ye haue, I wolde withstande the same yf I myght, and if I myght not I wolde gyue knolege vnto yow and yours where by ye myght a voyde the same.

I be seke yow good master, be not a greuyd that my letter ys so long, for I do yt for that entent that ye may know, what tholl cyrcumstans ys that ys don and compassyd here be nethe, by those that be not youre frendys. Also I be seke yow, for Godys sake, to gyue thankes vnto Master Dan Thomas Clarke, for at all tymes when I haue any nede he ys redy to do me ony plesure that he can, and I know well all ys for your sake. Be ye assuryd, he ys aman that ys syngulerly well taken with the masters of the monastery and all youre frendes in thes partes. But the marshall, by the means of the recorder, Dan Rycharde Huntynghton, whych supposyth to be prior, do all that eyr the can to put hym to dysplesor—and all be cause he oweth yoo and yours hys synguler fauor. Yf suche on as he had rule, then all youre frendys myght be glad, for he ys aman that wyll not change for any dysplesure but ys all ways sure and constant to yow and yours, and when my Lorde Abbot hath any chargeable byssynes for the howse causys, then he sendys for hym; for nother Master Huntynghton whych ys hys stewarde, nor Master Solerer, nor hys chapplyn can do hym any plesor, but be as chylderne in comparyson of hym in the premyssys, and stonde more lykyr shadoys then men of grayte. How beyt, the be bysye inoghe to do dysplesors to thos that be youre lovers and frendes &c.

Worshypfull master, fynally I beseke yow, for the entyre loue of all myghty God, to be good master vnto me your pore seruavnt and dayly bedeman, for I haue no nother trust, helpe, nor socor but only God and yow; nor, allso, I haue no thyng where with I shulde recompens youre grete and many folde kyndnes showyd vnto me from tyme to tyme, but ye shall be sure to haue me allways at youre commaundment, rede to put my lyfe and body in jubardy for yow and yours when ye shall say the worde. And thus I commytt yow to the keypyng of the Gloryus Trinite, in prosperete and honor long toendure.

At Chester the xvj day of thys present monyth of June,

By youre assuryd faythfull sarvant and dayly bedeman, Gylbert Godbehere, dwellyng in the Abbey of Chester

[f. 21v Endorsed] To the ryght worshypfull and hys most synguler belouyd master, Master Wyllyam Brereton, Cha[m]berlayne of Cheschyre by thys delyueryd with spede

L. 25 Stowe 141 f. 19

John Tuchett, Lord Audley to William Brereton

16 Nov. [1531-35]

Ryght singuler biloued cousyn Breweton, in my hartie wyse I recommend me vnto yow, thankyng yow for the greate kyndenes that I haue found in

yow at all tymes, the whiche I truste to deserve. And where as I vnder-  
 stond that oon Cooke, being regestrar to my Lord of Wynchester and keper  
 of the forest of Bear, hath obtayned a warrant of the Kinge's Highnes for  
 a honderth dere to be taken in the New Forest, and hit is intendyd that  
 many of theym shalbe taken within my brother James' walk; and my sayd  
 brother hath taken marvelous greate payne, bothe be nyght & be day, and  
 put his lyff in many aventours, and hath had greate charge and coste &  
 lose of his frendes, & hath goten many enemys, & I in lyk wyse for ayding and  
 assysting of hym, & all to together ys to shew the Kinge's Grace  
 some plesour in this partes. Wherfor, and it myghte please hys Grace  
 to graunte my sayd brother a restraynte for his walk, called the Easte  
 Baly, and a commaundment in the same restraynte & aspeyall request  
 that no man shall hunte no red dere nor valow, within the sayd Easte Baly  
 nor in the borders of the same, tull the commyng of the Kynges's Highnes  
 into this partes, then I truste his grace shall haue suche game that it shalbe  
 to his highe pleasour. With the grace of Jehsu, who send yow as well to  
 fare as your good and jentull hartt cann desyre. Wrettyn at Wade the xvj  
 day of Novembr,

By yowre assuryd frend, Sir John Lord Audelay

[f. 19v Endorsed] To his welbeloued freend, Maister William a Breerton  
 soytt delivered.

L. 26 Stowe 141 f. 39

William Paulet to Randolph Brereton of Chester 10 Mar. [1532]

Sir, I commend me hartely to you. And right so I pray you to direct the  
 Kinge's commission to Sir Piers Dutton, knyght, Thomas Fulshurst, squier,  
 and Hugh Sterky, squier, to enquere upon the dett of Rauff Leycestre of  
 Toft, and suche oder writtes as Holcroft, this bringer, shall desire of you  
 for the King; whom I pray you to permitt and suffer to serche for the Kinge's  
 Grace amonge the Kinge's recordes.

And hereafter direct no writt *post mortem alicuid* wher his next heire is  
 within age, but that I may first be made privy to the same.

And from hensfurth pay no mo of the annuites & fees graunted by Master  
 Savage, but only to Master Snede, til you kno further the Kinge's pleaser.

And in case you breke with me in theise thinges, I shal surely take another  
 order that wil discontent you, wiche I wold be lothe to do. And this doing,  
 I shal at all tymes be gladd to do your desires.

And thus fere you well. At London the x day of Marche,

Your s[ervant], William Poulet

[f. 39v Endorsed] To my frind Master Randolf Brurton

L. 27 E315/475 f. 4

Agreement between Morgan Broughton (for William Brereton) and John  
 Puleston 5 Apr. 1532

Quinto Aprilis Anno Henrici VIII 23

Memorandum that Morgan Broghton, for Master William Brerton esquier & John Puleston, sergiant, be condestendit & agreide in maner & forme that folowith.

In primis, the seid Master William Brerton schall surrender & cause to be canceled his patent apou the shereffwik of Meryoneth & the exchetour shippe of the same, & to obtinen a nywe patent apou the seid two offices joyntly to the seid Master William Brerton & John Puleston, sergiant, *durante eorum vita*.

Item, the seid Master William Brerton schal make a sufficient bonde to the seid John Puleston that he schal not intermitte or medle with the occupacon or exercisieng of the seid two offices or fees duryng the natural liffe of seid John Puleston, & that the seid John Puleston schal haue the custody of the seid patent.

Item, the seid John Puleston schall pay or cause to be payed to the seid Master William Brerton iiijC markes of lawfull money, that is to sey, two hundred markes afore the fest of Marie Mawdeln next comyng [27 July]. Item, a hundred markes afore the feste of All Seyntes next ensuyng [1 Nov.]. Item, a hundred markes in the fest of Marie Mawdely then next ensuyng [27 July, 1533].

[f. 4v] Memorandum, that John Puleston is condestendit & a agreide [sic] & Morgan Broghton for Master Brerton that the seid John Puleston shalbe deputie stewarde in the Holde, havyng xx markes of fee, duryng pleasure.

L. 28 SP 1/239 f. 188

[John Norbury] to Richard Leftwich [ ] July, [1532 Mutilated]

Right worshipfull Sir, in my most hartiest manner I recommend me vnto you, thankyng you for my good chere alweyes made vnto me. And where of late oon John Deane is departid to God, the whiche John in his liff did hold & occupye a certeyn parcell of grounde parte & parcell of the holdyng of Richard Deane this berar, and my maister ought to haue a harriot of the same John Deane, the whiche I pray you to seise & take to the use of my said maister if ye haue not so done, and sende the same vnto me to the Holte as shortly as ye can. And also I vnderstond that this berar did put & tye his mare vpon the grounde the whiche the said John Deane did occupye, and some of the frendes of the same John haue taken the said mare, and pynned here in his fold and ther do kepe hir. I hartely pray you to sende your seraunt where as the said mare is pynned and let hym delyuer hir vnto this berar; and what so euer ye do that ye thynke best to be done funder in the premisses, I woll justefye hit to be myne acte. I thynke best that the wiff of the s[...] shall occ[...] said grounde vnto the feast of ... as they haue corne & grasse ... seruant to geff theym warnyng ... the said grounde at the said ... to occupye the same accordyng ... the next weke I entend to be ... who kepe you. Written at the ... July ...

[f. 188v Endorsement] ... Right worshipfull [Richar]d Lefftewyche

L. 29 SP 1/72 f. 149

William Brereton to Thomas Cromwell

14 Dec. [1533]

Sir, Where you did a poynte with me to be at Leson this laste weke, wych I am sure you cowde not your besynes was so grete, and be that meynes you made me a better husband than I wolde haue byn and taryng at home to loke for you, or elys I had byn gon to Mayster Page, wych I intende to do with owte I haue forther knolege by this beyrer off youre comyng from you.

Sir, Mayster Boughton hath shewid me the lande in the marche wych they had layde owte for the Kynge, yf his Grace and you off his his counsell [sic] be contentid withall, wych I wyll ensure you to byde vpon, ys as gud grounde as any within the same marsche & lyeth as well togyther, but whether ye Kynge haue his full nombre off acres wych I wyll not take apon me to acerten you, for I neuer se the mesuring off it. Wherefor, yf you cannot haue the lesure to come youre selfe, & yff you thynke it meyte to apoynte summe honest men as summe of the Kynge's seruantes or other honest neybures [to] by with my frende Swifte, wych I wolde thynke wyll se it substansly done so that the Kynge shulde haue no lose.

Sir, my fowler ys were yll & canne take lytle, for I myghte sende to Calys and by as gud cheppe fowle as any that he takyth me, as this beyrer canne shew you, or elys I wolde haue sende you summe or now. Thus fare you hertly well as I wolde my selfe. Writon at Leson the xiiij day of December,

Yours to that lyttyll he mey. Wylliam Brereton

[f. 149v Endorsed] To the ryghte worshipfull Mayster Crumwell

L. 30 Stowe 141 f. 23

Leyson Thomas, abbot of Neath, to William Brereton

17 Feb. [1534]

My dewty premysyd of dewe reuerence & lowly recomandatyon to your honorabull maystyrchype. Plesythe hyt the same to haue knowelege, that acordyng to the request & desyre of my Lorde's Grace, the Duke of Rychymonde, I haue byn at hys monastery of Vallys Crucis in Yale & dyd vesityte the sayd monastery. Wher thre of the bretherne dyd accuse thAbbat theyr maystyre of dyuers crymys & excessys, the whyche crymys excessys [sic] I dyd mynstyre to the sayde Abbot affor ys bretherne & dyuers others present; & thesayde Abbot desyrde to haue copy of the artyculles to make answeere vnto theym as hys lernyd counsell wolde geve hym on the morowe after, beyng coastystent with me thAbbates of Conewe [Conway], Kymmer [Cymmer] & of Cumhyre [Cwmhir]. ThAbbot of Vallis Crucis brought forthe certen exceptyons agaynste the Pryor & ij more, that they were infames & polutyd with dyuers crymys, excessys & enormyties, so that by the lawe they were not abull to accuse hym. But I wolde not accepte suche exceptyons of hym, wherwith he & ys lernyd counsell was sore grevyd. And for by cause they cude not haue theyr porpos, they dyd appell fro me tahyere juge, that ys to my Lorde of Canturbery ys audyence, and in thys case the matyre restythe as yete. As tochyng all other thynges,

your seruant & debyt connstabull of Chester canne informe your master-  
chyp, as God knowythe who preserue the same. Scryblyd at Vallis Crucis  
the xvij day of February,

Your trewe bedsman, Leyson Thomas, Abbat of Nethe

[f. 23v Endorsed] To the ryght worchppfull Master Wyllyam Breyretownne,  
Stewarde of the Holt

L. 31 Stowe 141 f. 24

John Norbury to William Brereton

22 June, [1534]

Pleasith it your maistership to vnderstond, I did sende fro the Abbot of  
Kymmer and haue spokyn with hym accordyng to your mynde and pleasure.  
And by suche meanes as I made vnto hym, he hath grauntid to geve vnto  
you towardes your costes xl li, the whiche ye shall haue payed in hande  
at your comyng downe so that he may obtayne his sute. The said Abbot  
desired me to writte vnto you, that it wolde please you to sende to the  
Whitt Hynde withoute Cripylgate in London for the Abbot of Neyth, and  
speke with hym to appoynte a daye to come to the Abbey of Vala Crucis  
at suche tyme when ye are in the countre. And it wolde please you to gre  
with the said Abbot of Neyth for his costes from his owne house vnto the  
said Abbey, ye did a great pleasure vnto the said Abbot of Kymmer, takyng  
vpon you that my Lord of Rychemond wold bere the charges. Fro if the  
said Abbot of Kymmer shulde agre with the said Abbot of Neyth fro his  
costes, he wolde loke to haue xx markes where he shulde haue but fyve  
poundes—and the said Abbot of Kymmer woll bere the coste.

Sir, I haue spoken with Launcelot Pulisden to have had money of hym,  
accordyng as ye wrote vnto me, and as yet he haue not receywed but litell  
so that he had not in redy money xv li. I haue gevyn warnyng to your  
bayliffes on euery place, and as myche money as I canne receyve when  
your seruntes do come for you I woll sende you by theym. I haue sende  
you a geldyng thatt was of my Ladye's hele, and as fro your stalyng  
geldyng, he is so leme thatt he is not able to com uppe. Your maistership  
woll remember to sende downe your seruantes' cotes, and also what daye  
they shall be with you. Aboue, Sir, I haue sent instrucccons by Elis Hanmer  
concernyng diuers materes; and thus our Lord haue your maistership  
in his blissid kepyng. Written at the Holte, the xxij daye of June,

Your seruant, John Norbery

[f. 24v Endorsed] To his right worshipfull Maister William Brereton  
squyer, Chamberleyn of Chester

L. 32 SP 1/103 f. 273

Richard Thomas to William Brereton

[1534]

Right worshipfull Sir, in my best manner my dutie remembrid, I komend  
me vnto your good mastershippe, trustyng in Almighty God that you be in  
good helth & soo long to contynewe to Goddes pleasure, & your hartes desire  
ys, and shalbe, my dayle prayer. The cause of my writyng to you at this

tyme, is shewyng your mastershippe that my brother Greffeth cannot optayne his ferme at Yardley, for Page and Rygley wolnot graunte that he shall haue yt in noo wyse. For the last tyme that Rygley was in the countre, he send for my brother Gryffeth by the baylle of Yardley that he shulde come & speke with hym, but he woldnot. Wherfor he send for me & desired me to gyffe your mastershippe knowlege thereof of hys vnkynnes, and he hath made great wast of the grounde; wherfor Rigley is not content with hym therefor, & the grounde ys decayed for lacke of reparacons that fourty shelynges & more money wolnot make yt tenauntabyll, & Rigley ys content for your sake that I shall occupye yt. Wherfor, may yt please you to be soo good vnto me as to speke with Rigleye therof and to gyffe hym thankes for his good wyll & favour, wherby I myght fauder optayne the sayd farme, yf it wold pplease you of your godnesse to be god & favorable vnto me in this bealfe, wyche in tyme to come shuld be to my great profett and advantage, and thus you shall bynde me to be at your commaundment at all tymes to the best of my letyll power, and I and all myn to praye for your mastershippe for the great kyndnes that I & my brethern have founde in yow in tymes past, as knowethe Almyghty God who haue you in his kepyng.

Be your seruauant to the best of his power and poore kynsman, Richard Thomas

[f. 273 Endorsed] To the right w[orsh]ippfull and my singler [good mester, Master William Bruerton, one of the Kyng's Grace's Prevey Chamber, this be delivered

Robertt Barbor	xxiiij li	xviiij s	ij d
Item, I am youres and heuyre wyll be; my name begynoythe with a V		xxxij s	viiij d
Rychard Cholmundeley	v li	vj s	iiij d
golde	xvij li	iiij s	iiij d

L. 33 Stowe 141 f. 33

Walter Walsh to William Brereton 'Monday'

Brother Wylliam, so hyt ys that the parson of Hanworthe ys not lyke to contynew long. I spake yesterdaye to Master Norres; he promysed me to move the Kyng to be good to a brother of myne theryn, whyche ys a preste & (goythe to scoole att) stewdythe at Cambryge. I praye you solycyte hyt & to harkyn leste eny preste or eny other shuld make sewte theryn. I praye you to thanke Morgan & Edward your fathre seruantes for theyr payne takyng for me. I praye you to send me woorde whatt ye doo here spokyne of me & my matere ther, aswell by the Kyng as other. Thus fare well thys Monday mornyng,

Your owne, W. Walsshe

If chance happen well for the benifyce that a byll maye be made, my brothr's name ys Sir Edward Walsshe, preste.

[f. 33 Endorsed] To my brother Wylliam a Brereton

## NOTES TO LETTERS

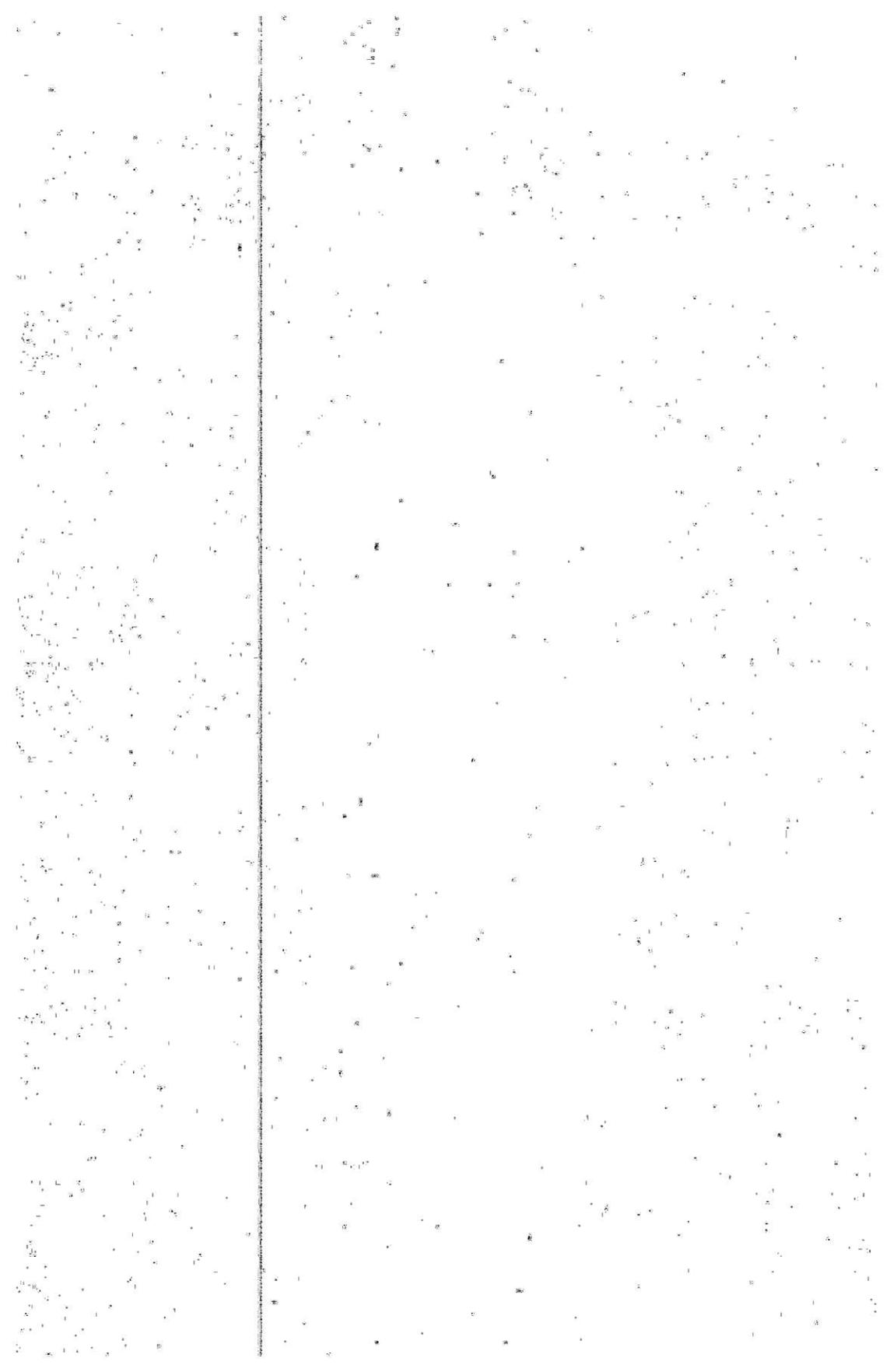
1. Dated by the reference to 'Privy Chamber'; extract from the patent roll, *L. and P.* iii, 2145(29), see above pp. 1, 15. The suggestion that Meresley Park was included in this grant is incorrect, Ives, *T.H.S.L.C.* 123 (1972), 20.
2. After 1523 ('Privy Chamber') and before 3 Dec, 1527 when Sir Hugh Vaughan, appointed sheriff of Caernarvon in 1500, was replaced by Richard Bulkeley, *L. and P.* iv, 3747(3); *List and Indexes*, 9, 248.
3. After 1523 ('Privy Chamber') and before 1530 (death of Sir Randolph) but not 1524 or 1529, *L. and P.* iv, p. 3109, nos. 1312, 5646, 5771. Knight was appointed archdeacon of Chester in 1522 and bishop of Bath and Wells, 1541; from 1526 to 1528 he was Henry VIII's secretary.
4. Dated by association with L. 5. Robert Johns was squire of the body *ibid.* iv, 870(10); Addenda i. 426; Hugh Salusbury came from Denbigh. The patent for Tabley's lands under the great seal is enrolled, *Cal. Pat. R.* 1494-1509, 131; the Aldford patent must be the grant of 1525, not 1527.
5. After John Russell's appointment as secretary to Princess Mary, 16 Jun. 1526, *L. and P.* iv, 2253, but before the death of Egerton, 9 Mar. 1528. 1526 is suggested here because of the apparent connection with a letter of John Veysey, bishop of Exeter (president of Mary's council in the Marches of Wales) dated 1 Sep. 1526, *ibid.* iv, 2448. 1527 would otherwise be possible, in which case the Aldford patent sent for in L. 4 would be explained as required for the new grant. 'Hulman' is Dr. Richard Wolman, later dean of Wells. William Troutbeck, chamberlain of Chester 1412-39, succeeded John Brunwynd as parker of Shotwick in 1430, *D.K.R.* 37, 717.
6. Dated by association with L. 5. William Wodhale may have been from Shropshire and the gentleman usher at court formerly in the service of Prince Arthur, *L. and P.* iv, pp. 234, 867, no. 5774(3). 'Cosyn Morgan' is probably Morgan Broughton; the 'office at Northwyche' refers to the salt tolls granted in 1522, D. 3.
7. After the death of Sir John Savage the elder who was also bound to the king, 2 Mar. 1527, Ormerod, *History* i, 714, but before Brereton entered at Lady Day 1528, see above p. 58 n. 53. Tuke was a royal financial officer who became treasurer of the Chamber in 1528; Lister was attorney-general. The content suggests the addressees.
8. Conjectural dating in sequence to L. 16. 'Harman' is Harman Hulseman. Otwell Worsley was clerk of the exchequer at St. Werburgh's. R. V. H. Burne, *The Monks of Chester* (1962), 172-3.
9. Conjectural dating in sequence to L. 16 and certainly before the protection was granted in Jan. 1529, see above p. 7. 'Master Baron' is not Randolph Brereton but his predecessor John Tatton, see above pp. 29-30, unless Brereton was in office as deputy and so given the title by Smytting; the letter is ambiguous.
10. Conjectural dating in sequence to L. 16.
11. Dated between L. 10 and L. 16; 'Westminster' means the sanctuary there.

12. As for L. 11 above. L. 11 and 12 can be reversed.
13. After Brereton's appointments in Merioneth, 22 Jun. 1528, and probably soon after Puleston took over from Hugh Lewis as deputy, with effect from Mich. 1528.
14. Dated by association with L. 13.
15. After the death of Sir John Savage the younger, 27 Jul. 1528, Ormerod *History* i, 715, but before the fall of Wolsey. 'Master', i.e. Richard Aston of Tiverton died 22 Jul. 1528, *D.K.R.* 39. 8-9. 'Dutton' is Laurence Dutton see above p. 32, who died late in 1527, *Lancs. & Ches. Wills*, i, 22-29. The reference on f. 22v to Leftwich is his only known association with the Holt, and at most he was deputy there, *L. and P.* iv, 2599(5); a missing preposition may be conjectured.
16. Before the protection was granted, Jan. 1529, see above p. 94 n. 9.
17. If addressed to Brereton, then after the Chirk grant, 15 Nov. 1527, and probably the death of Egerton, hence 1528. But Brereton was appointed serjeant 12 Nov. 1526 and appointed Hugh Porter his deputy, 29 Sep. 1527, and the petition claims that the office was vacant. If dated between these appointments, the petition is addressed to Egerton, perhaps with the intention to force the appointment of a deputy, but the survival of the document amongst the Brereton material would then need explanation. If dated before 12 Nov. 1526, the petition would again be addressed to Egerton but it could be a device to secure Brereton a foothold in the lordship—hence his possession of a copy—but this is mere hypothesis.
18. After the death of Sir John the younger, but before Brereton married his widow, see above p. 56 n. 4. The content identifies the author.
19. As L. 18; 'this next term' would appear to be Hilary. The content identifies the author and suggests the addressees.
20. After Brereton's succession to the Holt, probably Mar. 1528, and apparently shortly after the arbitration with Richard Egerton in Mich. 1528. James Ketill may be related to Rauff Kettell of Swanlowe (fl. 1555) and a John Kettle was godson to the rector of Tilston who died 1573, *Lancs. & Ches. Wills*, ii, 5, 193. The Huxley family had a history of service to the Duttons, Ormerod, *History*, ii, 798, 801. John Salter and George Bromley were lawyers on the council of the Marches, *L. and P.* iv, 1691, 1940; Roger Radclyff was usher of the Chamber, *ibid.* 137(11), 6248(3). Pole=Poole near Nantwich.
21. After 27 Jan. 1530, grant of Berkswell Park, Warwickshire, to Antony Knyvet and Robert Acurs, yeoman of the guard; Acurs was in occupation in 1537, *L. and P.* iv, 5243(27).
22. After Brereton's appointment as chamberlain, Jun. 1530, and before the death of Philip Egerton of Egerton and Oulton (only distantly related to the Ridley branch), 26 May 1534, Ormerod, *History*, ii, 625-6. Hugh Starky was the son of Hugh Starky of Oulton, d. 1526, and grandson of another Philip Egerton, hence, perhaps, the quarrel, *Lancs. & Ches. Wills*, i, 11-14;

- ii, 192-4. Philip Egerton married William Brereton's sister, C.R.O. DDX/95. John Wynnyngton was of the Hermitage, Ormerod, *History*, iii, 130; Darley is near Nantwich, *Lancs. & Ches. Wills*, ii, 193.
23. Probably soon after the offence; Weston near Runcorn is intended.
24. After Brereton's appointment as chamberlain, but possibly not 1530. 'Master', i.e. Sir Henry Willoughby the Notts. J. P. is apparently intended, *D.K.R.* 39. 110; *L. and P.* iv, 2002(11). Thomas Clarke was the last abbot and first dean of Chester; Richard Huntingdon was one of the two monks who petitioned for the *congé d'élire* for St. Werburgh's in 1527, *ibid.* iv 3528. For other identifications, see above p. 32. Gostey = Goostrey near Sandbach. The handwriting of this letter is similar to L. 8 & 9.
25. After Cooke's appointment to West Bere, 17 Feb. 1531, *ibid.* v, 119(58) and perhaps related to the report of 4 Feb. 1534, *ibid.* vii, 154. Cooke was a Cromwell protégé, vice-admiral in Hampshire and was still in occupation as ranger when Brereton died, *ibid.* vi, 1502; x, 1241. Wade was in Eling, near Southampton.
26. Dated by R. 3, f. 37. Paulet was master of the wards, see L. 18, 19. Thomas Fouleshurst was groom of the Chamber, steward of Nantwich and sheriff of Cheshire in 1528, *D.K.R.* 39. 28; *List and Indexes*, 9, 17. Rauff Leycester of Toft died 28 Nov. 1524, Ormerod, *History*, i, 504. 'Holcroft' was probably Thomas Holcroft, later of Vale Royal, sewer of the Chamber and eventually Duchy receiver in Lancashire and Cheshire, but a William Holcroft was feodary of Lancashire, *L. and P.* vi, 562(1); vii, 1528-9; Add. i, p. 306; Somerville, *Duchy of Lancaster*, i, 494.
27. cf. D. 50, 52; see above p. 26.
28. Dated by B. 3, Shipbrook & Macclesfield; in the same hand as R. 2, but not L. 31, and hence probably that of Norbury's clerk.
29. The note 'the marsh at Lesnes to be measured and allotted' occurs in a Cromwell memorandum which can be dated Sep. 1533 by the reference to the cellarer of Christchurch, *L. and P.* vi, 1194, 1149. 'Mayster', i.e. Sir Edward Boughton was bailiff of the marsh and in charge of the drainage at Lesnes, *ibid.* v, p. 323; vi, 843, 844, 860, 893; his letter to Cromwell, apparently about this same proposed visit, is wrongly dated, *ibid.* v, 1619. 'Mayster', i.e. Sir Richard Page was a gentleman of the Privy Chamber, *ibid.* vi, 927; 'my frende', i.e. Richard Swift of Erith is described as Cromwell's servant and worked on the drainage as well as repairs at Lesnes for Brereton; he was later in dispute with Brereton's widow, *ibid.* vi, 1367, 1668; xii(1), 1170.
30. Dated by D. 63.
31. Dated by D. 63.
32. Dated on the assumption that 1534 is the correct date for the memorandum calendared, *L. and P.* vii, 923(xxvi), (xxxvi). Henry Page (probably the yeoman of the Bottles) was granted a farm in Yardley, Worcestershire, in 1522, and William Rugeley, yeoman of the Wardrobe of the Beds, was

appointed bailiff of Yardley in 1521, *L. and P.* iii, 2356(7), 1451(15); xi, 943(3). Page died, apparently, just before Brereton, *ibid.* x, 1256(3).

33. No indication of date; before 1530 if Edward Walsh is the canon of Salisbury collated 20 Dec. 1530, A. B. Emden, *Biographical Register of the University of Oxford, 1501-40* (1974), 603.



## D: BUSINESS DOCUMENTS

Calendar of vouchers, bonds, patents etc. relating to the estates and letters of William Brereton, 1508-1535.

1. 20 Jun. 23 Hen. VII [1508] E326/11351

Randolph Brereton kt. to William Brereton his son, grant of all the messuages in the tenure of Robert ap John &c in Malpas, Cuddington, Broxton, Chidlow, Tilston & Rowton.

2. [ ] Sep. 13 Hen. VIII [1521] E326/12346 [mutilated]

Andrew Wyndsor, kt., and John Ha[...] to William Brereton, groom of the Chamber [sic], grant of an office connected with the King's Marsh—'Overmersshe'—in Farndon, from 24 May last during the minority of Edward Stanley, Earl of Derby.

3. 1 Mar. 13 Hen. VIII [1521] E326/12506

Letters Patent of the county palatine to William Brereton, groom of the Chamber [sic], granting him the tolls on salt arising in the town and lordship of Northwich, in royal hands through the death of Thomas Stanley, Earl of Derby, from Mich. last during the minority of Edward, the son and heir.

4. 23 Mar. 15 Hen. VIII [1524] E326/12520

Letters Patent to William Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, granting him an annuity of £10. [Endorsed] 'The patent for my x li.'

5. 6 Nov. 16 Hen. VIII [1524] E326/11499

William Clayton to William Brereton, gent., reciting letters patent of the county palatine, dated 4 Apr. 8 Hen. VIII [1517], granting to Clayton and Rauff Wryne the office of controller of records &c in Chester and Flint. Clayton now grants the office and patent to Brereton and is to occupy it as Brereton's deputy; Brereton has paid Clayton £16 13s. 4d.

6. 1 Apr. 16 Hen. VIII [1525] E315/48/291

Letters Patent reciting the grant of 4 Apr. 8 Hen. VIII [1517] to Randolph [sic] Wryne and William Clayton of the office of controller of the records in Chester and Flint for life in survivorship. Grant of the office to William Brereton esq. for life, following the surrender by Wryne and Clayton for the purpose of the regrant.

7. 10 Oct. 17 Hen. VIII [1525] E326/12512

Letters Patent reciting the grant of 29 May 8 Hen. VIII [1516] to John Dyngley of an annuity of 10 marks from Denbigh. Grant for life to 'our servant' William Brereton following the surrender by Dyngley for the purpose of the regrant.

8. 20 Jun. 18 Hen. VIII [1526] E163/12/25/6

Draft Signed Bill [paper] reciting the grants of 1 Feb. 1 Hen. VIII [1510] to Ralph Dampport of the farm of 'Penlossac' in Caernarvon with the Conway ferries [specified] for life at £4 a year, and of 22 Apr. 2 Hen. VIII [1510] to Rees ap Philip, yeoman of the guard, of the ferries of 'Porthaithewe' [Porthaethwy], 'Yvelaven' [Y-Lafen], 'Molydon' [Moel-y-don], 'Tallevoyll' [Tal-y-foel] and 'Abermeney' [Aber Menai] for 21 years. Grant to William

Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, of both farms for 41 years from the death or resignation of Dampont and the expiry of the 21 years respectively. [Prefixed by an English petition as no. 11 below].<sup>1</sup>

9. 12 Nov. 18 Hen. VIII [1526] E326/12510

Letters Patent granting to William Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, of the vacant office of 'le seriant de peax' in the lordship of Bromfield and Yale, with the right to appoint a deputy, with the fee from Mich. 18 Hen. VIII of £4 a year, for life.

10. [after 1 Apr. 1527] E328/70

Draft indenture between Richard Gifford and William Brereton. By letters patent of 1 Apr. 'last', reciting the grant of 22 Apr. 2 Hen. VIII [1510] to Ryse ap Philip, yeoman of the guard, of the ferries of Porthaethwy, Y-Lafen, Moel-y-don, Tal-y-foel and Aber Menai on the Menai between Penmon and 'Llanthyon' [Llanddwyn] for 21 years, paying at Caernarvon as largely as any servant of Edward IV, Richard Gifford was granted the reversion for 21 years following the expiry of the original 21 years. He has now, for a sum received [not stated] sold to William Brereton 'the said lettres patentees' with an annual payment reserved [not stated]. Brereton is to be exonerated if the offices are resumed or he is evicted by legal process and Gifford is to deliver him the letters patent.<sup>2</sup>

11. [n.d., c. 1527] E163/12/25/5

Draft Signed Bill [parchment] reciting the two grants to Ralph Egerton of 4 May 2 Hen. VIII [1510] of the farm of Aldford, Etchells and Alderley for 20 years, and of 19 Jan. 4 Hen. VIII [1513] of the stewardship of Mottram for life. Grant to William Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, for life on the completion of the 20 years and on the death of Ralph respectively. The grant is prefaced by an English petition: 'To the Kyng our Souereign Lord. Please it your Highnes of your most haboundaunt grace to graunte your gracioux lettres patentees under your great seale of your countie palantyne of Chestre in due fourme to be made after the tenure ensuing, and that this bill signed with your most gracioux hand may be sufficient & ymmediate warraunt vnto the chamberleyn of your seid countie palantyne for the making, sealing & delyueryng of the same, without any further or other warraunte to hym to be made or direct in this behalf'.<sup>3</sup>

12. 30 May 19 Hen. VIII [1527] E328/333

Letters Patent reciting the grant of 4 May 2 Hen. VIII [1510] to Ralph Egerton of the farm of Aldford, Etchells and Alderley for 20 years from Mich. 'last', rendering £100 a year. Grant of the reversion to William Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, for 20 years at the same rent.

13. 29 Sep. 19 Hen. VIII [1527] E326/11278

Hugh Porter, John Puleston sen., William ap Madoc ap Llewellyn, Kevin ap Jenkin and David ap Madoc ap Jenkin ap David, bond to William Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, in £400. Porter to save Brereton harmless in the exercise of the office of serjeant of the peace in Bromfield and Yale as deputy to Brereton.

14. 15 Nov. 19 Hen. VIII [1527] E328/329

Letters Patent reciting the grant of 23 Aug. 7 Hen. VIII [1515] to Ralph Egerton, knight, of the offices of chief steward of the lordship and manor of

Lyons, alias Holt, steward of the lordship of Bromfield and Yale, steward of the lordship and castle of Chirk and Chirkland, steward of the manors of 'Kynlleth' [Cynllaith] and Owen, and receiver of Lyons and all the manors of Lyons, Bromfield and Yale, for life at £13 6s. 8d. a year. Grant to William Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber of these offices for life from the death or surrender of Ralph.

15. 20 Jun. 20 Hen. VIII [1528] E326/8500

William Brereton, groom of the King's Privy Chamber, sheriff of Merioneth, to Hugh, son of John Lewis of Anglesey. Lewis to be Brereton's deputy and occupy the office of sheriff with the appointment of officers, taking all the profits from the date of the deed to the following Mich. Lewis is to pay William £10 at Wrexham within 20 days after Mich.

16. 29 Aug. 20 Hen. VIII [1528] E326/11478

William Brereton, gentleman of the Privy Chamber [sic] to William Almer, serjeant at the king's arms, reciting the royal grant to them jointly of the keepership of Merseley Park [no date given], and granting that Almer shall occupy the office for life, with the wages and fees. Almer agrees that if Brereton 'prouide and make suer' to him as good an office, he will resign; Brereton agrees to bear the cost of the joint royal grant. Mutual bonds for performance in £100.

17. 2 Oct. 20 Hen. VIII [1528] E326/10688

Richard Egerton of Ridley, esq., to William Brereton of the King's Household, esq., bond in £100 to perform the arbitration of Sir John Fitzjames, kt., chief justice of the King's Bench and [William] Shelley, justice of the Common Pleas, arranged by the mediation of friends and mutual consent in the controversy between them over their interests in the manor of Shotwick. The arbitration is to be delivered on or before the last Thursday of Mich. term next.

18. 4 Dec. 20 Hen. VIII [1528] E315/53/121

William Gruffith, kt., William Glyn Ll.D., and John Puleston, jun., serjeant at arms, bond to William Brereton, esq., groom of the Privy Chamber, sheriff of Merioneth, in £200, for the performance by Puleston of the conditions in a pair of indentures between Brereton and Puleston of the same date.

19. 4 Dec. 20 Hen. VIII [1528] E315/53/241

Indenture between William Brereton esq., groom of the Privy Chamber, sheriff of Merioneth, and John Puleston jun., serjeant at arms. William grants John the post of undersheriff of Merioneth, with the right to appoint bailiffs, take the profits etc., for one year from Mich. last and then during pleasure. John agrees to pay £20 a year at Wrexham by half yearly instalments at Lady Day & Mich., to discharge William's accounts and liabilities to the crown & others, to guarantee him against his own actions, to account honestly to the auditors of the principality, and to pay all dues and not to prejudice Brereton. John is to 'make' 12 able bodied men in time of war, armed as demilances, in William's retinue on suitable warning. If William obtains from the King 'any places for the reteynyng of the Kyngy's subiectes and inhabitauntes of the said countie of Meryonnyth or ells for as many of the Kyngy's such subiectes of the said countie as woll of their owne volun-

tare & free will be reteynyd to the said William by vertue of the Kynge's placard', John promises to raise 100 footmen or as many as the county is charged with, for service in war in the retinue of William, on receipt of due warning.

20. 17 Dec. 20 Hen. VIII [1528] E315/44/209

James Danyell, citizen and merchant tailor of London, bond to William Brereton of the King's Household, esq., and Randolph Brereton of Chester, esq., in £200. Danyell, by letters of the same date has made William and Randolph jointly and severally his attorneys to recover £200 owed under statute staple to Danyell by William Manley of Manley, esq., and John Aldursage jun. of Aldersey, gent. Danyell is to pursue, at William Brereton's cost, all actions to recover the £200 and to give no discharge for the amount or prejudice in any way the enjoyment of the sum by William and Randolph.

21. [n.d., before Mar. 1528] E328/107

Draft condition for a proposed bond between A.B. and W[illiam] B[rereton]. If A.B. before Easter next obtains from the King, letters patent granting him the office of sheriff of Flint for life on the death of Sir Ralph Egerton and on the same terms as Egerton, and if he allows Brereton to occupy the office for the term of his grant, without impedence and with enjoyment of the profits as if granted to Brereton, and if A.B. does not surrender the grant except at the desire of Brereton and is always ready to surrender for a regrant to Brereton or his nominee and to aid the regrant, then the bond is to be void. <sup>4</sup>

22. 20 Feb. 20 Hen. VIII [1529] E326/11480

John Tuchett, Lord Audeley, to William Brereton esq., grant for good and acceptable counsel of the stewardship of the lordships &c of New Hall & Tattenhall for life, in person or by deputy, with an annuity of £6. 13s. 4d.

23. 5 Mar. 20 Hen. VIII [1529] [*Cal. Anc. Deeds* VI. 475] C146/7441

Signed bill from Randolph Brereton of Chester acknowledging receipt from Richard Leftwich of £77. 0s. 0d. for the rent of tenants late of Sir John Savage kt. for the term of St. Martin last. <sup>5</sup>

24. 12 Apr. 20 Hen. VIII [1529] [*Cal. Anc. Deeds* VI. 475] C146/7440

Signed bill from Randolph Brereton of Chester, deputy to Sir Randolph Brereton, kt., chamberlain of Chester, acknowledging receipt from Richard Leftwich, deputy to William Brereton, esq., escheator of Cheshire, of 33s. 4d. for rents of lands late of Sir John Savage, kt. for the term of St. Martin last.

25. 12 Apr. 20 Hen. VIII [1529] [*L. & P. Hen. VIII*, iv, App. 235(2)] SP1/59 f. 142

Signed bill from Randolph Brereton of Chester, deputy to Randolph Brereton, kt., chamberlain of Chester, acknowledging receipt from Richard Leftwich, deputy to William Brereton, esq., escheator of Cheshire, of £81 0s. 0d. for rents of lands late Laurence [tear] esq., for the terms of St. Martin in winter & the Annunciation last.

26. 24 Jun. 21 Hen. VIII [1529] [*Cal. Anc. Deeds* VI. 474] C146/7434

Bill acknowledging that Lady Elizabeth Savage has borrowed by the hands of Thomas Gregge from Richard Leftwich £4, repayable by herself and Thomas Gregge at the feast of St. Mary Magdalen next.

27. 30 Jun. 21 Hen. VIII [1529] E326/6894

Henry Maynell of Willington, Derbys., gent. and Agnes his wife, lease to William Brereton, esq., groom of the King's Privy Chamber, of all the lands & tenements with barn and stables in the East Lane, East Greenwich, with the meadows &c. belonging, held by Katherine Lyster and Thomas Parker, from Mich. next for 31 years at 4 marks a year, payable at Lady Day and at Mich.; William is to undertake repairs; clause of distraint and Agnes, before St. John Baptist, is to do as Brereton's learned counsel advise for making his title sure.

28. 10 Aug. 21 Hen. VIII [1529] E328/69r

Draft lease from John Gage, knight, to William Brereton, son of Randolph Brereton, knight, reciting royal grant of 1 Aug. 21 Hen. VIII [1529] to Gage for life of the lordship and town of Wich Malbank, the manor and lordship of 'Cowlane' [Coole Lane], 'Westonwodde' [Woolstanwood] and Acton, forfeited by Sir William Stanley. Demise to William Brereton from Mich. last during the life of Gage for a yearly sum [not stated]. Deleted notes of clauses to be added.

E328/69v

[i] Draft clause for above, deleted.

[ii] Deleted and partially illegible draft of a bond from the Abbot of [Vale] Royal to William, son of Randolph Brereton, knight. The condition 'is such that if the abboue Abbot is at all tymes hereafter during his lyffe be redy to resigne his said Abbacy to such as [blank] to shalbe named [blank]'.<sup>6</sup>

29. 18 Aug. 21 Hen. VIII [1529] E326/10684

Humphrey Maynwaryng of Nantwich, gent., Randolph, son and heir of Randolph Maynwaryng of 'Kerthyncham' and Edmund Gruff, esq., bond to William Brereton, son of Randolph Brereton, kt., for Humphrey's occupation of the office of bailiff of Newhall, Coole Lane, Wich Malbank, Woolstanwood and Coppenhall, rents to be paid yearly before Hilary, and Brereton to be saved harmless.

30. 15 Sep. 21 Hen. VIII [1529] [*Cal. Anc. Deeds* VI. 475] C146/7439

Signed bill from Randolph Brereton of Chester acknowledging that he has received on behalf of William Brereton esq., farmer of all the lands late of Sir John Savage and now in the King's hands by the minority of John his son and heir, from Richard Leftwich as farmer of Sir John's lands in Leftwich £7, and as bailiff of Shipbrook and Bostock, £20 13s. 10d. for lands there and in Minshull Vernon, due at the feast of St. John Baptist last.<sup>5</sup>

31. 26 Oct. [1529] E328/362

Draft Letters Patent granting William Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, the lands of Roger Fuliambe, deceased, during the minority of Godfrey the son and heir, with the wardship and marriage of Godfrey, or of Roger his brother and next heir.<sup>7</sup>

32. 2 Dec. 21 Hen. VIII [1529] E326/10693

John, Abbot of Vale Royal, to William Brereton son of Randolph Brereton, knight, bond in £1,000 to be at all times ready to resign to such a person as Brereton shall name or appoint, in return for a yearly pension of 100 marks, and not to resign without the consent of Brereton.

33. 16 Jan. 21 Hen. VIII [1530] [*Cal. Anc. Deeds* VI. 475] C146/7438  
Signed bill from Randolph Brereton of Chester acknowledging that he has received on behalf of William Brereton, escheator of Chester, from Richard Leftwich, deputy escheator and bailiff of the manors of Shipbrook and Bostock and farmer of all property in Leftwich, late of Sir John Savage, kt., in the King's hands by the minority of John his son & heir, £14 11s. 8d. as the fees and casualties of office to Mich. last, £25 8s. 4d. for the rents of lands in Shurlach, Minshull Vernon, Occlestone, Wettenhall and £7 for Leftwich, to St. Martin last.
34. 12 Mar. 21 Hen. VIII [1530] E326/9202  
William Brereton, gentleman of the Privy Chamber, to Harry Lodysman, serjeant of the King's Chandry, John Farrer of Islington, yeoman, John Farrer of St. John's, yeoman, and Thomas Nycols of Finchley, yeoman. The King, by Sir William Paulet, surveyor-general of the wards has, by an indenture dated 18 Feb. 21 Henry VIII, demised to Brereton the manor of Finchley, parcel of the inheritance of Peter Compton, King's ward, except for the patronage of the church and chantries, great woods, wardships, marriages and reliefs, from the preceding Mich. Sale by Brereton to Lodysman & c of all the woods and underwoods [named] for 2½ years for £46 13s. 4d., £22 5s. at the sealing of this agreement which Brereton acknowledges, £12 4s. 2d. at All Saints next and £12 4s. 2d. at Easter 1531. Clause stipulating that sufficient standards & 'standels' shall be left according to the custom of the country, the groves shall be fenced and sufficient 'heggeuot' left to maintain the hedges. Brereton warrants the purchasers against the King and others.<sup>8</sup>
35. 11 Jun. 22 Hen. VIII [1530] E326/12511  
Letters Patent granting to William Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, the office of chamberlain of Chester vacant by the death of Randolph Brereton, kt.
36. 3 Aug. 22 Hen. VIII [1530] [*Cal. Anc. Deeds* VI. 475] C146/7437  
Signed bill from John Davyas acknowledging that he has received on behalf of Randolph Brereton of Chester, deputy to William Brereton, chamberlain of Chester, from Richard Leftwich £7 as farmer of all property late of Sir John Savage in Leftwich, and £6 6s. 8d. in part payment of the rent of the tenants of Shipbrook and Bostock, due at the feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist last.<sup>5</sup>
37. 11 Aug. 22 Hen. VIII [1530] E326/10691  
Richard Fretwell of Old Cotes, gent., Antony Savage of Stainsby, gent., and John Woolehowse of Clapwell, gent., bond to William Brereton, esq., in £50 for the payment of the rents as bailiff of the lordship of Stainsbyheath, half-yearly at Mich. and Lady Day.
38. 11 Aug. 22 Hen. VIII [1530] E315/48/152  
Christopher Westby of Elmton, gent., Richard Fretwell of Old Cotes, gent., and Thomas Proctor of Cresswell, yeoman, bond to William Brereton, esq., in 40 marks for the payment of moneys to Brereton during Westby's service as bailiff of Elmton, half-yearly at Mich. and Lady Day.
39. 31 Aug. 22 Hen. VIII [1530] [*Cal. Anc. Deeds* VI. 475] C146/7436  
Signed bill from Randolph Brereton of Chester, acknowledging that he has

received on behalf of William Brereton, esq., from Richard Leftwich, bailiff of Shipbrook by the hands of Henry Ryley, £16 13s. 4d. in part payment for the rent of the lordship and other sums due at the feast of St. John Baptist last.

40. 1 Sep. 22 Hen. VIII [1530] E326/10668

Robert Williamson of Cheadle, Tochern Byrkhened, gent., Roger Legh of Etchells and Roger Kelsall of Cheadle, bond to William Brereton, esq., in £80 for payment of the rents and profits of the office of bailiff of Cheadle.

41. 19 Nov. 22 Hen. VIII [1530] E326/11286

Covenant between William Brereton, esq., chamberlain of Chester, and Randolph Brereton of Chester. William has made Randolph his deputy during pleasure. Randolph agrees to save William harmless in respect of all sums of money.

42. 19 Nov. 22 Hen. VIII [1530] E326/11287

Randolph Brereton, gent., John Spurstowe, esq., John Hanmer esq., Humphrey Dymok, Roger Mascy gents. and Owun Brereton to William Brereton, chamberlain of Chester, bond in £1,000 for Randolph's performance of covenants of even date. Sealed in the presence of Roger Brereton, esq., Urian Dymock, gent., Robert Vaudry 'and many others'.

43. 11 Jan. 22 Hen. VIII [1531] [*Cal. Anc. Deeds* VI. 475] C146/7435

Signed bill from Randolph Brereton of Chester acknowledging that he has received on behalf of William Brereton, chamberlain of Chester, from Richard Leftwich £25 as bailiff of Shipbrook, Bostock, Minshull Vernon and Shurlach, and £7 as farmer of all the lands of Sir John Savage in Leftwich and now in royal hands by the minority of John Savage, esq., his son and heir, for the term of St. Martin last.

44. 10 May 23 Hen. VIII [1531] E326/7175

Covenant between William Brereton, esq., groom of the Privy Chamber and William Brereton of Brereton, kt., and Edward Willoughby of Woodlands, Dorset, kt. Brereton and Willoughby have the same day acknowledged by recovery in Chancery their debt to William Brereton in 1000 marks at St. John Baptist next. William Brereton, by two writings obligatory dated 31 Mar. 22 Hen. VIII, at the request of Sir William is bound with Sir William to Richard and William Gresham, citizens and mercers of London, in £301 and £300 respectively. William now covenants with Sir William and Sir Edward that if Sir William saves him harmless, then the debt shall be void.

45. 16 Sep. 23 Hen. VIII [1531] E326/10700

Letter of attorney from William Brereton, esq., chamberlain of Chester, to Tuchern Brykenhed to receive of Richard Snede seisin of all lands in Wettenhall.

46. 12 Nov. 23 Hen. VIII [1531] E326/6928

Henry Stafford and Joan his wife to William Brereton, esq., bargain and sale of their remaining term, years and title in a mesuage and garden in St. John's Lane in the parish of St. Sepulchre, London, and two cottages adjoining [details of occupants and location; no reference to any condition].

47. 22 Dec. 23 Hen. VIII [1531] E326/10676

Robert Middleton to William Brereton, esq., bond in £100 to abide the award

given before 14 Feb. next of Sir Richard Sacheuerell, kt., arbitrator indifferently chosen regarding premises granted to him and his wife Joan by Lord Hastings, 24 Feb. 15 Hen. VIII [1524] and claimed by Brereton as royal grantee during the minority of Peter Compton, and regarding the arrears since the death of the late cardinal.

48. 12 Feb. 23 Hen. VIII [1532] E326/10651

Edward Fytton of Gawsworth to William Brereton esq. bond in £100 to save William harmless regarding the advowson, next avoidance and gift of the parish church of Alderley.

49. 31 Mar. 23 Hen. VIII [1532] E326/9069

Robert Myddelton of Islington, yeoman, to William Brereton, esq.: George, Lord Hastings, now Earl of Huntington, gave by deed dated 24 Feb. 15 Hen. VIII [1524] to Myddelton and his wife Jone, now deceased, certain lands in the parish of Finchley of the manor of Finchley [details given] for life in survivorship for one red rose at Mich. These are now in the King's hand by the minority of Peter, son and heir of Sir William Compton, and Sir William Paulet, by commandment, has demised the manor of Finchley with its appurtenances, including the disputed closes, to William Brereton. Myddelton makes claim by the gift of Lord Hastings and stands bound to Brereton to abide the award of Sir Richard Sachewerell, kt., and now grants that before the 12th day of the next term he shall bring, and show to Brereton before 28 April such sufficient matter in writing under Sacheverell's seal that his title is good, or else not to meddle in the property and also to pay arrears from the first entry of Brereton to date.

50. 26 May 24 Hen. VIII [1532] E328/61(i)

Indenture between William Brereton, groom of the King's Privy Chamber, sheriff and escheator of Merioneth, and John Puleston, jun. serjeant at arms, reciting the grant by royal letters patent to Brereton, dated 22 Jun. 20 Hen. VIII [1528] of the offices of sheriff and escheator for life. Brereton, for 450 marks to be paid by Puleston—200 marks at the feast of St. Mary Magdalen next [22 Jul.], 100 marks at Mich. and £100 at SS. Peter and Paul [29 Jun. 1533]—has sold all his 'rooms' to Puleston for the life of Brereton and Puleston 'if so be that the same William so long live and enjoie the same offices by reason of the saide patente'. Brereton relinquishes control and agrees to do 'as moche as in him is to opteyne & gett lettres patentes of our Soueraign Lorde the Kyng to be made to the said William & John ioyntly' and to the survivor, and the letters to remain with John, being surrendered to Brereton within one month of Puleston's death. Puleston is to discharge Brereton against the King and others for bonds entered into for the execution of the offices and for his actions, to account to the king's auditors of North Wales and pay the fees, to behave properly and reimburse Brereton for all charges within two months. Puleston is to provide 12 able bodied men in time of war, arrayed as demi-lances in Brereton's retinue at the King's cost, as he is bound to do by his indenture of deputation, given one month's warning. He is to do all he can 'that all the inhabitauntes' of the county 'in all thynges shalbe obedyent ayding & helpyng to & with the said William duryng the liffe of the said John if the same William so long do lyve'; he is to muster before Brereton or his deputy whenever the King or his council command, and in time of war he is not to muster without

Brereton's licence except by royal command, provided that for good rule he may cause the inhabitants to appear before him. If the inhabitants refuse to serve in Brereton's retinue he is to be free to impress or punish them as he thinks fit, without Puleston's interference. Felons fled from Brereton's officers outside Merioneth are to be returned. Puleston is to do nothing to jeopardise the patent, to make the necessary legal documents, and to pay Brereton the fees before St. Mary Magdalen. Puleston is bound with Mr. William Elyn, archdeacon of Anglesey, John Puleston, son and heir of John Puleston deceased, John Ayton of Ruabon, Robert Wyn of Marchyll, each and all by written obligation to Brereton in 1000 marks.

51. 28 May 24 Hen. VIII [1532] E326/11448  
Covenant between Robert Tatton, gent., and William Brereton, esq., groom of the Privy Chamber. By letters patent dated 12 May 21 Hen. VIII [1529], the King granted the clerkship of the exchequer at Chester, alias the baron of the exchequer, to Randolph Brereton, and by letters patent dated 4 Feb. 23 Hen. VIII [1532] granted the reversion to Randolph Lludd and Robert Tatton. Robert Tatton now grants to William Brereton the presentation to the office, William paying £4 11s. 0d. a year, for so long after the death of Randolph Brereton as William remains chamberlain. Tatton is to be bound to William in £200.

52. 31 May 24 Hen. VIII [1532] E328/60  
Indenture between William Brereton, esq., groom of the Privy Chamber and John Puleston serjeant at arms, reciting that 27 May 24 Hen. VIII [1532] Brereton has appointed Puleston as deputy understeward and receiver of the castle of Lyons, alias Holt, the manor and lordship of Lyons, and Bromfield and Yale, the castle of Chirk, the manor and lordships of Chirk, Chirkland, Cynllaith and Owen during pleasure. It is now agreed that Puleston shall levy all revenues to the use of Brereton, retain 20 marks a year for salary and wages, save Brereton harmless against the lords of the fee and against his own actions, account and pay all dues, behave so as not to inconvenience Brereton, pay all outstanding moneys within one month of the death of the lord of any fee, save Brereton harmless against the King or the lords of any fee for sums due or bonds Brereton stands in, and do nothing to jeopardise Brereton's patents.

53. 1 Jun. 24 Hen. VIII [1532] E328/61(ii)  
John Puleston, serjeant at arms, William Elyn, archdeacon of Anglesey, John son and heir of John Puleston deceased, John Ayton of Ruabon and Robert Wyn of Marchyll, bond to William Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, in 1000 marks to perform agreements in a pair of indentures dated 26 May, 24 Hen. VIII [1532].

54. 26 Sep. 24 Hen. VIII [1532] E326/10660  
John Puleston, jun., serjeant at arms of the king, to William Brereton, esq., groom of the Privy Chamber, bond in £400. William by his writing of the same date has made John and Launcelot Puleston of Bromfield, gents. his deputy, jointly and severally, in the office of understeward and receiver of the castle of Holt, steward and receiver of the castle of Chirk, steward of Cynllaith and Owen, receiver of the lordship of Holt and Bromfield and Yale and receiver of the castle or lordship of Chirk.

55. 1 Oct. 24 Hen. VIII [1532] E326/10076

Lease by the dean and chapter of the collegiate church of St. John, Chester, to William Brereton, esq., chamberlain of Chester, of the parish church of Shocklach with the chapel of St. Edith with 'all maner tende carnes and other frutes' from the Invention of the Holy Cross next [3 May, 1533] for five years at £6 a year by even portions at St. Thomas's and Lady Day, with a clause covering reparations.

56. 20 Feb. 24 Hen. VIII [1533] E315/51/207

Randolph Lloyd, gent., Hugh Davenport, gent., and Christopher Wermyncham, goldsmith, all of Chester, bond to William Brereton esquire in 100 marks for the delivery of moneys due to Brereton by Lloyd following his appointment during pleasure as bailiff of Tattenhall.

57. 21 Mar. 24 Hen. VIII [1533] E328/59

Indenture between William Brereton, esq., groom of the King's Privy Chamber, and Lancelot Puleston of Bromfield, gent. reciting that 17 Mar. 24 Hen. VIII [1533] Brereton appointed Puleston as understeward and receiver of the castle of Lyons, alias Holt, the manor and lordships of Lyons, Bromfield and Yale, Chirk Castle, the manor and lordships of Chirk, Chirkland, Cynllaith and Owen during pleasure. It is now agreed that Puleston or his deputies shall receive all profits to the use of Brereton, retain 20 marks a year for his fee, save Brereton harmless against every chief lord of the fees and his own actions, account to their councils and auditors at his own costs, behave so as not to incommode Brereton, pay all outstanding moneys within one month of the death of the lord of any fee, save Brereton harmless in any bonds he stands in to the King or other lords and do nothing prejudicial to Brereton's enjoyment of these offices or so that the patent might be cancelled.

58. 1 Jul. 25 Hen. VIII [1533] E315/49/174

David Lloyd ap John Edwardes, gent., John son of William Edwardes, gent., both of the lordship of Chirk, and Maurice Davy of London, baker, bond to William Brereton, chief steward of Bromfield and Yale and of Chirkland in £200 for the personal appearance of Lloyd before Brereton anywhere on twelve days warning and his remaining until licensed to depart.

59. 28 Sep. 25 Hen. VIII [1533] E326/11684

Covenant between William Brereton, esq. groom of the Privy Chamber and Randolph Lloyd, gent. William has made Randolph his deputy under steward of the castle of Holt and the manors of Holt, Bromfield and Yale, to hold office from 28 Sep. during pleasure as writing of the same date shows. William grants Randolph £20 a year and Randolph agrees to save William harmless. If the lord of the fee dies, he is to account to William within one month. [Addition] Randolph agrees not to grant pardons for felony or murder without the special licence of William.

60. 28 Nov. 25 Hen. VIII [1533] E326/10670

Covenant between William Brereton, esq., groom of the Privy Chamber and Edward Lloid of Yale, gent. William has made Edward his deputy under-steward and receiver of Chirk from 11 Nov. 25 Hen. VIII during pleasure. If the lord of the fee dies, he is to pay his arrears within one month.

61. 28 Nov. 25 Hen. VIII [1533] E326/10671

Edward Lloyd of Yale, gent., Owen Eyton of Eyton in Bromfield, esq., John ap Robert ap Edward of Abenbury in Bromfield, gent., William ap Madoc ap Llewellyn of Acton in Bromfield, gent., Tudor ap Res ap Gruffith of Wrexham, gent., John ap Lewys ap Thomas of Burton in Bromfield, gent., Robert ap David ap Gruffith of Estlusham in Bromfield, yeoman, bond to William Brereton, esq., in 500 marks to perform indentures of the same date.

62. 5 Mar. 25 Hen. VIII [1534] E328/331(i)

Letters Patent granting to William Brereton, groom of the Privy Chamber, the site of the late abbey of St. Thomas the Martyr and the manor of Lesnes in Kent, except for the marshes, with lands [specified] in the parish of Erith.

63. 4 Aug. 26 Hen. VIII [1534] E326/10136

Indenture between Robert, Abbot of Valle Crucis and John ap Howell, alias Brereton, clerk, doctor of law, Dan Richard Bromley, prior of Valle Crucis, Sir John ap Robert, clerk and Edward ap Res, witnessing that the Abbot by the order of Leysand, Abbot of Neath, 'reformetour' and visitor of Cistercian houses in the principality of Wales has appointed John, Richard, John and Edward, jointly and severally, rulers of the monastery, from henceforth to govern the monastery, receive its rents etc. as the Abbot should do, until such time as the Abbot has special licence of William Brereton, esq., steward of Bromfield, Yale and Chirkland. The Abbot is to be in Oxford before Mich. next and 'there to inhabit at his school and learning' and not to depart without Brereton's special licence. John, Richard etc. are to pay the Abbot £20 a year for his maintenance at school at Oxford, and shall appear at any time before Brereton or, in his absence, before his deputy steward of Bromfield and Yale, and Fulke Salesbury, clerk, dean of St. Asaph, when required to submit accounts.

64. 4 Aug. 26 Hen. VIII [1534] E326/10140

Robert, Abbot of Valle Crucis and Fowke Salisbury, clerk, dean of St. Asaph, to William Brereton, esq., bond in £1,000 due Mich. next for the Abbot to perform all grants made in indentures between himself and John ap Howell alias John Brereton clerk, doctor of law, Dan Richard Bromley, prior of Valle Crucis, Sir John ap Robert, clerk, and Edward ap Rees, bearing the same date.

65. 4 Aug. 26 Hen. VIII [1534] E326/10141

Robert, Abbot of Valle Crucis to William Brereton, esq., grant of the office of steward in Bromfield and Yale and Chirk, for life, in person or by deputy, with all the profits the monastery has in the church of Ruabon.

66. 26 Aug. 26 Hen. VIII [1534] E326/11685

Randolph Lloyd late of Chester, gent., Humfrey Dymok, sen. late of Chester esq., Owen Eyton of Eyton in Bromfield, esq., Edward Brereton of Gresford in Bromfield, gent., Humfrey Dymok, jun. of Willington, Flint, gent., Edward ap Lewes Lloid of Yale, gent., John ap Tudor Lloid of Yale, gent., Hugh Davemport of Chester, gent., and Christopher Warmyngham of Chester, goldsmith, to William Brereton, esq., bond in 1000 marks to abide agreements dated 28 Sep. 25 Hen. VIII [1533].

67. 30 Sep. 26 Hen. VIII [1534] E326/10557

Covenant between William Brereton, chamberlain of Chester and Randolph Brereton of Chester, gent. William, by his writing dated 26 Aug. has made

Randolph his deputy chamberlain during pleasure. He now grants Randolph occupation of the office with all its fees, profits and advantages. Randolph agrees to pay £49 3s. 4d. at St. John Baptist and All Saints, i.e. £26 13s. 4d. for the chamberlain's fee if the king's auditors continue to allow it, and £22 10s. 0d. for all other fees and casualties, plus all payments for the portage of the king's money within thirty days of such payments being allowed. Randolph agrees to save William harmless. William will pay the costs of moving money. Randolph may resign at will, and William promises to replace him within six months. The bond dated 19 Nov. 22 Hen. VIII [1530] for Randolph and his servants in £1,000 is annulled.

68. 30 Sep. 26 Hen. VIII [1534] E326/10558

Randolph Brereton of Chester, gent., John Spurstoowe of Spurstow, esq., John Hanmer of Fenns in Flint, esq., Humphrey Dymock of Willington, Flint esq., Robert Barowe, alderman of Chester, Roger Massy of Doddington gent., Owun Brereton of Malpas, gent. and David Dod of Edge to William Brereton, esq. chamberlain of Chester, bond in £1,000 at All Saints next to perform agreements between himself and William of the same date.

69. 12 Apr. 26 Hen. VIII [1535] E326/12426

Covenant between William Brereton esq., groom of the Privy Chamber and Edward Almer of Bromfield. William has made Edward his lawful deputy under receiver of Bromfield and Yale and Chirk, during pleasure, by his deed dated 10 Apr., at a wage of £6 13s. 4d. a year. Edward agrees to save William harmless and to pay arrears within one month of the death of the lord of the fee.

70. 10 May 27 Hen. VIII [1535] E41/125

Demise by John Parker and Ralph Parker his brother, to William Brereton, esq., Thomas Herytage, clerk, Richard Tornor, Ralph Worseley and William Dobson, gents., to the use of John and Susanna his wife, of lands in Kings Langley, Herts., for life in survivorship, with remainder specified.

71. 25 May 27 Hen. VIII [1535] [*L. and P. Hen. VIII, x. 554*] SP 1/103 f. 25

Covenant between William Brereton, chamberlain of Chester, and Randolph Lloyd. Randolph agrees to occupy well and truly the office of chamberlain as William's deputy, during pleasure, to act as the office requires without imperilling the letters patent or William's interest, to save William harmless against the King and others. Provided that Randolph is not to be charged with sums due to the King in Chester or Flint or to account before the auditors of Chester or elsewhere. Randolph agrees to be bound in 1000 marks.<sup>9</sup>

72. 20 Aug. 27 Hen. VIII [1535] E326/12428

Covenant between William Brereton esq., chamberlain of Chester and John Beddo, chaplain. William has made John his receiver-general from Lady Day last, as writing of that date shows, at £6 13s. 4d. a year. William is to pay the costs of travelling and of the escort of money.

73. 6 Nov. 27 Hen. VIII [1535] E326/10667

John Fulkyn of Tattenhall, yeoman, John Henky of Churton, yeoman, Hugh Henky, son and heir apparent of John, yeoman, John Bostock of Churton, yeoman, and Thomas Brereton, son and heir of William Brereton of Churton,

yeoman, bond to William Brereton esq., chamberlain of Chester, in 100 marks for John to account truly as bailiff of Tattenhall, half-yearly at St. Martin in winter and St. John Baptist.

74. Mich. 27 Hen. VIII [1535] E328/331(ii)

Transcript of Exchequer Memoranda Mich. anno 27 rot. 3, recording that William Brereton, groom of the King's Privy Chamber performed homage for the site of the abbey and manor of Lyesnes [field names given] on 24 Nov.

#### NOTES TO BUSINESS DOCUMENTS

1. For this document see above p. 26; for the ferries see below, D. 9.
2. The grant of 1 April to Richard Gifford, groom of the Chamber, can be dated as 1527, H. R. Davies, *The Conway and the Menai Ferries* (Board of Celtic Studies, History and Law Series viii, 1942), 126, hence the deed is not earlier than that date and not later than 31 Mar. 1528. Davies does not deal with Brereton's tenure of the ferries, but the execution of the sub-tenant in May 1536 was clearly one factor in Gifford's securing a new patent in June 1536; there is also a discrepancy between Davies' discussion of the finances of the ferries as found in the Caernarvon Ministers' Accounts and the details in the Brereton accounts, *ibid.* 125-7. The Porthaethwy ferry ran from the modern Menai Bridge to Bangor. Y-Lafen ferry ran from Beaumaris to the track over the Lafan sands and was only nominally included in Gifford's farm, *ibid.* 107-8. Moel-y-don and Tal-y-foel ferries on the southern part of the Menai have a confused history and the aliases in the Brereton accounts, Saint (i.e. Seiont) and Bon-y-don, should be reversed, *ibid.* 63-76, 122-132; at this period both ran to Caernarvon. The Aber Menai ferry, called in the Brereton accounts 'Southcrook' (i.e. Swddy-cruc) ran directly from Aber Menai to Belan across the southern entry to the Straits and also to Caernarvon.
3. Placed here as an assumed draft for the 1527 grants, D. 12 and above p. 13 nos. 13, 14, but may possibly be a draft for the grants of 1525, above p. 12 nos. 5, 6.
4. Prior to the death of Ralph Egerton, see above p. 25.
5. The figure in the calendar is incorrect.
6. *verso* ii is a draft for D. 32.
7. Dated by association with *L. and P.* iv, 5508(1), see above p. 14 no. 26.
8. The serjeant of the King's Chandry [chandlery] was the senior executive of the household department responsible for lighting. 'Standards' are stumps left to shoot, 'standels' are saplings left for timber. 'Heggeuot' = 'hedgewood', either material for hedging or, more likely, hedges.
9. The date in the calendar is incorrect.



## B: BAILIFFS' ACCOUNTS

B. 1: Ministers' accounts for certain Savage family properties held by William Brereton, 20-22 Henry VIII, 1528-1530 (draft). P.R.O. SC6 Henry VIII/402 (Transcription)

[MINISTERS' ACCOUNTS FOR BARROW, HUXLEY, CLIFTON, BRADLEY, SHIPBROOK, COOLE AND HURLESTON, CHEADLE, MACCLESFIELD AND TEAN, LADY DAY 1528 TO ST. MARTIN 1530]

[f. 1] Barrowe

(( The charge of Rauff Bostok bailliff there, for ij yeres and half endet at the fest of Seynt Marten in the xxij yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII, euery yere as apperith by his renttall ))

(lxxv<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ij)  
(Ciiij<sup>xx</sup> ix<sup>li</sup> xviijs qr.)  
Ciiij<sup>xx</sup> xij<sup>li</sup> viijs qr.  
(proved)

For the half yere xxxviiij<sup>li</sup> (x)ix<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup> qr.]

(lxxvj<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> ob.) (lxxv<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> ob.)

(( lxxvj<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> ob. ))

(( Wherof allowed to the seid bailliff for the annuyties of Laurence Savage xiv<sup>li</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup>,<sup>1</sup> Thomas Savage vj<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> iv<sup>d</sup>,<sup>1</sup> and Richard (xiiij<sup>li</sup> xx<sup>d</sup>)<sup>1</sup> iv<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup><sup>1</sup> to theyme due for the seid ij yeres and half, euery yere (xxiiij<sup>li</sup> xiijs v<sup>d</sup>) xxv<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup>, which is parcell of the charge of the seid bailliff as

(allowed)

by his seid renttall apperith ))

(( (lxj<sup>li</sup> xiijs vj<sup>d</sup> ob. ) )  
( lxiiij<sup>li</sup> xvjs x<sup>d</sup> ob. ) )

(Ann) The annuyties for the half yere amontyth to xij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> iv<sup>d</sup> ob.]

(( Item in money payd by the seid bailliff to my Lady Savage for her joynter due to her for on yere and half endet at the fest of Seynt Marten in the xxj yere of the reign of Kyng Henry ye VIII [1529] after xxiiij<sup>li</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup> by the yere ))

((allo) allowed)

xxxvj<sup>li</sup> xiijs x<sup>d</sup> ob.

To be allowyd in the Receyvoor's [account] ]

[f. 1v] (( Item, remeynyng upon Richard Snede in arrerage for the cheiff rent of landes in Chester for the seid ij yeres and half, by the yere xxiiij<sup>s</sup> ))

lx<sup>s</sup>

[Memorandum that thys be nott allowyd in the Receyvoor's Canceled, for it is payd]

[[ Item, apon William Bresty in arrerage for his rent in Barrowe for the same ij yerres and half, by yere vij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>

[[ Item, apon the hospytall of Seynt John without the Northgat of the cite of Chester (for) for cheiff rent due (at) for ij yerres dimidium, at vj<sup>s</sup> by the yere )) xv<sup>s</sup>

<allowed>

To be allowyd in the Receyvour's]

Of a garden late<sup>2</sup>  
in the holdyng of Hugh Goldsmyth for (the seid) ij yerres and half, by yere ij<sup>s</sup> v<sup>s</sup>

Wherof the seid bayly axeth allowance for the decaye of the rent]

<sup>3</sup>Also the seid bayly axeth allowance for<sup>3</sup> decaye (for) of<sup>4</sup> the rent of certen landes in Chester, late in the holdyng of the (seid Hugh) Wylliam Bartlet for the seid ij yerres & half, by the yere vj<sup>d</sup> xv<sup>d</sup> 5

Item, for decaye of landes late in the holdyng of John Barber for the seid ij yerres & half, by the yere v<sup>s</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

[f. 2] [[ Item, allowed the seid bailliff for his annuite for the seid ij yerres and half by the yere iiij<sup>li</sup> )) (( x<sup>li</sup> )) <allowed>

[[ To be allowyd in the Receyvour's ]]

Item, in money by the seid bailliff payd to Richard Leftwiche wherof the<sup>6</sup> seid Richard is<sup>7</sup> charged in hys accompt<sup>7</sup> (of) within the lordshipp of Shybbroke xxij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup> ob

Memorandum that the sayd Rychard is to accompte for the same somme & is chargyd in his accompte of Shybbroke]

Item allowed the seid bailliff for his fee for the office of bailliff for the seid ij yerres and half xl<sup>s</sup>

[[ Item allowed the seid bailliff for money by hym payd to Tuchet Byrkhened as parcell of the annuite of the same Tuchet in ij parcelles as apperith by indenture )) (( viij<sup>li</sup> ))

[[ Item, in money by the seid bailliff payd to John Symons as parcell of the annuite of the same John )) (( xx<sup>s</sup> )) <allowed>

[[ To be allowyd in the Receyvour's ]]

Summa of the hole allowaunce for  
the forseyd too yeres & a half

xxv<sup>li</sup> v<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> ob.<sup>8</sup>  
(proved)

And so remanyth

Clxvij<sup>li</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup> ob. qr.<sup>9</sup>  
(proved)

[f. 2v] Huxley

The charge of John Bostok fer[mer<sup>10</sup> th]er, for 2 yeres & a half, that is to sey frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 20 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII included [1528], vntill the seid feaste of Seint Martyn in the 22 yere of the same kyng, as it appereth by a rental therof made, examyned & proued by the Auditor, and subscribed with the hande of Randulphe Brereton of Chester, gent., & remaynyng with William Brereton esquier, the whiche amounteth yerely to £7 13s. 4d.      £19 3s. 4d.

[f. 3] Huxley

(( The charge of John Bostok for his fermes there, for 2 yeres and half endet at fest of Seynt Marten in the 22 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII, euery yere £7 13s. 4d. ))      £19 3s. 4d.  
(proved)

The half yeres rente is 77s. 8d.]

Wherof the seid<sup>11</sup> fermor<sup>12</sup> axeth allowance (of) for money by hym payed<sup>11</sup> to Richard Leftwyche wherof the same Richard is<sup>13</sup> charged on his accompte in<sup>14</sup> the lordshipp of Shybbroke<sup>13</sup>      51s. 8d.

Memorandum that ye seyde some of 51s. 8d. is chargid within the baly's accompte of Shybbroke]

(( Item to Rauff Bostok wherof the same Rauff is to aunsware	£6 0s. 8d.	
(( Item to Rauff Holford wherof the seid Rauff is to aunsware	25s. 2d.	(allowed)
(( Item to Tuchet Byrkhened as parcell of the annuite of the same Tuchet	(76s. 8d.)	(allowed)

Make an vnde super<sup>15</sup> vppon them in ye Receyvoor's accompte]

(( And so remeynyth apon the seid John for the seid 2 yeres and half ouer the paymentes abouseid ))      109s. 2d.

(( Which the same John hath payd to Rondulph Brereton of Chester ))

Summa of all the sayd allowaunce for the sayd 2 yeres & a half      51s. 8d.<sup>16</sup>

And so remanyth £16 11s. 8d.<sup>17</sup>

[f. 3v] (( Memorandum that there restyth apon Pyers Dutton, knyght, for his rent there for 2 yeres and half endet at the seid fest of Seynt Marten

in the seid 22 yere which is due to my Maister by reason of his graunt of Maister Savage landes ))

(( Item the same Pyers is byhynd for many yeres aswell in the lyff of Sir John Savage the elder as Sir John Savage ye yonger, knyght. ))

[f. 4] **Clyfton**

The charge of Thomas Gregge bailliff there, for 2 yeres and half,<sup>18</sup> that is to sey frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 20 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII included vntill the seid feaste of Seint Martyn in the 22 yere of the same kyng, as it appereth by a rental therof made, examyned & prouyd by the Auditour and subscribed with the hand of Randulphe Brereton esquier, the whiche amounteth yere to 116s. 9d.<sup>18</sup>

£14 11s. 10½d.

The halfe yeres rente is 58s. 4½d.]

The charge of ye herbage of ye parke of Clyfton and the demayne londes (ther) with ye charge of ye medowe ther this yere charged by improuement as it apperyth by billes of parcelles remanyng with (Randall) the remembraunces of his accomp

£6 18s. 11d.

[Memorandum that ye yere endyth at Martylmas [sic] anno 22

[£21 10s. 9½d.

**Bradley**

The charge of the seid Thomas, bailliff there, for 2 yeres and half endet at the seid fest of Seynt Marten in the seid 22 yere, euery yere as apperith by his re[n]tall £6 3s. 3d.

£15 8s. 1½d.

The half yeres rente is 61s. 7½d.]

(( The wholl some of the charge of the seid Thomas for the seid 2 yeres and half for the rentes afforesaid is ))

£30

The charge of the demayne landes of Bradley for a hole yere endyng at Martelmas [sic] anno 22 Regis nunc Henrici VIII by improuement as it apperyth by a bill of parcelles remanyng with Randulph a Bryerton's accompte

47s. 11d.

[£17 16s. 0½d.

Memorandum that ye enter the lettyng of the herbage of Clyfton accordyng to thys letting ]

Summa of the charge of boyth the lordshippes aforeseyd for 2 yeres & a half endyd at Martylmas [sic] in the 22 yere of ye reigne of Kyng Henry the VIII

£39 6s. 10d.

(proved)

[f. 4v] (( Wherof the seid Thomas hath content and payd to my Lady Savage for the rentes of bothe the seid lordshippes of Clyfton and Bradley for on yere & half endet at the fest of Seynt Marten in the 21<sup>19</sup> yere of the reign of Kynge Henry the VIII as by her acquitunce apperith ))

£18 0s. 0d.

(allowed)

(( To be allowyd in the Receyvoir's accompte )) ]



(( The which some of £8 [&] 2d. the seid Thomas hath payd to Rondulphe Brereton of Chester. ))

Summa of all the allowaunce aforeseyd in both the lordshippes for 2 hole yeres & a half endyd at Martylmas [sic] in the 22 yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the VIII

65s. 5½d.<sup>21</sup>

(proved)

And so remanyth £36 [&] 16½d.<sup>22</sup> (proved)

[f. 6] **Shibbroke**

The charge of Richard Leftwyche bailliff of Shibbroke forseid, for 2 yeres and half endet at the fest of Seynt Marten in the 22 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII, euery yere £86 5s. 4d. as apperith by his renttall

£215 13s. 4d.

The half yeres rent is £43 2s. 8d.]

Item to charge Rychard Leftwyth [sic] as money receuyd by hym of the baylyff of Barrowe

£22 6s. 7½d.

Item to charge ye sayd Rychard Leftwyth [sic] baly of (Coule & Hurleston) Shibbroke for money by hym receuyd of the baylyff of Coule & Hurleston 67s. 4½d.<sup>23</sup>]

Also the same Rychard to be chargid with 51s. 8d. by hym receuyd of John Bostoke fermer of Huxley

£2 11s. 8d.

Wherof allowed to the seid Richard for certen landes in Wettenhall parcell of his charge in his renttall nowe in the holdyng of Richard Sneyde by the graunt of Sir John Savage knyght, decessed, for the seid 2 yeres and half euery yere £10.

£25 0s. 0d.

[Bught by the sayd Rychard Sneyde of the late Sir John Savage

Summa totalis of ye charge aforeseyd with £28 5s. 8d. apon the forsayd accomptaunte surchargid & by him receuyd of the bayly of Barrowe, fermer of Huxley & of the baly of (the) Coule & Hurleston, in all £243 19s. 0d.]

Item for cheiff rent yerely payd to the Maister Forster of the forrest of Delamere for frith mote for the seid landes in Manley for the seid 2 yeres and half, euery yere 9s. 7d.

23s. 11½d.

Chefe rente to be allowyd at Master Pawlette's hondes]

[f. 6v] Item allowed the seid Richard 7s. 4d. yerely payd to the kynge's bailliff of Northwiche; 4s. 2d. yerely payd to the stuard of the Myddelwiche; 16d. yerely payd for the Shreffes Tuth<sup>24</sup> of Shibbrok; 8d. yerely<sup>25</sup> for the Shreffes Tuthe of Leftwche [sic]; 2s. yerely payd for the Shrefe Tuthe of Bostok and to the bailliff of Warmyncham for the rent of Sparrow Greve (by the seid Richard paid), 4s, in the wholl for the seid 2 yeres and half

48s. 9d.

All thys hole some is allowyd within Master Bryerton's ferme]

(( Item allowed the seid Richard for the rent of a water mylne in Shibbroke in the holdynge of Arthure Holford for the seid 2 yeres and half, euery yere 66s. 8d. )) £8 6s. 8d. <allowed>

(( Item allowed the seid Richard for the herbage of Mynshull Park, (parcell) parcell of the charge of the same Richard as apperith by his rental and occuppyed by all the seid 2 yeres & half by Rauf Bostok, bailliff of Barrowe, to the vse of my Lady Savage, euery yere 60s. )) £7 10s. 0d. <allowed>

The seyde Rauff Bostok is to accompte for ye same]

[f. 7] (( Item allowed the seid bailliff for the annuite of Elyn Bostok for her rent charged in the seid renttall yerely to 26s. (8d) and graunted to her by Sir John Savage knyght by way of annuite for the seid 2 yeres and half )) 65s. 0d.<sup>26</sup> <allowed>

To be allowyd in the Receyvoir's accompte ]

Item allowed the seid Richard for his (annuite) fee for the seid office of bailliff for the seid 2 yeres and half, euery yere 40s. 100s. 0d.

Item allowed the seid Richard in money by hym payd by<sup>27</sup> my Lady Savage's<sup>28</sup> commaundemente to Hugh Alders of Chester £4 0s. 0d.

Item in money by hym payd by the comaundement of my seid lady to Hugh Aldersty of Chester 40s. 0d.

(Item in money by the se )

(( And so remeynyth apou the seid bailliff for the forseid 2 yeres & half ouer the paymenttes and allowaunce aboueseide )) £156 17s. 3½d.<sup>29</sup>

(( Wherof the seid Richard hath payd to Rondulph Brereton of Chester in dyuse parcelles )) £152 15s. 6d.

(( And yet remeynyth clere apou the seid Richard wherof (of) he is to accompt for as parcell of hise charge for the seid 2 yeres [&] half as apperith by his renttall )) £4 [&] 21½d.

[f. 7v] (( Summa of all the sayd allowaunce for the sayd 2 yeres & a half endyd at the feaste of Saynt Martyne in the 22 yere of ye reigne of Kyng Henry the VIII )) £58 14s. 4½d. <proved>

(( And so remaynyth £185 4s. 7½d <proved> ))

Summa of all the allowaunce aforseyd £39 12s. 8½d. <proved>

And soo remaynyth £204 6s. 3½d. <proved>

[f. 8] Coule & Hurleston

The charge of Rauff Bostok bailliff there, for rentes of assis for 2 yeres and half endet at the fest of Seynt Marten in the 22 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII, euery yere £19 17s. 9d.<sup>30</sup> £49 14s. 4½d.<sup>31</sup>

The half yeres rent is £9 18s. 10½d.]

The sayd Rauff is chargid with the quyte renttes of ye lordshippes  
 aforeseyd for 3 yeres endyd at the feaste of Saynte Martyne anno 22  
 Regis Henrici VIII, euery yere 54s. 10½d. £8 4s. 7½d.

[£57 19s. 0d. <proved>]

(( Wherof allowed the seid bailliff in money by hym payd to<sup>32</sup> Richard  
 Savage for his annuite for the seid 2 yeres and half euery yere  
 £13 [&] 20d. )) (£32 14s. 2d.)  
 <allowed>

(( To be allowyd in the Receyvour's )) ]

Item in money by the seid bailliff payd to Richard Leftwiche<sup>32</sup> whiche is  
 charged in hys accompte in the baylywick of Shybbroke<sup>33</sup> 67s. 4½d.

Memorandum that the seyde some of 67s. 4½d. is chargid within the  
 balywyk of Shybbroke]

Item there remeynyth in arrerage for decaye of landes lat in the holdyng  
 of Thomas Maisteron for the seid 2 yeres & half 5s. 0d.

<sup>34</sup>Also the seid bayly axeth allowance for decaye of landes in the holdyng  
 of<sup>34</sup> Humfrey Wylbraham for the same 2 yeres & dimidium 4s. 0d.

Item apon Dauemport of Bromhall for the seid 2 yeres 3s. 0d.

Item apon Richard Hassall for ye seid 2 yeres 4s. 0d.

[f. 8v] Item apon George Maisteron for the seid 2 yeres 12d.

Item for the decaye of a garden late in the holdyng of  
 Richard Wyld 6s. 0d.

Item apon Robert Masy for the seid 2 yeres 4s. 0d.

Item apon (Nicho) Nicholas Baker for the seid 2 yeres 18d.

Item apon Roger Broke for the seid 2 yeres (and half) 4s. 6d.

Item apon Thomas Body for ye seid 2 yeres 2s. 10d.

Item apon the heyres of John Multon 16d.

Item apon Robert Tatton clerke 3d.

Item apon William Masy of Densele 4s. 0d.

Item apon Thomas Smyth of Chestre 4s. 0d.

Item apon the heyres o[f] John Tytley 2d.

Item apon Thomas Smyth 12d.

Item apon John Starky 2s. 0d.

Item apon Thomas Foulleshurst squier 7s. 4d.

Item apon the heyres of Richard Wrenbury for the  
 forseid 2 yeres 3s. 0d.

Allowyd in the Ministers' accompte]

[f. 9] Item apon (apon) Adam Badford for the seid 2 yeres 2d.

Item upon the heyres of Thomas Grue [sic] for the seid 2 yerres	26s. 8d.
Item upon William Davenport of Bromhall for the seid 2 yerres	4s. 0d.
Item upon thAbbot of Combmeyre for the seid 2 yerres	2s. 0d.
Item upon the heyres of John Marcholmeley for the seid 2 yerres	2s. 0d.
Item upon the heyres of Robert Mascy for the seid 2 yerres	16s. 0d.

(( And also there remeynyth upon these persons foloyng theyre seuerall  
renttes for oon yere due at the fest of Seynt Marten in the 20 yere of the  
reign of Kyng Henry ye VIII ))

Apon William Davenport for ye seid yere	6d.
Apon the same William for cheiff rent of a garden lat in the holdyng of Richard Yoild	3s. 0d.
Item apon Robert Mascy for the seid yere	10s. 0d.
Item apon the heyres of John Tytley	1d.
Allowyd in the Ministers' accompte ]	

[f. 9v] Item apon Thomas Smyth for the seid yere	6d.
Item apon John Shagh for the same yere	12d.
Item Thomas Foulleshurst for the same yere	[damaged] 4d.
Item apon the heyres of Richard Wrenburye	18d.
Item apon Adam Badford	1d.
Item William Davenport for the seid yere	2s. 0d.
Item the heyres of Thomas Crue the seid yere	13s. 4d.
Item apon the Abbot of Combmeyre ye same yere	12d.
Item apon the heyres of John Cholmondley for the seid yere	12d.
Too be allowyd in the Ministers' ]	

(( And so remeynyth apon the seyde bailliff for the forseid 2 yerres and half  
endet at the fest of Seynt Marten in the seid 22 yere of the reign of Kyng  
Henry the VIII ))

£10 14s. 5<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.

⟨proved⟩

Summa of all the hole allowaunce for the yerres aforeseyd £10 14s. 5<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.<sup>35</sup>

⟨proved⟩

And soo remanyth £47 4s. 6<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.<sup>36</sup>

[ff. 10, 10v blank]

[f. 11] Chedell

The charge of Robert Williamson bailliff there, for 2 yerres & half endet  
at the fest of Seynt Marten in the 22 year of the reign of Kyng Henry the

VIII, euery yere as apperith by his renttall £66 9s. 10d. £166 4s. 7d.<sup>37</sup>  
 (proved)

The half yere rente is £33 4s. 11d.]

(( Wherof the seid bailliff desireth to be discharged by my Lady Savage of<sup>38</sup> the renttes of the seid lordshippes for on yere and half as apperith by her acquitaunce beyryng dat the 4 day of May in the 22 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII ))  
 £99 14s. 9d.<sup>39</sup>  
 (allowed) (proved)

(( To be allowyd in the Receyvour's ))]

(( And so remeynyth apou the seid bailliff to accompt for on yere endet at the seid fest of Seynt Marten in the seid 22 yere )) £66 9s. 8d.

Wherof allowed to the seid bailliff for stypend & wayges of the chauntrye priest of Cheldell for the seid yere 100s. 0d.

[f. 11v] Item allowed the seid bailliff for his fees for the seid office of bailliff for the seid yere 40s. 0d.

Item allowed the seid bailliff for the kynge's rent by hym payd to the bailliff of Macclesfield for the same yere 6s. 10d.

Item respoyted the seid bailliff for the rent of William Bancroft for the seid yere which he sayth is decayed 12d.

(( And so remeynyth clere apou the seid bailliff ouer his seid allowaunce for the seid yere endet at the fest of Seynt Marten in the seid 22 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII ))  
 £59 [&] 22d.

(( Which the seid bailliff hath payd to Rondulph Brereton of Chester ))

Summa of all the allowaunce for the sayd 2 yeres & a half £7 7s. 10d.<sup>40</sup>  
 (proved)

(T) And so remanyth £158 16s. 9d.<sup>41</sup> (proved)

[f. 12] **Maxfeld**

The charge of Thomas Parsons & Antony Savage baylys ther, for 2 yeres & a half endyd at the feaste of Saynt Martyne in the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII at £18 4s. by the yere £45 10s. 0d.  
 (proved)

The half yeres rent is £9 2s.]

Wherof the seide Thomas and Antony desire to be allowed for the decaye of a howse late in the holdyng of Richard Plont for the seid 2 yeres & half, euery yere 6s. 15s. 0d.

Item for decaye of a howse late in the holdyng of Edward Blagge for the seid 2 yeres and half, euery yere 6s. 15s. 0d.

Item for gaole howse in Macclesfeld for the seid 2 yeres and half, euery yere 18s.<sup>42</sup> 40s. 0d.<sup>43</sup>

Item for the (rent of) kynge's rent yerely payd to the chatchepoll<sup>44</sup> of Macclesfeld for the seid 2 yeres and half, euery yere 14s. 6d.<sup>45</sup>

36s. 3d.<sup>46</sup>

Item for rent payd yerely to [blank] Lyusage for landes lying in Barkers Croft<sup>47</sup> for the seid 2 yeres and half, euery yere 2s. 6d. 6s. 3d.

Item for rent (in decay) payd yere [sic] to the vse of the Roode for the hall garden for the seid 2 yeres & half, euery yere 20d. 4s. 2d.

Item for the kynge's rent payd to the reve of Macclesfield for the seid 2 yeres & half, euery yere 11s. 6d. 28s. 9d.

[f. 12v] Item for rent in decay of OuerMyggeley for the seid 2 yeres & half, euery yere 7s. 4d. 18s. 4d.

(( Item for the annuite of the forseid Antony Savage for the seid 2 yeres & half, euery yere £4 )) £10 0s. 0d.  
(allowed)

(( To be allowyd in the Receyvour's )) ]

Item allowed the forseid bailliffes for theyre fees of the seid office of bailliff for the seid (2s.) 2 yeres and half, euery yere 53s. 4d. £6 13s. 4d.

(( Item for the annuite of Sir Humfrey Savage knyght for on yere endet at the fest of Seynt Marten in the 21 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII to hym due for the seid yere )) £10 0s. 0d.  
(allowed)

(( To be allowyd in the Receyvour's )) ]

Item for the releiff of Sir John Savage knyght, deceased, by the seid persons payd 68s. 0d.

Summa of all the allowaunce for the sayd 2 yeres & a half £18 10s. 1d.<sup>48</sup> (proved)

And soo remaynyth £26 19s. 11d.<sup>49</sup> (proved)

[f. 13] Summa totallis of all the clere lyuery money of all the lordeshippes & manors aforeseyd wherwith (M) the Receyvour muste be chargyd for 2 yeres & a half endyd at Martylmas [sic] in anno 22 Regis Henrici VIII £330 2s. 2¼d.<sup>50</sup>

[f. 13v blank]

[f. 14] **Teyne in the countie of Stafford**

Receyvvd by Water Blonte wherfore he is to (aunswe) accompte

Summa totallis of the hole charge of John Coke bayly ther, for<sup>51</sup> 2 yeres & half,<sup>51</sup> that is too say from the feaste of Saynt Martyne in wynter in the 20<sup>52</sup> yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII, included,<sup>53</sup> vntyll the sayd<sup>54</sup> feaste<sup>55</sup> of Saynt Martyne in the 22 yere<sup>56</sup> <sup>55</sup> of the same kyng, included,<sup>57</sup> as it apperyth by a rental therof maide,<sup>58</sup> examyned & proued by the Auditour & subscribed [sic] with the hond of<sup>58</sup> Randall Brereton of Chester, gent.<sup>59</sup> & remaynyng with William Brereton esquier, (in all) the whiche amountyth yerely to £16 9s. 8½d., in all £41 4s. 3¼d.<sup>60</sup>  
(allowed)

[ff. 14v, 15, 15v, 16, 16v blank]

## NOTES TO B. 1: BAILLIFFS' ACCOUNTS, 1528-30

1. Amount written above the name.
2. 'Item, in deokay for the rent', deleted.
- 3-3. Inserted over 'Item, in', deleted.
4. Inserted.
5. 18d. deleted.
6. 'is to aunswarre', deleted.
- 7-7. Inserted over 'to aunsware', deleted.
8. £146 11s. 3½d. and £149 11s. 3½d. both deleted.
9. £43 6s. 8¾d. and £45 16s. 8¾d. both deleted.
10. Inserted over 'bayly', deleted.
- 11-11. Inserted over 'John hath payd', deleted.
12. Inserted over 'bayly', deleted.
- 13-13. Inserted instead of 'to aunsware', deleted.
14. 'Shybbroke', deleted.
15. 'whereof above', i.e. an entry in the Receiver General's non-recurrent allowances.
16. £13 14s. 2d. deleted.
17. Corrected from 12s. 5d.; 109s. 2d. deleted.
- 18-18. Inserted instead of 'endet at the fest of Seynt Marten in the 22 yere of the reign of kyng Henry the VIII, euery yere as apperith by his rental, 116s. 9d. ', deleted.
19. Corrected from 22.
20. Latin—*onerata antea*, and so subsequently.
21. £21 7s. 5½d. deleted.
22. £17 19s. 4½d. deleted.
23. 6½d. deleted.
24. 'sheriff's tooth', an annual due.
25. 'by the seid Richard payd' and 'payed' (inserted over), both deleted.
26. Corrected from 66s. 8d.
27. Corrected from 'to'.
28. 's' added; 'in one parcell' deleted.
29. '£[illegible] 16s. 0½d. ', deleted.
30. £22 10s. 5d. deleted.
31. £56 6s. 0½d. deleted.

32. Inserted.
- 33-33. Inserted instead of 'wherof the same Ric is to (aun) aunsware', deleted.
- 34-34. Inserted over 'Item', deleted.
35. £43 8s. 7½d. deleted.
36. £14 10s. 4½d. deleted.
37. Corrected from 2d.
38. 'on yere &', deleted.
39. Corrected from 6d.
40. £107 2s. 7d. deleted.
41. £59 2s. 0d. deleted.
42. Inserted over 14s. 6d. deleted.
43. 36s. 3d., deleted.
45. 11s. 6d., deleted.
44. Corrected from 'chachpoll'.
46. 18s. 9d., deleted.
47. 'euery yere 2s. 6d. ', deleted.
48. Corrected from 11d.; £38 10s. 1d. deleted.
49. £6 19s. 11d., deleted.
50. Corrected from £335.
- 51-51. Inserted over 'oon hole yere', deleted.
52. Deletion, illegible.
53. Inserted.
54. Inserted over 'same', deleted.
- 55-55. Inserted over 'then next ensuyng', deleted.
56. 'included' inserted and deleted.
57. Inserted.
- 58-58. Inserted over 'by', deleted.
59. '& subscribyd with his hand', deleted.
60. £16 9s. 8½d., deleted.

B. 2: Ministers' accounts for the estates of William Brereton, 22-23 Henry VIII, 1530-1531. P.R.O. E315/276 ff. 1-30v. (Transcription)

[f. 1]

**THE MYNISTERS' ACCOMPTES  
FOR ANNO XXIIJ REGIS HENRICI VIII**

[ff. 1v, 2, 2v blank]

[f. 3] **The manour and lordshyppe of Shybbroke, Bostoke, Mynshull Vernon, Shorlache, Ocleston and Wetenhall with the ferme of all messuages, landes & tenementes in Leftwyche in the county of Chestre, late Syr John Sauage's landes**

The charge of Richard Leftwyche bayllyff there, frome the feaste of Seynt Martyn in winter the xxij yere of the reyn of Kyng Henry the VIII, vntyll the seyd feaste of Seint Martyn then next foloing, the xxiiij yere of the seyd kyng, with lx<sup>s</sup> for the herbage of the parke there, x<sup>li</sup> for the landes in Wetenhall, late in the hondes of Rychard Snede esquier and lx<sup>s</sup> for londes lyng in Ocleston for the annuytie of George Bostok, Rauff Bostok and Arture Bostok, too them graunted by Syr John Sauage knyght for terme of theyre lyues

iii;xx ix<sup>li</sup>xv<sup>s</sup> ijd**PERQUESITES OF COURTES**

Also he is charged with the yssues & proffyttes of the courte of Shybbrok as appereth by a straye therof made remanyng wyth the baylly

iii;js iij<sup>d</sup>

Summa of the charge aforseyd iii;xx ix<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> v<sup>d</sup>

**Wherof****RENT RESOLUTE**

The seyd baylly axeth allowance fyrste for the Judger-shypp<sup>1</sup> of Minshull Vernon, ijs; too the stuard of Myddelwyche ijs; for the shyryff tuthe of Mynshull Vernon ix<sup>d</sup>; too the bayllys of Northwyche hundred for Judgershypp & sutershypp of Shybbrok and Leftwyche, iij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, too the fermes of Myddelwyche for Judgershypp of Bostok, ijs<sup>s</sup> jd; for the shyreffes tuthe of Shybbrok, viij<sup>d</sup>; the shyreffes [f. 3v] tuthe of Leftwyche, iij<sup>d</sup>; the shyreffes tuthe of Bostok, xij<sup>d</sup>; to the stuardes of Warmycheam for landes in Sparowgraue, ijd; and too the Master Foster of the forest of Delamere, for frythemote for landes in Wetenhall, ix<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup>; in all [f. 3]xxij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

**ALLOWANCE OF RENT**

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance of iij<sup>s</sup>, for rent not leueyable in Manley & Moldesworthe for that it cannot be knowen where too strayne in none of the places beforseyd for the seyd rent, wherfor in allowance iij<sup>s</sup>

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance of C<sup>s</sup> for the halffe yeres rente of certen landes lying in Wetenhall, charged aboue at x li by yere, late in the handes of Richard Snede, whyche the sayd Rychard had in morgage of Sir John Sauage, knyght, deceased, for the some of one C<sup>li</sup> whyche is too hym payd by the handes of William Brereton esquier C<sup>s</sup>

ANNUYTES

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for a certen measse & landes lying in Bostoke charged aboue at xxvj<sup>s</sup> by yere in the holdyng of Elen Bostok, late wyffe of William Bostok, deceased, graunted too her by Sir John Sauage, knyght, deceased, for terme of her lyff and so found by office before the kynge's excheator xxvj<sup>s</sup>

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for a certen messuage & landes lying in Bostok aforseyd in the handes of Roger Paynter charged at xiiij<sup>s</sup> by yere and the same measse & landes is [f. 4] graunted too the same Roger by Master William Brereton esquier for terme of hys lyff as it is supposed, and so in allowance [f. 3v] xiiij<sup>s</sup>

EXPENCES NECESSARY

Also payd for brynging of ij oxen too the Holte pasture at ij seuerall tymes, at xij<sup>d</sup> for euery tyne [sic] ij<sup>s</sup>

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for the costes of the courte holden there thys yere iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

FEEES

Also th seyd baylly axethe allowance for hys fee for exercising of his office there by yere xl<sup>s</sup>

LIVERRY MONEY

Also payd too the handes of Randull Brereton of Chester, gent., as appereth by a byll thereof mad the viij day of Septembre anno xxiiij Regis Henrici VIII, signed & sealed with the handes of the same Randull xiiij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Also payd too the handes of John Norbury the xij day of Octobre anno xxiiij Regis Henrici VIII, vij<sup>li</sup> xvij<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup> in parcell of the rentes & fermes of the manors there, & vij<sup>li</sup> for the rente of Leftwyche for the half yere ended at the feste of Seint John Bapptyste anno xxiiij, as appereth by an indenture sealed & signed with the hand of the same John Norbury xiiij<sup>li</sup> xvij<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup>

Also delyuered too the handes of the same John Norbury [f. 4v] the xxij day of Decembre anno xxiiij Regis Henrici VIII, as appereth by a byll indented signed & seyled with the handes of the seyd John Norbury xiiij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Also delyuered too the hand of John Norbury for parcell of the herbage of Mynshall Parke xxxix<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

Also delyuered too the same John Norbury for the annuytes of George Bostok, Rauff Bostok and Arthure Bostok in Ocelston lx<sup>s</sup>

And also the seyd John Norbury have receuyd appon  
the determination of his accompte

xxli vij<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup> ob

Summa of the lyuerrey money

lxvj<sup>li</sup> xviiij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> ob  
(proved)

Summa of the allowance aforseyd

lxxvij<sup>li</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup> ob  
(proved)

And so the seyd baylly owyth xij ix<sup>s</sup> v<sup>d</sup> ob (proved)

Wherof payd for makyng of xliiij quarters dimidium of woode within the  
woode of Bostok in  
anno xxij Regis Henrici VIII, price euery quarter xxj<sup>d</sup>, in all lxxvij<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup> ob.;  
and also for makyng  
of xxx quarters of woode within the wood aforseyd for thys yere anno xxij,  
at xxjd for  
euery quarter, in all lijs vj<sup>d</sup>.; and the seyd baylly axeth allowance  
for the herbage of  
xj mares of Master William Brereton esquier within the seyd parke  
of Mynshull for the somer ley  
v<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.; and allowed too the seyd baylly for the costes & charges of  
his seruant in gaderinge  
of the fyrste half yere rent of the landes late Sir John Savage in  
sondry places due at the  
feast of Seint Martyn in anno xx [1528], allowed by Sir William Pallett  
too Master William Brereton as Randull Brereton  
[f. 5] of Chester gent., hath confessed to me, John Gostwyke, vppon this  
accompt, xxxij<sup>s</sup> and so the sed  
baylly owyth iiiij<sup>s</sup> xx<sup>d</sup> (proved)

Edward Mynshull of Mynshull, esquier, for the herbage  
of the iiiij parte of the park there, for the yere ended at the  
feste of Seint Martyn in wynter, anno xxij, whyche he  
claymeth by lease

xv<sup>s</sup>

Arthure Holford of Davenham, for a water mylle lying in  
Shybbrok, charged aboute within the some of iiiij<sup>xx</sup>ix<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> at  
lxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> by yere, nowe in dekaye for thys xxvj [sic] yere &  
remanynge in the lordes handes for lake of reparacons lxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

### Vppon]

The seid accomptaunte

nothing

[f. 5v] The manor and lordshyppys of Clyfton in the county of Chester, late  
Sir John Savage's

The charge of Thomas Grygge baylly there, for one hole yere, that is to sey,  
frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of the reyn of  
Kynge Henry the VIII, vntill the seyd feaste of Seint Martyn in the 23 yere  
of the same kyng

116s. 9d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the herbage of the parke  
there by the seyd space

71s. 8d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the demaynes there by the seyd space, that is too sey, for the medowes there, 47s.; the herbage of a pasture caullyd the Marlede Yerethes there, 76s. 7d.; the herbage of 2 pastures caulled the Towne Feldes, 43s. 3d.; of Thomas Aston, esquier, for the pastures caulled the Holte Feldes, 53s. 4d., and of the same Thomas, for a mersshe caulled Cleifton Mersshe, 52s.; in all for the seyd yere

£13 12s. 2d.

Also the seyd baylly charge hym selfe with the fysshing there in the holdyng of Richard Erle, by yere

13s. 4d.

Summa totalis of the charge for the yere before-seyd £23 13s. 11d. <proved>

**Wherof**

[f. 6] **RENTES RESOLUTE**

The seyd baylly axeth allowance for cheffe rent by hym payd too the kynge's bally of Roncorne, parcell of the Duché of Lancaster, for one yere ended at the seyd feaste of Seint Martyn the 23 yere

9s. 3d.

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for cheff rente by hym payed too the baylly of Halton for the seyd yere

8s. 0d.

**ALLOWANCE OF RENTE**

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for a cotage that one Alys Norse dwelleth in, charged at 2s. by yere and she payeth nothyng for the same for that my Lady Sauage gaue it her for terme of lyff for the norsyng of Master John Sauage

2s. 0d.

**LYVERRY MONEY**

Also payd too the handes of John Norbury the 4 day of Auguste the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII

36s. 6d.

Also payed too seyd John Norbury by the handes of Thomas Aston esquier by the knowlege of the same John Norbury vpon thys accompte

£17 3s. 10d.

And also the seyd John Norbury haue receuyd vpon the determynacion of his accompte

74s. 4d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money £22 14s. 8d.

<proved>

Summa of all the allowance for the yere aforseyd  
£23 13s. 11d. <proved>

[f. 6v] **The Manor and lordshyppe of Bradley in the county of Chester, late Sir John Savage's**

The charge of Thomas Grygge baylly there, for one hole yere, that is too sey, frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII, vntyll the seyd feaste of Seint Martyn in the 23 yere of the same kynge

£6 3s. 3d.

Also the seyde baylly chargeth hym self with the manor place & the demaynes there by the seyde space letten too ferme vnto the seyde baylly

£7 0s. 0d.

Summa totalis of the charge for the yere aforseyd  
£13 3s. 3d.

The whyche the seyde accompttant hath payd too the handes of John Norbury

[f. 7] **The manor and lordshyppe of Maxfeld in the county of Chester, late Sir John Sauage's**

The charge of Antonye Savage baylly ther, for one yere, that is to sey frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 22 yere &c vntyll the seyde feaste the 23 yere of the same kyng

£18 3s. 10d.

Summa totalis of the charge for the yere aforseyd  
£18 4s. 0d.

**Wherof**

**RENTES RESOLUTE**

The seyde baylly axeth allowance for rente by hym payed too the catchepolles of Maxfeld by yere, 14s. 6d.; also too the reve of the same towne for landes in Maxfeld, 11s. 6d.; also for rentes payed too Lyversage for landes lying in Berscrofte, 2s. 6d.; also payed too the roode preiste of Maxfeld, 20d.; and to the baylly of Maxfeld Forreste for the kyng's rente of Overmygeley, 7s. 4d.; in all

37s. 6d.

**DEKAYES**

Also the seyde baylly axeth allowance for the dekaye of a howse late in the holdyng of Rychard Plome, lying in the strete called Chester Gate, chargyd at 6s. by yere and lyeth in dekaye for wante of reparacons

6s. 0d.

Also the seyde baylly axeth allowance for the rente of a house lying in Jurden Gate, charged at 6s. by yere late in the holdyng of Edward Blage nowe in [f. 7v] dekaye for lake of reparacons

[f. 7] 6s. 0d.

**ALLOWANCE OF RENTE**

Also the seyde baylly axeth allowance for the gayle house there, charged at 18s. by yere, nowe in the holdyng of William Walke—late gayler there for that Master Savage is bounden too fynd a prison house for the kyng's prisoners there

18s. 0d.

**FEEES**

Also the seyde baylly axeth allowance for hys fee for exersysing of his office there for the seyde yere

53s. 4d.

**LYVERRY MONEY**

And also payed too the handes of Randulphe Brereton of Chester gent., the 2 day of July the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII

£4 5s. 3d.

Also the seyd John Norbury haue receuyd vppon the determynacion of his  
 accompt £7 17s. 9d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money £12 3s. 0d. <proved>

Summa of all the allowance for the yere aforseyd  
 £18 3s. 10d. <proved>

**[f. 8] The manor and lordshyppe of Huxley in the county of Chester, late  
 Syr John Savage's**

The charge [sic] of John Bostok fermer there, for one hole yere, that is too  
 sey frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng Henry  
 the VIII vntyll the seyd feaste of Seynt Martyn in the 23 yere of the same  
 kyng £7 13s. 8d.

Summa totalis of the charge for the yere aforseyd  
 £7 13s. 8d.

The whyche the seyd accompttant hath payed too the handes of John Norbury

**[f. 8v] The lordshipp of Barrowe in the county of Chester, late Syr John  
 Savage's**

The charge of Rauff Bostok baylly there, for one hole yere, that is too sey  
 frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the  
 VIII vntyll the seyd feaste of Seint Martyn in the 23 yere of the same  
 kyng with £14 9s. 9d. for the annuyte of Lawrence Savage and £6 17s. for  
 the annuyte of Thomas Savage £74 17s. 6½d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the proffittes of the courtes  
 there as it appereth by a streate therof made 13s. 7d.

Summa of all the charge for the yere beforeseyd  
 £75 11s. 1½d.

**Wherof**

**DEKAYES OF RENTE**

The seyd baylly axeth allowance for the deokay of rente of a garden late in  
 the holdyng of Hughe Goldsmythe, charged at 2s. by yere, for that the baylly  
 knoweth not where to leuye it 2s. 0d.

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for deokay of certen landes in Chester,  
 late in the holdyng of William Bartelett charged at 6d. by yere 6d.

**[f. 9]** Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for deokaye of a certen house & landes  
 in Chester lying without the Barres at the Este Gate, at 5s. by yere, now in  
 deokaye for that the house is fallen downe 5s. 0d.

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for deokaye of certen rente without  
 the North Gate of Chester belonging to the hospytall of Seint Johns there,  
 charged at 6s. by yere, and in deokaye because the seyd baylly knoweth not  
 where to strayne for the same 6s. 0d.

**EXPENSYS NECESSARY**

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for money geuen too the 12 men of the queste too theym geuen vppon a auntyent custum 12d.

**FEODA**

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for his fee for exersysing of his office there for the seyd yere 40s. 0d.

**LYVERRY MONEY**

Also payed too the handes of Randulphe Brereton of Chester gent., the 23 day of Auguste the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII, as appereth by a byll sygned & sealed with the hond of the seyd Randulphe £18 0s. 0d.

Also payed too the handes of John Norbury the 7 day of Octobre the 23 yere a bouseyd 60s. 0d.

[f. 9v] Also payed too the same John Norbury the 16 day of Decembre the yere abouseyd £4 0s. 0d.

And also the seyd John Norbury haue receuyd vppon the determynacion of his accompte £47 16s. 7½d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money—£72 16s. 7½d.  
(proved)

Summa of all the allowance for the yere aforseyd  
£75 11s. 1½d. (proved)

**[f. 10] The lordshippe of Ecchelles in the county of Chester, in ferme of the Kyng**

The charge of Vryan Brereton esquier baylly there, for one hole yere, that is too sey frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntill the seyd feaste of Seint Martyn in the 23 yere of the same kyng £77 10s. 4½d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the herbage of the parke there for the seyd yere 44s. 0d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the yssues & proffittes of the courtes there as it appereth by the courte rolles 5s. 4d.

Summa of the hole charge for the yere aforseyd  
£79 19s. 8½d. (proved)

**Wherof****RENTE RESOLUTE**

The seyd baylly axeth allowance for cheff rente by hym payd too the kynges baylly of Maxfeld 3s. 4d.

**FEODA**

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for certen landes lying in his hondes for his fee, wherof one meassuage & landes called the Hyghe Greve 24s. 4d.<sup>2</sup>, and the other landes called the Pele 47s. 4d.<sup>2</sup>, in all 71s. 8d.

Also the seyd baylly axethe allowance for kypying of the parke there at  
13s. 4d. by yere 13s. 4d.

[f. 10v] ALLOWANCE OF RENTE

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for money by hym payd too the  
baylly of Chedell for certen landes lying within the lordshipp of Echelles  
called Heth Houses at 100s. by yere 100s. 0d.

LYVERRY MONEY

Also payed to the hondes of Randulphe Brereton of Chester, gent., the fyrste  
day of Septembre the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII as appereth by a byll  
sealed & subscribed with his hond £42 11s. 0d.

And also the seyd John Norbury haue receuyd vppon the determynacion  
of his accompte £28 0s. 4½d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money £70 11s. 4½d.  
(proved)

Summa totalis of all the allowance aforseyd  
£79 19s. 8½p. (proved)

[f. 11] **The manor of Alderley in the county of Chester, in ferme of the  
Kyng**

The charge of Vryan Brereton esquier baylly there, for one hole yere,  
that is too sey frome the feaste of Seynt Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of  
Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyd feaste of Seynt Martyn in the 23 yere  
of the same kyng £20 15s. 7d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the yssues & proffittes of the  
courte there as it appereth by the courte rolles thereof made 22s. 6d.

Summa of the charge aforseyd £21 18s. 1d.  
(proved)

The whyche the seyd accomptaunt hath payed too the handes of John  
Norbury

[f. 11v] **The lordshippe of Mottrom in Longdendale in the county of  
Chester, in gyfte too Master Brereton & to my lady his wyff & too the  
longyste lever of them by the Kyng**

The charge of Roger Ley & John Shorte bayllys there, for one hole yere,  
that is too sey frome the feast of Seynt Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of  
Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyd feaste of Seynt Martyn the 23 yere of  
the same kyng £49 2s. 10½d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the yssues & proffittes of the  
courtes there as appereth by the courte rolles 9s. 2d.

Summa of all the hole charge aforseyd  
£49 12s. 0½d. (proved)

**Wherof**

RENTES RESOLUTE

The sayed baylly axeth allowance for money by hym payed too the kinge's baylly of Maxfeld, for quyte rente going out of the lordshippe of Mottrome 10s. 0d.

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for money by him payd too the kynge's baylly of Halton, for quyte rent going oute of the same lordshipp 3s. 4d.

FEODA

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for his fee for exersysing of his office there for the seyd yere 16s. 8d.

[f. 12] COSTES OF COURTE

Also the sayd baylly axeth allowance for costes of courte there for the seyd yere 5s. 0d.

LYVERRY MONEY

And also the seyd John Norbury hath receuyd vppon the determynacion of this accompt £47 17s. 0½d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money: patet

Summa of all the allowance aforseyd £49 12s. 0½d.  
(proved)

[f. 12v] **The manor and lordship of Chedell Hall, Lyme, Lymebothes cum membris, late Syr John Savage's**

The charge of Robert Wylliamson baylly there, for one hole yere, that is to sey frome the feaste of Seynt Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyd feaste of Seint Martyn the 23 yere of the same kyng, with £6 15s. 2d. for landes graunted too Thomas Sauage for his annuyte and £7 2s. 3d. granted too Rychard Sauage thelder for lyke annuyte £80 7s. 3d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the yssues & proffittes of courtes there as appereth by the courte rolles 10s. 9d.

Summa of all the charge aforseyd for this yere  
£80 18s. 0d. (proved)

Wherof

PREYSTES WAGES

The seyd baylly axeth allowance for money by hym payed to Sir Thomas Robynson, chauntry preyste there for his stipend & wages by yere 108s. 1½d

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for the preyste for parcell of his wages not payed the laste yere 8s. 1½d.

RENTE RESOLUTE

[f. 13] Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for money by hym payed too the kynge's baylly of the hundred of Maxfeld by yere 6s. 10d.

EXPENCES NECESSARY

Also the seyð baylly axeth allowance for the costes of the courte there  
2s. 0d.

FEODA

Also the seyð baylly axethe allowance for his fee for exersysing of the  
office of the bayllywyk there for the seyð yere 40s. 0d.

LYUERY MONEY

Also payed to the handes of Randulphe Brereton of Chester, gent., the  
firste day of Septembre the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII as appereth by  
a byll seyled & subscribed with his handes £28 10s. 0d.

And also the seyð John Norbury hath receuyd vpon the determynacion of  
this accompte £44 2s. 11d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money £72 12s. 11d.  
<proved>

Summa of the allowance aforseyd £80 18s. 0d.  
<proved>

[f. 13v] The lordshipp of Tatenhall in the county of Chester, in ferme of the  
Lorde Audeley

The charge of Rauff Dutton baylly there, for one hole yere, that is to sey  
frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the  
VIII vntyll the seyð feaste of Seint Martyn the 23 yere of the same kyng  
£34 6s. 8½d.

Also the seyð baylly chargeth him self with the profittes of the courte there,  
that is to sey 12s. 6d. for the fyne of certen landes and 6s. 6d. of other  
perquysites, in all 22s. 9d.

Summa of the hole charge aforseyd £35 9s. 5½d.  
<proved>

Wherof

The seyð baylly axeth allowance for his fee for exersysing of the office  
of the bayllywyk there by yere 60s. 0d.

LYUERRY MONEY

And also the seyð baylly hath delyuered to the handes of Randulphe  
Brereton of Chester gent. by the confessyon of John Norbury vpon this  
accompte £32 9s. 5½d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money: patet  
Summa of the allowance aforseyd £35 9s. 5½d.  
<proved>

[f. 14] Londes lying in Flyntshyre, parcell of the manor of Aldeford in the  
county of Chester, in ferme of the Kynge

The charge of Morgan Broughton fermer there, fore one hole yere, that is  
to sey frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng

Henry the VIII vntyll the sead feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the  
23 yere of the same kyng 106s. 8d

Summa totalis of the charge for the yere aforseyd  
106s. 8d.

The whyche the seyd accompttant hath payed to the handes of John Norbury

[f. 14v] **The manor of Aldeford in the county of Chester, in ferme of the  
Kyng**

The charge of Robert Bostok baylly there, for one hole yere, that is to sey  
frome the feast of Seint Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the  
VIII vntill the seyd feaste of Seint Martyn the 23 yere of the seyd kyng with  
6s. 8d. for the herbage of the woodes there £52 4s. 7½d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym selfe with the yssues & proffittes of the  
courtes there as appereth by the streates 34s. 9d.

Summa totalis of all the charge by foreseyd  
£53 19s. 4½d.

**Wherof**

**EXPENSES NECESSARY**

The seyd baylly asketh allowance for costes & expenses of 2 courtes there  
holden this yere 6s. 8d.

**FEODA**

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for his fee for excercysyng of the  
office of the bayllyship there by yere 40s. 0d.

**LYUERY MONEY**

And also the seyd John Norbury haue receuyd vpon the determynacion  
of this accompte £51 12s. 8½d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money: patet

[f. 15]

Summa totalis of all the allowance by  
forseyd £53 19s. 4½d. (proved)

**Marsshes lying in Aldeford, Codyngton, Fernedon & Twylston in the county  
of Chester, in ferme of the Cowntes of Derby**

The charge of Robert Bostok baylly there for one yere, that is too sey  
frome the feaste of Seint Mighell tharkangel anno 22 vntill the seyd  
feaste of Seint Myghell anno 23 £18 19s. 0d.

**Wherof**

The seyd baylly axeth allowance for money by him payd to the Countes of  
Derby for the yerly ferme of the seyd marsshes for the terme aboueseyd  
£10 8s. 4d.

LYUERRY MONEY

And also the seyde John Norbury hath receyved vpon the determynacion  
of this accompte £8 10s. 8d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money: patet

Summa of the allowance aforseyd £18 19s. 0d.  
(proved)

[f. 15v] **The manor & lordshipp of Coule & Hurleston in the county of  
Chester, late Sir John Sauage's**

The charge of Rauff Bostok baylly there, for one hole yere, that is too seyde  
frome the feaste of Seynt Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the  
VIII vntyll the seyde feaste of Seint Martyn the 23 yere of the same kyng with  
£13 3s. for the annuyte of Rychard Sauage the yonger £22 12s. 7½d.

Summa of the charge aforseyd £22 12s. 7½d.

**Wherof**

The seyde baylly axethe allowance for dekye of landes late in holdyng of  
William Davenport of Bromehall, that is to seyde for a measuage in  
Nantewyche 12d., for a tenemente there 6d., and for a garden there 2s.;  
for a garden late in the holdyng of Rychard Wylde 3s.; for a tenemente  
late in the holdyng of Robert Massye 2s.; for landes in the holdyng of  
Roger Broke 2s. 3d.; for landes late in the holdyng of the heyres of John  
[f. 16] Tyteley 1d.; for cheffe rent of a crofte called the Gosse Crofte in  
the holdyng of Thomas Smythe 6d.; for cheff rente of the manor of  
Wrenbury in the holdyng of John Starkey 12d.; for chyeff rent of landes in  
Newbolte in the holdyng of Thomas Fouleshurste 3s. 4d.; for cheff rente  
of the manor of Wodycotte in the holdyng of the same Thomas 4d.; for landes  
in Wrenbury in the holdyng of the heyres of Rychard Wrenbury 18d.; for  
landes late in the holdyng of Adam Badfford 1d. or a red rosse; for landes  
late in the holdyng of Thomas Crue 13s. 4d.; of the Abbott of Combermere  
12d.; of the heres of John Mercholmeley 12d.; of the heres of Robert Massy  
for 8 shoppes<sup>3</sup> 8s.; in all 40s. 11d.

Also the seyde baylly axethe allowance for the costes of the courte there  
2s. 4d.

Also the seyde baylly axeth allowance for the exersysing of the office of  
the bayllywyk there by yere for the landes only of Master Brereton  
10s. 0d.

[f. 16v] LYUERRY MONEY

Also the seyde baylly hath payed to the handes of John Norbury for the  
annuite of Rychard Sauage the yonger £13 3s. 0d.

And also the seyde John Norbury hath receyved vpon the determynacon  
of this accompte £6 16s. 4½d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money £19 19s. 4½d.  
(proved)

Summa of the allowance aforseyd £22 12s. 7½d.  
(proved)

[f. 17] **The manor and lordshipp of Shotwyk & Saughall, with the herbage of the parke [and] fysshing there, in ferme of the Kyng**

The charge of Randulphe Brereton baylly there, for one hole yere, that is to sey frome the feast of Seint Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyd feaste of Seint Martyn the 23 yere of the same kyng for the yssues & proffittes of Saughall £16 10s. 9d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the herbage of the park there, that is too sey from the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter anno 22 vntyll the feaste of the Annunciacion of our Lady eodem anno, for the joysemens<sup>4</sup> of catell there, 45s. 7½d.; frome the feaste of the Invencion of the Crosse<sup>5</sup> anno 23 vntill the feaste of the Exaltacion of the Crosse eodem anno for joysemens of catell there, £12 8s. 4d.; and frome the feaste of Seynt Martyn in wynter anno 22 vntyll the seyd feaste of Seynt Martyn next foloing anno 23, for joysement of horsstes there 104s. 11d.; in all £19 18s. 10½d.

**FYSSHING OF THE WATER THERE**

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the fysshing of the water there [f. 17v] that is too sey for one yere ended at the feaste of Seint Martyn anno 23 [f. 17] £4 19s. 10d.

**PANNAGE OF HOGGES THERE**

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self with the pannage of hogges there for the seyd yere 5s. 6d.

Summa of all charges aforeseyd £41 14s. 11½d.  
(proved)

**Wherof**

The seyd baylly axeth allowance for money by hym payed too the Pryor & Convent of the Monastery of Seint Warburghe in Chester for the tythe of the herbage of the parke of Shotwyk for the seyd yere 20s. 0d.

**DEKAYES**

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for 2 fysshe yardes late in the holdyng of Edward Caley & nowe in decay 16d.

**ALLOWANCE FOR THE HERBAGE OF SHOTWYK PARK**

Also the baylly axeth allowance for the herbage of 3 geldynges of Master Wylliam Brereton esquier 9s.; the herbage of 20 heffers of the same Master Brereton 15s.; the herbage of 6 kyne of the keper there for the [f. 18] wynter ley 3s. 6d.; the herbage of 7 kyne of the seyd kyper in somer 7s. 7d.; the herbage of one bollok of Katren Fletcher 9d.; in all as appereth by a byll of parcelles thereof made, sygned with the hondes of Robert Vaurry [f. 17v] 35s. 10d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for money by hym paid for the ferme of the manor of Shotwyk aforseyd for one yere ended at the feaste of Seynt Martyn in wynter the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII £24 3s. 4d.

And also the seyd John Norbury hathe receuyd vppon the determynacion  
of this accompte £14 14s. 5<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money: patet

Summa of all the allowance aforseyd  
£41 14s. 11<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d. 〈proved〉

[f. 18v] Landes lying in Malpas, Twylston, Boxton & Rowton in the county  
of Chester, the annuite geven too Master Wylliam Brereton by Sir  
Randulphe Brereton his father

The charge of John Norbury baylly there, for one yere, that is too sey  
frome the feaste of Seynt Martyn in wynter the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the  
VIII vntyll the seyd feaste of Seint Martyn the 23 yere of the same kyng  
64s. 1d.

Landes lying in Chester by the **Kynge's gyfte as parcell of the lordshipp**  
of Mottrome

The charge of the same John Norbury for the rente of a tenemente in  
Chester late in the holdyng of [blank] Warmyngham & now in the holdyng  
of Thomas Smythe and the same tenemente is parcell of the lordshipp  
of Mottrom in Longendale for one yere due at the feaste of Seint  
Martyn anno 23 20s. 0d.

[f. 19] **Demaynes of Holte castell, with the Wayer Howke & other pastures,**  
**in ferme of the Duke of Rychemond**

The charge of John Norbury baylly collector there, for one hole yere, that  
is to sey frome the feaste of Seint Mighell tharkaungell anno 22 vntyll  
the seyd feaste anno 23 £29 19s. 10d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self for the herbage of a pasture called  
the Moore for the somer laye, that is too sey frome the feaste of Philypp  
& Jacobe vntyll the feste of Seint Mighell tharkaungell then next foloyng  
for the yere aforseyd 48s. 4d.

Also the seyd baylly chargeth hym self for the hyer of 24 kyen letten to  
ferme vnto Gryffith Geughe for 4s. by yere for euery cowe, and the calffes  
reserued vnto Master Wylliam Brereton esquier, in all £4 16s. 0d.

Summa of all the charge aforseyd £37 4s. 2d.  
〈proved〉

#### Wherof

The seyd baylly axeth allowance for the rente of Wylliam Almer's house  
wherin the Dayry was kepte 33s. 4d.

[f. 19v] And the seyd baylly axeth allowance for the rente of Croxtons  
Medowe for the seyd yere & occupied by Master Wylliam Brereton by  
improvement 18s. 0d.

And the seyd baylly axeth allowance for the rente of Saundershey this yere  
occupied with the horse mylle of the Holte 10s. 0d.

Also the seyd baylly axeth allowance for a medowe called the Lorde's  
Medowe occupied by the same Master Wylliam Brereton by improvement

33s. 4d.; for a medowe called the Bulles Medowe lykewyse occupied by  
 improvement 10s. 4d.; for a pasture called the Cowe Leasure occupied  
 for the Dayry 46s. 8d.; 2 felde called the Cockes Felde occupied with  
 mares, shepe & other catell of the same Master Brereton 46s. 8d.; and for  
 7 acres of medow out of the Kyng's Medowes wherof the hey of 6 acres  
 caryed to the Holte castell & the 7th acre geuen too John Norbury, 28s.;  
 in all £8 5s. 0d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And payed too Randull Lloiid for the demaynes of the Holte for this yere  
£10 0s. 0d.

[f. 20] And also the seyde John Norbury hath receuyd vppon the deter-  
 mynacion of this accompte £15 17s. 10d.

Summa of the lyuere money: patet

Summa of all the allowance aforeseyd £37 4s. 2d.  
(proved)

**The horse myll of the Holte, in ferme of the Duke of Rychemond**

The charge of John Norbury fermer there, for one yere frome the feaste of  
 the Natiuite of our Lord the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyde  
 feaste anno 23 60s. 0d.

[f. 20v] Londes lying in Charleton called **Charleton** [sic], geuen too **Master**  
**Wylliam Brereton** by the Kyng too hym & to his heres

The charge of John Norbury collector there, for 2 yeres, that is to sey  
 frome the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter anno 21 vntyll the seyde feaste  
 anno 23 £7 9s. 4d.

**Wherof**

The seyde baylly axeth allowance for the 2nd herbage of 2 felde in the  
 holdyng of Henry Hanson charged aboue with the somme of £7 9s. 4d. at  
 33s. by yere and the same 2 felde were eten with the catell of Master  
 Wylliam Brereton esquier in anno 22 and so there must be allowed for the  
 same 2nd herbage 10s. 0d.

Also the same baylly axeth allowance for a medowe charged with in the  
 some aforsed in the holdyng of the same Henry and occupied by the same  
 Master Wylliam Brereton by the hole yere of this anno 23 and so in  
 allowance 5s. 0d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hath receuyd vppon the determynacion of  
 this accompte £6 14s. 4d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money: patet

Summa of all the allowance aforeseyd  
 £7 9s. 4d. (proved)

[f. 21] **The office of the excheatershypp within the county of Chester**

The accompte of Rychard Leftwyche deputye excheator there for Master Wylliam Brereton esquier, that is too sey frome the feaste of Seint Mighell tharkaungell anno 22 vntyll the seyde feaste of Seint Mighell anno 23, that is to sey for his fee by yere £10 and for parchement 10s., in all  
 £10 10s. 0d.

Also the seyde accomptaunte chargeth hym self for the fyndyng of dyuers offices as foloeth, fyrst for the fyndyng of an office after the dethe of Lawrence Warren 40s.; after the dethe of Dame Margaret Poole 40s.; after the dethe of John Brwyne esquier, 40s.; and for the assignement of the dower of the wyff of Raff Wryne, 40s.; in all  
 £8 0s. 0d.

Summa of the charge aforseyd £18 10s. 0d.

(proved)

**Wherof**

The seyde accomptaunte axeth allowance for money payed too the kynge's auditors for theyr cheker fees for 2 yeris, viz. pro anno 22 & hoc anno 23, euery yere 13s. 4d.; in all  
 26s. 8d.

[f. 21v] And he axeth allowance for regardes geuen to the same auditors' clerkes for the 2 yeris, euery 20d. [sic]  
 3s. 4d.

Also the seyde accomptaunte axeth allowance for his fee for exersysyng of his office there for 2 yeris euery yere 63s. 4d., with 10s. for parchement; in all  
 £6 6s. 8d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hath receuyd vpon the determynacion of this accompte  
 £10 13s. 4d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money: patet

Summa of all the allowance aforseyd  
 £18 10s. 0d. (proved)

[f. 22] **The lordshipp of Edenburnell in the cownte of Shropshyre, late Sir John Savage's londes**

The accompte of Wylliam Slade baylly there for one hole yere, that is too sey frome Michelmas anno 22 Regis nunc Henrici VIII vntyll the same feaste of Seint Michell then next folowyng the 23 yere wyche is by the space of one hole yere as by a rentall therof mayd by John Norbury more pleynty doth appere  
 £14 15s. 1d.  
 & 1 li peper

Summa totalis of the charge be foreseyd: patet

**Wherof**

**RENTES RESOLUTE**

The seyde baylly asketh allowance for money by hym payd to the Erle of Shrowesbury for cheff rente 7s. 10d., and to the Erle of Arundell for cheff rente 2s.; in all  
 9s. 10d.

**EXPENS OF THE COURTE**

Also the seyde baylly asketh allowance for the costes of the courte there  
this yere 2s. 0d.

Also the seyde baylly asketh allowance for his fee for exersysyng of his  
office there by yere 6s. 8d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hath receuyd vpon the determynacion of  
this accompt £13 16s. 7d.

Summa of the lyuere money: patet

[f. 22v]

Summa of all the allowance be forseyd  
£14 15s. 1d. (proved)

**The manor & lordshypp of Corffeton in the cownte of Shropshyre, late  
Sir John Savage's landes**

The accompte of the forseyd Wylliam Slade baylly there, for one hole yere,  
that is too sey frome Mychelmas the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII  
vntyll the same feste of Seynt Michell the 23 yere as by a rental therof  
made by John Norbury pleynly apereth £8 4s. 8½d.

**COURTES**

Also the seyde baylly chargeth hym self with the yssues & profettes of the  
courte there as yt aperyth by courte rolles ther of mayd 7s. 6d.

Summa totalis of the charge by forseyd  
£8 12s. 2½d. (proved)

**Wherof**

**RENTE RESOLUTE**

The seyde baylly asketh allowance for cheff rente by hym payd to the  
hundred of Monselowe for sute syluer 2s. 0d.

[f. 23] **EXPENS OF THE COURTES**

Also the seyde baylly asketh allowance for the costes of the courte there  
this yere 3s. 4d.

Also the seyde baylly asketh allowance for his fee for exersysyng of his  
office there by yere 6s. 8d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hath receuyd vpon the determynacion  
of this accompte £8 0s. 2½d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money: patet

Summa of all the allowance by forseyd  
£8 12s. 2½d. (proved)

**The lordshipp of Sutton in the cownte aforseyd, late Sir John Sauage's landes**

The accompte of the forseseyd Wylliam Slade baylly there, for one hole yere, that is too sey frome the feaste of Seynt Michell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the same feaste of Seynt Michell the 23 as by a rental therof mayd by John Norbury more pleynly aperyth

£6 12s. 3d.

[f. 23v]

Summa of the charg be forseyd £6 12s. 3d.

The whyche the seyde accomptaunte hath payd to the handes of John Norbury

**The lordshipp of Wotton Onebury & Walton in the county by forseyd, late Sir John Savage's landes**

The accompte of the forseyd Wylliam Slade baylly there, for one hole yere, that is to sey from the feaste of Seint Michell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the same feaste of Seynt Michell the 23 yere as by a rental therof mayd by John Norbury more pleynly doth apere

£18 3s. 9d.

Also there was a courte kepte there this yere wherof there cam no profette nulla

Summa of the charge be forseyd: patet

Wherof

**RENTE RESOLUTE**

The seyde baylly asketh allowance for cheff rente to the Pryor of Bromefeld

3s. 0d.

**EXPENS OF THE COURTE**

Also the seyde baylly asketh allowance for the costes of the courte there this yere

5s. 0d.

**[f. 24] FEES**

Also the seyde baylly asketh allowance of his fee for the exersysyng of his office there by yere

60s. 8d.

**EXPENS**

Also the seyde baylly axeth allowance for his costes commyng frome his house in Salege [sic] called Wotton vnto London too make his accompte there & so home ayen by the space of 15 dayes

15s. 0d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hathe receuyd vpon the determynacion of this accompte

£14 0s. 1d.

Summa of the lyuere money: patet

Summa of all the allowance by forseyd

£18 3s. 9d. <proved>

[f. 24v] **The lordshipp of Hopbowdler in the county by foreseyd, late Sir John Savage's landes**

The accompte of the forseyd Wylliam Slade baylly there, for one hole yere, that is too sey frome the feste of Seint Michell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the same feaste of Seynt Michell the 23 yere as by a rental therof mayd by John Norbury more pleylny doth apere

55s. 11d.

Also the seyde baylly chargeth hym selfe with the issues & profettes of the courte there as yt apereth by the courte roylles examyned a pon this accompte

5s. 6d.

Summa of all the charge by forseyd  
61s. 5d. 〈proved〉

**Wherof**

The seyde baylly asketh allowance for the costes of the courte there this yere

2s. 0d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hathe receuyd vppon the determynacion of this accompte

59s. 5d.

Summa of the lyuere money: patet

Summa of the allowance a forseyd 61s. 5d. 〈proved〉

[f. 25] **Stanysby in the county of Derby**

The charge of Rychard Frettwell baylly there, for one hole yere, that is too sey frome the feaste of Seint Michell tharkangell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyde feaste of Seint Michell the 23 yere of the same kyng

£36 19s. 0½d.  
& 1 li peper

**Wherof**

**RENTE RESOLUTE**

The seyde baylly axethe allowance for cheff rente payed too the shyreff of Derby by the yere

2s. 0d.

**ALOWANCE OF RENTE**

Also the seyde baylly axeth allowance for rente that he was ouer charged by a rental mayd by Randull Brereton of Chester for the coole myndes & by the commandement of Master Wylliam Brereton dyscharged of the same rente

20s. 0d.

Also the seyde baylly axeth allowance for his fee for exersysyng of the seyde office for the seyde yere

20s. 0d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hath receuyd vppon the determynacion of this accompte

£34 17s. 0½d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money: patet

Summa of the seyde allowance £36 19s. 0½d.  
(proved)

[f. 25v] **The lordshipp of Elmeton in the county of Derby**

The charg of Christoffer Westby baylly there, for one hole yere, that is too sey from the feaste of Seint Michell tharkaungell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyde feaste of Seint Michell £18 8s. 0½d.

**Wherof**

The seyde baylly axeth allowance for his fee for exersysyng of the seyde office for the seyde yere 8s. 0½d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hath receuyd vppon the determynacion of this accompte £18 0s. 0d.

Summa of the lyuere money: patet

Summa of all the allowance aforseyde  
£18 8s. 0½d. (proved)

**The lordshipp of Ylkeston in the county of Derby**

The charge of Rauff Leche fermer there, for one hole yere, that is too sey from the feaste of Seynt Michell tharkaungell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyde feaste of Seint Michell the 23 yere of the same kyng £37 0s. 0d.

Summa patet

[f. 26] **The lordshipp of Holmesfeld in the county of Derby**

The charge of the same Raff Leche fermer there, for one holle yere, that is to sey frome the feaste of Seint Michell tharkaungell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyde feaste of Seint Michell the 23 yere of the same kyng £13 6s. 8d.

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Doore in the county of Derby**

The charge of the same Rauff Leche & Edward Heyer fermers there, for one hole yere, that is too sey from the feaste of Seint Michell tharkaungell the 22 yere of Kynge Hery the VIII vntyll the seyde feaste of Seint Michell the 23 yere of the same kyng

[nothyng for he hath nott accompted

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Granby & Sutton in the county of Notyngham**

The charg of Rychard Boner baylly there, for one hole yere, that is to sey from the feaste of Seint Michell tharkaungell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry

the VIII vntyll the seyde feaste of Seint Michell the 23 yere of the same kyng £37 11s. 3d.

[f. 26v] Also the seyde baylly cargeth [sic] hym self with the yssues & profittes of courtes there for the seyde yere 9s. 2d.

Summa of all the charge aforseyd  
£38 0s. 5d. (proved)

**Wherof**

**ALLOWANCE OF RENTE**

The sayde baylly axeth allowance for the rente of the plaster pyttes whiche lyeth voyde & not occupied and is charged within the somme of £37 11s. 3d. at 6s. 8d. by yere 6s. 8d.

**EXPENS OF THE COURTE**

Also the seyde baylly axeth allowance for the costes & charges of kyping of courte there this yere 6s. 8d.

**FEES**

Also the seyde baylly axeth allowance for his fee for exersysyng of his office there for the seyde yere 20s. 0d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hathe receuyd vppon the determynacion of this accompte £36 7d. 1d.

Summa of the lyuerrey money: patet

Summa of all the hole allowance aforseyd  
£38 0s. 5d. (proved)

[f. 27] **The castell & manor of Gresley in the same county**

Nothyng for it is in the handes of Rychard Savage thelder

**The manor and lordshypp of Russheton Spencer in the county of Stafford**

In the handes of Edmond Savage and it is worthe by yere as it appereth by a rental therof mayd & examyned £18 6s. 7<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d.

**The lordshipp of Teyne in the county of Stafford**

The charge of John Holcotte alias Cook baylly there, for one hole yere, that is too sey from the feaste of Seynt Michell therkaungell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyde feaste of Seint Michell the 23 yere of the same kyng £16 9s. 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.

Summa of the charge be forseyd  
£16 9s. 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.

**Wherof**

[f. 27v] **RENTES RESOLUTE**

The seyde baylly axeth allowance for cheff rentes payd, that is to sey too

Phyllipp Draycott 8d.; too John Brodehed 12d.; too Thomas Alderley 6d. &  
too Rychard Dutton 6d.; in all 2s. 8d.

**RENTES RESPECTED**

Also respected for rentes nott yet levyed, that is to sey of Robert  
Wolley 3s. 2d.; of Thomas Gylbert 2d. and of Thomas Kempe 2d.; in all  
3s. 6d.

And the seyd baylly axeth allowance for his fee for exerssysng the seyd  
office graunted too hym by Sir John Sauag thelder knyght, decesyd, for  
terme of his lyff £4 0s. 0d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the sayd John Norbury hath receuyd vppon the determynacion of  
this accompte £12 3s. 6½d.

Summa of the lyuere money: patet

Summa of all the allowance aforseyd  
£16 9s. 8½d. <proved>

[f. 28] **The lordshipp of Shepeshed in the county of Leycester**

The charge of Thomas, Abbote of Garendonns [sic] baylly there, for one  
hole yere, that is to sey from the feaste of Seint Michell tharkaungell the  
22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyd feaste of Seint Michell  
tharchaungell the 23 yere of the same kyng £10 10s. 11d.

Summa of the charge aforsey £10 10s. 11d.

**Wherof**

The seyd baylly axeth allowance for his fee for exerssysng the seyd  
office for the seyd yere 10s. 11d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyd John Norbury hath receuyd vppon the determynacion of  
this accompte £10 0s. 0d.

Summa of the lyuere money: patet

Summa of the allowance by forseyd  
£10 10s. 11d. <proved>

**A medowe & tenementes in Leycester**

Nothyng for it is in the handes of John Sauage, late stonderberer to Sir  
John Savage knyght, thelder, decessed

[f. 28v] **The Feryes of Northewalys**

Letten too dyuers persons too ferme that is to sey, fyrste the ferye of  
Porthaythwe by yere £22 13s. 4d.; the ferye of Southcroke by yere £4;  
the ferye of Bonedon alias Thaylevoyle by yere 60s.; and the ferye of

Seincte alias Moledon by yere 46s. 8d.; in all for halff yere ended at the feaste of Seynt Michell tharchaungell the 23 yere of the kyng that nowe is  
 £16 0s. 0d.

Summa of the charge by forsayd £16 0s. 0d.

**Wherof**

Payed to the kyng for the ferme of all the same ferys for the halff yere aforseyd  
 £4 9s. 4d.

Also payed to the auditor for 3 quytaunces for the same feryes for one hole yere due at the forseyd feaste of Seint Michell  
 6s. 0d.

Also payed too the baron of the kynge's exchequier of Caerneruan for 3 quytaunces for paymentes of the seyde ferme  
 18d.

[f. 29] Also paid for the costes of Howell ap Llewellen for his costes aswell rydyng to the audyte as taryng there and soo home ayen  
 5s. 0d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hath receuyd vppon the determynacion of this accompte  
 £10 18s. 2d.

Summa of the lyuere money: patet

Summa of all the allowance aforseyd £16 0s. 0d.

**The manor & lordshipp of Fyncheley in the county of Middlesex**

The charg of Olyuer Stoketon baylly there, for one hole yere, that is to sey from the feaste of Seint Michell tharkaungell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII vntyll the seyde feaste of Seint Michell the 23 yere of the same kyng with 70s. 10d. for quyte rentes there and 2s. 6d. for 15 herueste dayes; in all as appereth by a rental therof mayd & examyned  
 £36 5s. 6d.

Summa of the charge aforseyd £36 5s. 6d.<sup>6</sup>

**Wherof**

[f. 29v] The seyde acomptaunte axeth allowance for the rente of the ferme of John Pyerson late baylly there charged aboue with in the somme of  
 £36 5s. 6d. at 56s. 8d. by yere  
 56s. 8d.

Also allowed to the seyde baylly 7s. 8d. for landes late the Lady Frowyke's & nowe in the handes of Sir Thomas Cheyney knyght  
 7s. 8d.

Also allowed to the baylly aforseyd aswell for the manor place, orcherd & gardens there as for dyuers pastures remaynyng in the handes of Master William Brereton esquier for the seyde yere  
 £10 7s. 6d.

**LYUERE MONEY**

And also the seyde John Norbury hath receuyd vppon the determynacion of this accompte  
 £22 13s. 8d.

Summa of the lyuere money: patet

Summa of allowance afoseyd £36 5s. 6d. (proved)

Memorandum that Randulph Brereton of Chester is to accompte for 2 yeres ended at the feaste of Seint Martyn in wynter the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII for all the lordshippes & manors wyche Sir Humfrey [sic] Browne knyght hath of the kynge's gyfte

[in Chesshyre

[ff. 30, 30v blank]

NOTES TO B. 2: BAILIFFS' ACCOUNTS, 1530-31

1. Meaning ?
2. Amount written above the name.
3. 'in the seyde wiche', deleted.
4. 'joyssment' = agistment.
5. 'Annuncyacion' deleted.
6. Amount on a slip pasted over previous figure.

B. 3: Ministers' accounts for the estates of William Brereton, 23-24 Henry VIII, 1531-1532. P.R.O. E315/277 ff. 1-27 (Summary)

[f. 1] **'THE MYNYSTERS' ACCOMPTES  
ANNO XXIIIJ H[ENRY] VIII'**

[f. 1v blank]

[f. 2] **Shipbrook, Bostock, Minshull Vernon, Shurlach, Occlestone and Wettenhall, the farm of Leftwich and the fishing of the waters of Dane in Shipbrook, Shurlach and Davenham**

Account of Richard Leftwich, bailiff, St. Martin in winter 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £89 15s. 2d.

PERQUISITES OF COURTS 2s. 9d.

Total of charge £89 17s. 11d.

RENTS RESOLUTE 22s. 3d.

[f. 2v] ALLOWANCE OF RENT

Rent not levyable in Manley and Mouldsworth 4s. 0d.

ANNUITIES

Messuage and lands in Bostock in the hands of Roger Payntor 14s. 0d.

NECESSARY EXPENSES

Bringing 4 oxen to the Holt pastures, heriots of Elyn Deyne, John Deyne, Richard Jyneson and [blank] Capper, delivered to John Norbury at 4 several times, at 12d. for 3 times 3s. 4d.

Costs of the courts 'with 12d. given to the jurors' 11s. 0d.

**'ALLOWANCE OF MONEY FOR COSTYS AND EXPENSES FOR MAKYNG OF SHIBBROKE MILLE'**

'Also the said bailly axeth allowance of money by hym paide by the comaundement of Master William Brereton esquier and John Norbury his servaunt to William Bolton carpenter and others, carpenters, sawers and laborers, for fallyng & gettyng of Tymber, Wode, trowses, gorses, gravell & cariage of the same, and other necessaries aswell belongyng to the seid mylne as to the makyng of the yerthe werkes, damme & turnyng of the Water ther, from the Munday in the Rogacon Weke anno 24 Regis Henrici Octavi [6 May, 1532] [f. 3] as by a boke therof particularly made rehersyng the names of theym that hadde the same money to theym payde, and examyned by Randulph Lloid & John Norbury it appereth' [f. 2v] £23 19s. 1½d.

FEES

The bailiff 40s. 0d.

LIVERY MONEY

To John Norbury for the annuities of George, Rauff and Arthur Bostock  
in Occlestone 60s. 0d.

Paid to John Norbury 3 Aug. anno 24, £12 16s. 8d. in part payment of rents  
of the manors etc., and £7 rent for Leftwich, with the Dane fishing, for the  
half year to the Nativity of St. John Baptist anno 24 £19 16s. 8d.

Paid to John Norbury 22 Jan. anno 24, £27 14s. 0d. in full contentment of  
all rents and issues for the year to St. Martin last, and £7 for Leftwich and  
[f. 3v] the Dane fishing for one year to St. Martin last.  
[f. 3] £34 12[tear]

Total of the livery money £57 10s. 8d.

Total of the allowance (£86 0s. 4½d.)  
£86 4s. 4½d. (proved)

The bailiff owes 73s. 6½d.

He claims allowance for the herbage of 6 mares of William Brereton in  
the park of Minshull for the summer ley 6s. 10d.

The bailiff owes 66s. 8d.

UPON

Arthur Holford of Davenham, for Shipbrook Mill 66s. 8d.

The accountant owes nothing

'Memorandum that Edward Mynshull esquier is to accompte for the herbage  
of the 4 parte of the parke of Mynshull Vernon for the yere endyt at the  
fest of Seynt Martyn in Wynter anno 24 whiche he clamtyh by lease'  
[no amount]

[f. 4] 'Humfrey Maynwaryng confesseth hym self to haue made & solde in  
Whelkeley Parke in Mynshull Vernon hoc anno 24, 77 quarteres of wode,  
wherof is delyuered for teyth 7 quarteres and a half, and 69 quarters and  
a half, price of euery quarter 7s. 4d., wherof John Norbury is to accompte'  
[He is not to be charged<sup>1</sup>

The bailiff charges himself with four oxen, the heriots of John Deyne, Elynour  
Deyne, Richard Jeynson and Richard Capper, delivered to John Norbury, to  
the Holt pastures [He is not to be charged

Memorandum that after the death of Randolph Parker 'no herriot as yet is  
seased, by cause hit is supposet that an oxe whiche shulde haue bene his  
heriot is prolun[g]ed and so it is respyted by the seid John Norbury tylle  
forther sherche be made ther of for the lorde's aduauntage'.

[f. 4v] Clifton

Account of Thomas Grygge, bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE 116s. 9d.

The herbage of the park 'as apperith by a byll indentyd made bytwixt

Thomas Aston esquier & the seid Thomas Grygge, datyd the 6 day of  
 Nouember anno 14 regis predicti'. £4 11s. 1d.

The demesnes there, received from Thomas Aston esq. for meadows, 44s.;  
 the herbage of the pastures called 'Marled Yerthes', 105s. 4d.; two pastures  
 called the 'Townefildes', 71s.; pastures called 'Holt Fildes', 53s. 4d.; her-  
 bage of the marsh 52s., 'by the seid Thomas Aston agisted, that is to witte,  
 from the feest of Seynt Michaill the arcangell anno 23 unto [the] fest of the  
 Exaltacion of the Holy Crosse anno 24 Regis predicti as appearith by abyll  
 indentyd made the 6 Nouember anno 24 Regis predicti, signed and sealed  
 with the seale and hande of the seid Thomas Aston' and remaining with the  
 bailiff £16 5s. 8d.

Fishing there, in the hands of Richard Erle 13s. 4d.

Total of the charge £27 6s. 10d. (proved)

[f. 5] RENT RESOLUTE

The bailiff of Runcorn, chief rent anno 24 9s. 3d.

The bailiff of Halton, chief rent anno 24 8s. 0d.

ALLOWANCE OF RENT

The cottage of Alys Norse 2s. 0d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 13 Jan. anno 24 £26 7s. 7d.

Total of the allowance of £27 6s. 10d. (proved)

[f. 5v] Bradley

Account of Thomas Grygge, bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £6 3s. 3d.

Farm of the manor £7 0s. 0d.

Total of the charge £13 3s. 3d. (proved)

DECAYS

'For the decay of a certen rente in Appleton, late in the holdyng of Thomas  
 Myllyngton, charged at 3s. 4d. by yere within the lordship of Bradley be  
 foreseid, by cause he knowith not where to distreyn for the same'

3s. 4d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 13 Jan. anno 24 £12 19s. 11d.

Total of the allowance £13 3s. 3d. (proved)

HERIOTS

He charges himself with '3s. 2d. for the price of half a twynter bullock',  
 heriot of the father of Hugh Candy, delivered to John Norbury

[He is not to be charged

[f. 6] **Macclesfield**

Account of Antony Savage, bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £18 3s. 10d.

Total of the charge £18 3s. 10d. (proved)

RENTS RESOLUTE

The catchpole of Macclesfield, 14s. 6d.; the reeve of Macclesfield, 11s. 6d.; to Lyversage for lands in Berscrofte, 2s. 6d.; the rood priest, 20d.; the bailiff of Macclesfield Forest, 7s. 4d. 37s. 6d.

DECAYS

House in Chestur Gate 6 [tear]

House in Jurden Gate [tear]

[f. 6v] ALLOWANCE OF RENT

For the gaol house 18s. 0d.

'Paide for the makynge of the pynfold in Maxfeld' 9d.

FEEES

The bailiff 53s. 4d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 12 July anno 24 £4 5s. 3d.

Paid to John Norbury 12 Jan. anno 24 £7 3s. 0d.

Total £11 8s. 3d.

Total of the allowance £17 3s. 10d. (proved)

The bailiff owes 20s. 0d.

He confesses that Randolph Deane, son and heir of John Deane 'denyeth to pay his heriot by cause that his fader made surrendre to hym in his lyff in the Courte &c. Therefore, query'<sup>2</sup> [Quere

[f. 7] **Huxley**

Account of John Bostock, farmer, for the year 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £7 13s. 8d.

Total £7 13s. 8d. (proved)

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 13 August anno 24 76s. 10d.

Paid to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 24 76s. 10d.

Total £7 13s. 8d. (proved)

[f. 7v] **Barrow**

Account of Rauff Bostock, bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £74 17s. 6½d.

53s. 4d. in part payment of 106s. 8d. for a fine 'sorsed by Master William Brereton esquier for certeyn landes dymysed to Peter Lightfote, John Newbold and William Wirhall in Barrow before seid'. 53s. 4d.

'A fyne of one William Rigeley for a parcell of grounde ther, callyd Great Dalrey, dymysed to [the] seid William Rigeley by John Norbury and Humfrey Maynwaryng' 3s. 4d.

Total of the charge £77 14s. 2½d. (proved)

DECAYS

Garden late in the holding of Hugh Goldsmythe 2s. 0d.

Lands in Chester, late in the holding of William Bartlett 6d.

[f. 8] House in Chester without the Bars at the East Gate 5s. 0d.

Rent without the Northgate of Chester 6s. 0d.

FEEES

The bailiff 40s. 0d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 7 Sep. anno 24 £24 0s. 0d.

Paid to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 24 £49 0s. 8½d.

Total £73 0s. 8½d.

Total of the allowance £75 14s. 2½d. (proved)

The bailiff owes 40s.

[f. 8v] **Etechells**

Account of Urian Brereton, bailiff, 'by Roger Legh his deputy',<sup>3</sup> St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE with 7d. overcharged £77 10s. 4½d.

'The herbage of the parke ther, dymysed to the seid bailyf by Master William Brereton esquier, as the seid Roger Legh allegith' 30s. 0d.

Issues of the courts 9d.

Total of the charge £79 1s. 1½d. (proved)

RENT RESOLUTE

Chief rent to the bailiff of Macclesfield 3s. 4d.

FEEES

The bailiff, lands in lieu of fee 71s. 8d.

The bailiff, for keeping the park 13s. 4d.

ALLOWANCE OF RENT

The bailiff of Cheadle for 'Hethe Houses' 100s. 0d.

[f. 9] EXPENSES NECESSARY

Expenses of the court 8d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 4 Aug. anno 24 £32 0s. 0d.

Paid to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 24 £37 11s. 6½d.

Total £69 11s. 6d.

Total of the allowance (£69) £79 0s. 6½d. (proved)

There remains charged on the tenants 7(½)d.

HERIOTS

Delivered to John Norbury, a cow and calf, the heriot of Richard Copowe, the calf price 2s. 8d.; a cow and calf, heriot of John Lambe

[He is not to be charged

Delivered to John Norbury for two mares' skins

[He is not to be charged

[f. 9v] Alderley

Account of Urian Brereton, bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £20 16s. 2½d.

Issues & profits of the court 6d.

Total £20 16s. 8½d.

EXPENSES OF COURTS 2s. 4d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 4 Aug. anno 24 £9 0s. 0d.

Paid to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 24 £10 18s. 4½d.

Total £19 18s. 4½d.

Total of the allowance £20 0s. 8½d. (proved)

He owes 16s. 0d. 'for the wiche he hath the catallys of Thomas Stanley esquier in the folde'

HERIOTS

Delivered to John Norbury one cow, the heriot of George Kynder, to the Holt pastures

[He is not to be charged

[f. 10] Mottram in Longdendale

Account of Roger Ley and John Shorte, bailiffs, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £49 2s. 10½d.

Issues & profits of the courts 11s. 5d.

Total £49 14s. 3½d.

## RENTS RESOLUTE

Quit rent to the bailiff of Macclesfield	10s. 0d.
Quit rent to the bailiff of Halton	3s. 4d.

## FEES

The bailiffs	26s. 8d.
--------------	----------

[Granted to him [sic] as John Norbury testifies<sup>4</sup>

EXPENSES OF THE COURT	5s. 7d.
-----------------------	---------

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 4 Aug. anno 24	£20 15s. 0d.
[f. 10v] Paid to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 24	£26 11s. 9½d.

Total of the livery money £47 6s. 9½d.

Total of the allowance £49 12s. 4½d. (proved)

'And he owes<sup>5</sup> 23d. which cannot be leuyd &c which is ouerchargid appon the tennautes as John Norbury hath reportyd'

## HERIOTS

Delivered to John Norbury, one ox, heriot of George Holynworth; one pot, Margaret Taillour; one mare, John Boller, price 2s. 4d.

[He is not to be charged

## STRAYS

'The seid baillyfs charge them selfe with 40 shepe seased to the kynge's vse by wey of strey, price 43s. 4d. delyuered to the seid John Norbury'

[He is not to be charged

[f. 11] **Cheadle Hulme [etc.]**

Account of Robert Williamson, bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE	£80 7s. 3d.
Issues & profits of courts	9s. 4d.

Total of the charge £80 16s. 7d. (proved)

## PRIEST'S WAGES

Thomas Robynson, chantry priest	108s. 1½d.
---------------------------------	------------

## RENTS RESOLUTE

The bailiff of Macclesfield Hundred	6s. 10d.
-------------------------------------	----------

## EXPENSES NECESSARY

Costs of two courts	(7)8s. 0d.
---------------------	------------

## FEES

The bailiff	40s. 0d.
-------------	----------

[f. 11v] LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 4 Aug. anno 24	£28 10s. 0d.
Paid to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 24	£44 3s. 7½d.
Total of the livery money £72 13s. 7½d.	
Total of the allowance £80 16s. 7d. (proved)	

HERIOTS

The bailiff charges himself with 3s. 4d., the price of a mare, heriot of Peter Taillor; 16d. for one third of a pan, Margaret Taillor; 16s. for a horse, John Aynesworth & one cow and calf, John Doley, the calf price 2s. 4d., delivered to John Norbury

[He is not to be charged

[f. 12] Tattenhall

Account of Henry Hochyn, late deputy bailiff to Rauff Dutton, late bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE	£34 6s. 8½d.
Issues & profits of the courts	18s. 6d.
'The seid bailly chargith hym self for the hire of a cowe for the heriot of Richard Huet'	2s. 4d.
Total of the charge £35 7s. 6½d.	

FEES

'The seid Henry, depute baillyff asketh allowance for the half yeres fee due at the feste of the Natiuytie of Seynt John Baptiste anno 24 Henrici Octaui', paid to Rauff Dutton

30s. 0d.

EXPENSES OF THE COURT

Two courts

13s. 4d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 17 Jul. anno 24	£14 9s. 11d.
Paid to John Norbury 23 Nov. anno 24	£17 0s. 0d.
Total of the livery money £31 9s. 11d.	
Total of the allowance £33 13s. 3d. (proved)	

[f. 12v] The bailiff owes 34s. 3½d. which John Norbury has received

HERIOTS

'Ther is to be charged ther in the Reyceyuour's accompte for dyuers heriottes': the heriots of Richard Huet, a cow; Rauf Calveuley, an ox; Margery Wright, a white coat, price 14d.; Agnes Colborn, a black coat price 4d.; 5s. 0d. in money for the heriot of Rauff Dutton, delivered by the bailiff to John Norbury

[He is not to be charged

[f. 13] **Aldford**

Account of (Robert Bostock) John Crue, bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £52 4s. 7½d.

Issues &amp; profits of the courts 12s. 9d.

Total of the charge £52 17s. 4½d.

## EXPENSES NECESSARY

Costs of court 6s. 8d.

## FEES

The bailiff 40s. 0d.

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 11 Jan. anno 24 £50 9s. 6½d.

Total of the allowance (46s. 8d.) £52 16s. 2½d.

(proved)

## [f. 13v] UPON

'John Henrison for 14d. ouercharged in his rente and charged in the some of £52 4s. 7½d.'

14d.

The bailiff owes nothing

## HERIOTS

The bailiff charges himself with 18s. 4d. for a cow, the heriot of 'John Shrowbrige, tenant of the lordship of Newhall and solde by the seid bailly anno 22 Henrici VIII and delyuered to the seid John Norbury'

[He is not to be charged

The bailiff charges himself with an ox, the heriot of Robert Bostock, delivered to John Norbury to the Holt pastures [He is not to be charged

[f. 14] **Marshes in Aldford, Coddington, Farndon, Tilston**

Account of John Crue, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £18 19s. 0d.

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 31 Jun. anno 24 45s. 9½d.

Paid to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 24 'in oon parcell £6 4s. 10½d. and £10 8s. 4d. whiche the seid John hath paide to the Counties of Derbi for the ferme of the seid mershes'

£16 13s. 2½d.

Total of the livery money £18 19s. 0d. (proved)

[f. 14v] **Coole & Hurleston**

Account of Rauff Bostock, bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £22 12s. 7½d.

Total of the charge £22 12s. 7½d.

DECAYS

Lands late in the holding of William Davenport [etc., details as 1530-1531]  
£2 0s. 11d.

[f. 15] FEES

The bailiff 10s. 0d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury for the annuity of Richard Savage, jun.  
£13 3s. 0d.

Paid to John Norbury 4 Aug. anno 24 53s. 4d.

Paid to John Norbury 23 Jan. anno 24 £4 5s. 4½d.

Total of the livery money £20 & 20½d.

Total of the allowance £22 12s. 7½d. (proved)

[f. 15v] **Shotwick and Saughall**

Account of Thomas Malpas, bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £16 10s. 9d.

HERBAGE OF THE PARK

St. Martin anno 23 to Annunciation anno 23 for the 'joystment' of cattle, 49s. 6d.; Annunciation anno 23 to the Invention anno 24, 9s. 2d.; Invention to the Exaltation anno 24, £14 15s. 6d.; St. Martin anno 23 to the Exaltation anno 24 for the 'joystment of horses', 112s. 8d.; in all £23 6s. 10d.

FISHING OF THE WATER THERE 100s. 8d.

PANNAGE OF HOGS

'Off eny profittes commyng for pannage this yere he doth nott accompt for asmoche as non suche pannage happened in this yere as the accomptaunt hath deposed upon his othe' nil

Total of the charge £44 18s. 3d. (proved)

[f. 16] ALLOWANCE FOR MONEY

Paid to the Abbot & Convent of Chester for tithes of the herbage of the park 20s. 0d.

DECAYS

2 fish yards 16d.

ALLOWANCE FOR THE HERBAGE OF SHOTWICK PARK

6 mares of William Brereton from the Annuciation anno 23 to the Exaltation, 23s. 0d; 20 beasts of William Brereton from St. Martin anno 23 to the Exaltation, 38s. 4d.; 27 beasts of William Brereton 'that were delyuered by John Norbury', from the Invention anno 23 to the Exaltation anno 24, 23s. 4d.; 2 oxen, the heriots of Elys Gilbert and Robert Heylyn, the summer ley, 2s. 0d.; herbage of 3 calves of William Brereton for the whole winter and summer leys, 3s. 0d.; 10 kine and 2 horses of the keeper there, for the two leys, 16s.

0d.; 1 horse of William Holcroft, the whole year, by the gift of William Brereton, 7s. 7d.; 1 gelding of Sir Roger Sefton, priest, by the gift of William Brereton 'by his letter', 2s. 6d. 115s. 9d.

[f. 16v] EXPENSES NECESSARY

'To the kinge's auditours of Chester for chekker fees' 2s. 0d.

'Paid for the ferme of the manor of Shotwik byfourseid for oon yere endyt at the fest of Seynt Michell the arcangell in the 24 yere' £24 3s. 4d.

Total of the livery money £24 3s. 4d.

Total of the livery and allowance £31 2s. 5d.

The bailiff owes £13 15s. 10d. (proved)

LIVERY MONEY

'The seid bailly hath paide to John Norbury the 22 day of January in the 24 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry theght by bill indentyd, sealyd & signed with the hande of the seid John Norbury and with the seid bailly remaynyng' [Summa patet

**Lands in Malpas, Tilston, Broxton and Rowton**

Account of John Norbury, bailiff, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE 64s. 1d.

The bailiff charges himself with an ox, the heriot of Thomas Calkyn

[He is not to be charged

Total of the charge 64s. 1d. which he has delivered

[f. 17] **Escheatorship of Chester**

Account of Richard Leftwich, deputy escheator, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

FEE

£10 a year with 10s. 0d. for parchment £10 10s. 0d.

'Also the seid accomptaunt chargith hym self for the fyndyng of the office after the dethe of George Bothe (and he dothe nat charge hym self with noo money for the fyndyng of the office after the dethe of the late [blank] 40s. 0d.)' 40s. 0d.

'And the seid accomptante doth nat charge hym self with no money for the fyndyng of the office after the dethe of the late Bisshop of Chester, nor for the assynement of the dower of my Lady Sauage, for somyche as he receyued no money for the same' nil

Total of the charge £12 10s. 0d. (proved)

EXPENSES NECESSARY

Paid to the king's auditors at Chester for chequer fees 13s. 4d.

Regard to their clerks 20d.

[f. 17v] FEES

This accountant, this year at 63s. 4d., with 10s. for parchment 63s. 4d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 22 Jan. anno 24, in full payment of the sums due to William Brereton for the year ending Mich. 24 Henry VIII £8 11s. 8d.

Total of the allowance £12 10s. 0d. (proved)

[f. 18] Edenburnell, Salop

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental made by John Norbury £14 15s. 1d.  
and 1 lb. pepper

Issues and profits of the court 14d.

Total £14 16s. 3d. and one lb. pepper

RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 7s. 10d.; to the Earl of Arundel, 2s. 9s. 10d.

EXPENSES OF THE COURT 2s. 0d.

FEES

The bailiff 6s. 8d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 23 June anno 24 100s. 0d.

Paid to John Norbury, 13 Jan. anno 24 £8 17s. 9d.

Total of the livery money £13 17s. 9d.

Total of the allowance £14 16s. 3d. (proved)

[f. 18v] Corfton, Salop

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc.] £8 4s. 8½d.

Issues & profits of the court 22d.

Total of the charge £8 6s. 6½d. (proved)

RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to the hundred of Munslow 2s. 0d.

EXPENSES OF THE COURTS 4s. 0d.

FEES

The bailiff 6s. 8d.

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 23 June anno 24	40s. 0d.
Paid to John Norbury, 13 Jan. anno 24	113s. 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> d.

[f. 19]	Total of the livery money £7 13s. 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> d
	Total of the allowance £8 6s. 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> d. (proved)

## HERIOTS

The bailiff charges himself with one horse, price 18d., the heriot of John Boteler, delivered to John Norbury

[He is not to be charged

Also for 2 oxen, heriots of John Stedman, price 20s. 0d., 'whiche Robert Stedman, son and heire of the seid John claymeth to haue and soo hongeth vndiscussed'

[f. 19v] **Sutton, Salop**

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc.]	£6 12s. 3d.
Perquisites of the court	4d
	Total of the charge £6 12s. 7d. (proved)

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 13 Jan. anno 24	£6 12s. 7d.
---------------------------------------	-------------

[f. 20] **Wootton Onibury and Walton**

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc.]	£18 3s. 9d.
Perquisites and issues of the court	3s. 10d.
	Total of the charge £18 7s. 7d.

## RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to the prior of Bromfield	3s. 0d.
--------------------------------------	---------

## EXPENSES NECESSARY

Costs of the court	5s. 0d.
--------------------	---------

## FEES

The bailiff	60s. 8d.
-------------	----------

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 23 June anno 24	£8 0s. 0d.
---------------------------------------	------------

[f. 20v] Paid to John Norbury, 13 Jan. anno 24	£6 18s. 11d.
--	--------------

Total of the livery money £14 18s. 11d.

Total of the allowance £18 17s. 7d. (proved)

[f. 21] **Hope Bowdler, Salop**

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc.] 55s. 11d.

Perquisites of the court 3s. 4d.

Total of the charge 59s. 3d. (proved)

EXPENSES OF THE COURT 2s. 0d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 13 Jan. anno 24 57s. 3d.

Total of the livery money 57s. 3d.

Total of the allowance 59s. 3d.

[f. 21v] **'The lordship of Newhall, Cole Lane, Copenhall, Wolstanwode, Acton Pole and Wiche Malbanke, landes late Lord Lovell[<sup>s</sup>]'<sup>6</sup>**

The charge of Humfrey Maynwaryng, bailly ther for one hole yere endyt atthe fest of Seynt Martyn in wynter in the 24 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry theght, as by the rental remaynyng in the handes of the said Humfrey ther of made and examyned it apperith £68 2s. 0d.

Summa of the charge for the yere afforsed  
£68 2s. 0d. (proved)

**Wherof**

**FEEES**

The seid bailly axeth allowance for his fee for exersysyng the seid office for the seid yere 66s. 8d.

**LYUERREY MONEY**

Also paid to the handes of John Norbury the 9 day of January anno 24 Regis Henrici Octavi as apperith by abill indentid signed & sealed with the hande of the seid John Norbury and with the seid Humfrey reymaynyng £64 15s. 4d.

Summa of the lyuerey money: patet

Summa of the allowance afforseyd (66s. 8d.)  
(£ 58 2s. 0d. (proved)) £ 68 2s. 0d. (proved)

**HERIOTTES**

The seid Humfrey hath delyuered to John Norbury to the Holte pasture, 2 kye, oon calfe, heriottes of Thomas Massy and John White, price of the calfe 2s. 6d.'

[He is not to be charged

[f. 22] **Lands lying in Chester**

Account of John Norbury

Rent of a tenement in Chester, late in the holding of [blank] Warmyngham

and now of 'Sir Thomas Smyth, knyght' for 1 year due St. Martin anno 24  
20s. 0d.

Total of the charge 20s. 0d. which he has delivered

### **Demesnes of Holt Castle with the Weyre Hoke and other pastures**

Account of John Norbury, bailiff or collector, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £30 0s. 0d.

'Also the seyde bayly chargith hym self for the herbage of a pasture called the More for the somer layes, that ys to say frome feast of Phelip & Jacobe vntyll the feast of Saynt Mighell tharchaungell then next folowyng for the yere aforsayd'

£9 19s. 6d.

Total of the charge £39 19s. 6d.

### **ALLOWANCE**

One half year's rent for the demesnes due to the lord at Michaelmas last past 100s. 0d.

For a meadow called the 'Lord's Meadow', 16s. 8d.; field called the 'Galowe Tre Feld', 9s. 4d.; the 'Bulle Medowe', 5s. 2d.; the pasture called 'Mylne Hey', 5s. 0d.; the meadow called 'Craxstrynges Medowe', 9s. 0d.; seven acres out of the Lord's Meadow whereof the hay of 6 acres went to Holt Castle and the seventh to John Norbury, 28s. 0d.; one half year's rent for the More, 68s. 4d.; in all £12 & 18d.

[f. 22v] Total of the allowance £12 & 18d.

The bailiff owes £27 18s. 0d. which he has delivered

### **The Horse Mill of the Holt**

Account of John Norbury, farmer, Christmas 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE 60s. 0d.

which he has delivered

### **Lands lying in Chorlton**

Account of John Norbury, collector, St. Martin 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £6 14s. 8d.

Total of the charge £6 14s. 8d. which is paid

### **Stainsby, Derbyshire**

Account of Richard Fretwell, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £36 19s. 0<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.  
and 1 lb pepper

'Also the seyde bayly charge hym self with thes fines folowyng, that ys to say, of John Bacon, 20s. 0d. for a tenement late Roger Bacon hys father[s], leyng in Stanesby; of Arthur Fretwell, 53s. 4d. for a fyne for a meassuage and landes lying in Heth, late in the holdyng of William Assheton, & of

Roger Hardwyke 20s. 0d. for a fine to have lycens to mary [blank], late wyfe to Roger Stacy; in all' £4 13s. 4d.

[f. 23] The said bailiff charges himself with 19s. 0d. for an ox, the heriot of William Assheton; 16s. 0d. for an ox, Roger Stacy; 2s. 0d. for a mattress, William Ludlam; 9s. 0d. for a cow, Roger Bacon.

[He is not to be charged

Total of the charge £41 12s. 4½d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 20s. 0d.

**CHIEF RENT**

To the sheriff of Derby 2s. 0d.

**DECAYS**

Rent overcharged in a rental made by Randolph Brereton of Chester for the coal mines, and now discharged by William Brereton 20s. 0d.

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury, 4 Sep. anno 24 and 9 Dec. anno 24 £37 13s. 8½d.

'And payd to the handes of the forseyd John Norbury for the fine of a tenement of John Bacon, late in the holdyng of Roger Bacon, 10s. 0d.; and for a fine of a tenement of Arthure Fretwelles, late in the holdyng of William Assheton, 26s. 8d.; in all' 36s. 8d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£41 12s. 4½d.

The bailiff owes nothing

[f. 23v] **Elmton, Derbyshire**

Account of Christopher Westby, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

**CHARGE** £18 8s. 0½d.

**FINES**

'The sayd bayly chargith hym self with thes fines folowyng, that is to sey, of Rychard Fretwell the yonger, 23s. 4d. for a fine for a message and landes lying in Elmton, & of Olyuer Harrison, 53s. 4d. for a fine for a water mylne called Cresswall Mylne, in all' 76s. 8d.

**PERQUISITES OF COURTS**

One court held anno 24 6s. 6d.

Total of the charge £22 11s. 2½d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 8s. 0½d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 3 Sep. anno 24 and 9 Dec. anno 24 £18 11s. 8d.

Paid to John Norbury 'for the moyte of Rychard Fretwelle's fyne, 11s. 8d.; for the fine of Olyuer Harrison at his fyrst graunt, 53s. 4d., and for the perquisites of the court there aboue charged, 6s. 6d., in all' 71s. 6d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£22 11s. 2½d.

The accountant owes nothing

[f. 24] **Ilkeston, Derbyshire**

Account of Rauff Leche, farmer, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £37 0s. 0d.

Total of the charge £37 0s. 0d. which he has  
delivered to John Norbury

**Holmesfield, Derbyshire**

Account of Rauff Leche, farmer, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £13 6s. 8d.

Total of the charge £13 6s. 8d. 'the which he hath  
payd'.

**Dore, Derbyshire**

Account of Rauff Leche and Edward Heyer, farmers, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII  
'Nothyng for he hath not accompted'

[f. 24v] **Granby and Sutton, Nottinghamshire**

Account of Richard Bonor, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £37 11s. 3d.

PERQUISITES OF COURTS

One court anno 24 8s. 4d.

Total of the charge £37 19s. 7d.

ALLOWANCE OF RENT

The rent of the plaster pits 'whyche lyeth voyde' 6s. 8d.

EXPENSES OF THE COURT 2s. 0d.

FEEES

The bailiff 20s. 0d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 5 Sep. anno 24 and 9 Dec. anno 24 £36 10s. 11d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£37 19s. 7d.

The bailiff owes nothing

[f. 25] **Gresley, Nottinghamshire**

Nothing, in the hands of Richard Savage the elder

**Rushton Spencer, Staffordshire**

In the hands of Edmund Savage & worth by the year £18 6s. 7¼d.

**Tean, Staffordshire**

Account of John Holcote, alias Cooke, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £16 9s. 8½d.

PERQUISITES OF COURTS

One court anno 24 8s. 4d.

Total of the charge £16 18s. 0½d.

RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to Philip Draycote, 8d.; John Brodhed, 12d.; Thomas Alderley, 6d.; Richard Dutton, 6d. 2s. 8d.

EXPENSES OF THE COURT 10d.

FEEES

The bailiff for his office granted to him for life £4 0s. 0d.

[f. 25v] LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury on the determination of the account £12 6s. 2½d.

Total of the allowances and livery money  
£16 9s. 8½d.

The accountant owes 8s. 4d.

UPON

'For fines & ameracements the whyche he canot levy as he affermeth'  
8s. 4d.

**Shepshed, Leicestershire**

Account of Thomas, Abbot of Garendon, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE £10 10s. 11d.

Total of the charge £10 10s. 11d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 10s. 11d.

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury, 6 Sep. anno 24 and 8 Dec. anno 24 £10 0s. 0d.

Total of the allowance and livery £10 10s. 11d.

The bailiff owes nothing

[f. 26] **Meadow & tenement in Leicester**

Nothing, in the hands of John Savage, standard bearer to Sir John Savage

**Ferries of North Wales**

Let to divers persons to farm: [by year], the ferries of Porthaethwy, £22 13s. 4d.; Southcrook, £4 10s. 0d.; Bon-y-don alias Tal-y-foel, 60s. 0d.; Seiont alias Moel-y-don, 46s. 8d.; for the year Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

£32 10s. 0d.

Total of the charge £32 10s. 0d.

**ALLOWANCE**

To the king for the farm £8 18s. 8d.

To the auditor for 3 acquittances 6s. 0d.

To the baron of the king's exchequer at Caernarvon, for 3 acquittances 18d.

Costs of Hoell ap Llewellen, riding to the auditors, tarrying there and home again 5s. 0d.

Total of the allowances £9 11s. 2d.

'There remaineth £22 18s. 10d. the whyche ys charged in the Recevour's accmpt as it apperith ther.'

[f. 26v] **Finchley**

Account of Oliver Stokton, bailiff, Mich. 23-24 Henry VIII

CHARGE with 70s. 10d. for quit rents & 2s. 6d. for 15 harvest days, in all 'as appereth by a rental' £36 5s. 6d.

Total of the charge £36 5s. 6d.

**ALLOWANCES**

For the rent of the farm of John Pyerson, late bailiff charged within the sum of £36 5s. 6d. at 56s. 8d. by year 56s. 8d.

7s. 8d. for lands late the Lady Frowyk's, in the hands of Sir Thomas Cheney 7s. 8d.

'Also allowed to the sayd bayly for diuers pasturs in the holdynge of John [sic] Middleton, the which he claymeth to haue for terme of hys lyffe of the gyfte graunted of the late Lord Hastynge by yere' £4 0s. 0d.

For the manor place, orchards and gardens and for divers pastures remaining in the hands of William Brereton £10 7s. 6d.

Total of the allowances £17 11s. 10d., and so the accountant owes £18 13s. 8d. 'the whych is charged in the Recevour's accompte'.

[f. 27 blank; f. 27v endorsed 'Cestre']

NOTES TO B. 3: BAILIFFS' ACCOUNTS, 1531-32

1. Latin—*non oneratur*, and subsequently.
2. Latin—*ideo quere*.
3. Latin—*per Rogerum Legh, deputatum suum*.
4. Latin—*ei concessit ut testator Johannis Norbury*.
5. Latin—*et debet*.
6. This is the first account of this property and is given in extenso.

B. 4: Ministers' accounts for the estates of William Brereton, 24-25 Henry VIII, 1532-1533. P.R.O. E315/277 ff. 28-52 (Summary)

[f. 28] **'THE MINISTERS' ACCOMPTES FOR  
ANNO REGNI HENRICI VIII <sup>xxv</sup>'**

[f. 28v blank]

[f. 29] **Shipbrook, Bostock, Minshull Vernon, Shurlach, Occlestone and  
Wettenhall with the farm of Leftwich**

Account of Richard Leftwich, bailiff, and also farmer of all the messuages etc. in Leftwich, late Sir John Savage's, and of the fishing of the water of Dane in Shipbrook, Shurlach and Davenham, St. Martin in winter 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE	£90 15s. 2d.
Issues of the court: none kept	nil
Total of charge £90 15s. 2d.	

RENTS RESOLUTE	22s. 3d.
----------------	----------

[f. 29v]

ALLOWANCE OF RENT

Rent not levyable in Manley and Mouldsworth	4s. 0d.
---	---------

ANNUITIES

Messuage and lands in Bostock in the hands of Roger Payntor	14s. 0d.
---	----------

EXPENSES NECESSARY

Bringing 2 oxen, the heriots of Robert Wyllymson, and of Richard Taylor to the Holt	2s. 0d.
---	---------

Expenses of court at Shipbrook after St. Martin anno 25	2s. 8d.
---	---------

'Also paid Humfry Maynarynge for heyment <sup>1</sup> of Mynshull Parke'	8d.
--	-----

FEES

The bailiff	40s. 0d.
-------------	----------

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 8 Jul. anno 25, £32 in part payment of the rent from Shipbrook etc. for the half year to the Nativity of St. John Baptist anno 25; also paid to John Norbury, £7 for the farm of all the lands etc. which were late Sir John Savage's in Leftwich for the half year ditto, with the Dane fishing. £39 0s. 0d.

[f. 30] LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 4 Mar. anno 25, £36 & 20d. in full payment of the issues & profits from Shipbrook etc. for the whole year to St. Martin last; with £7 for Leftwich and the Dane fishing. £43 & 20d.

LIVERY MONEY

To John Norbury for the annuities of George, Rauf and Arthur Bostock in Occlestone 60s. 0d.

Total of livery money £85 & 20d.

Total of allowance and livery money £89 7s. 3d.

The bailiff owes 27s. 11d.

UPON

Roger Chetwode for 'rente whiche he allegeth shuld be payd in Copenhall out of certen landes there in hys mother['s] joyntur, and hanginge in traus<sup>2</sup> bytwene them in the exchequar of Chester, not yet determyned wheddere of them shuld pay the same' 13s. 8d.

[f. 30v] 'Henry Bulkeley & George Walley for the standynge of the mylne of Shibbroke by the space of 9 whekes next before the feast of Seynt Mighill laste past by cause the water that shuld haue come to the seyd mylne broke & ranne thorought the grounds of John Sutton & they colde haue no licence of hym to turne the seyd water to the seyd mylne within the seyd tyme.' 14s. 3d.

The bailiff charges himself with two oxen the heriots of Robert Wylkynson and of Richard Taylor, delivered to John Norbury at the Holt  
[He is not to be charged

Memorandum that 'the heriot after the deth of Rondulph Parker ys not charged in thys accompte by cause yt ys not determined what thyng shalbe had for hys heriot as John Norbery doth reporte'

'Memorandum that Edward Mynshull esquier ys not charged with the herbage of the 4 part Mynshull Parke &c'.

[f. 31] Clifton

Account of Thomas Grygge, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE 116s. 9d.

The herbage of the park 111s. 0d.

The demesnes there: for meadows, 54s.; the herbage of a pasture called 'the Marle(yed) Yerthes', 18s. 4d.; the herbage of two pastures called 'the Towne Feldes', £4 5s. 3d.; of Thomas Aston for the pastures called 'the Holte Fildes', 53s. 4d.; and of the same Thomas for a marsh called Clifton Marsh, 54s. £17 14s. 11d.

Fishing there in the hands of Richard Erle 13s. 4d.

'Also the seyd bayllyff chargith hym self with a rente called tallage eury 3 yere to be payd out of Roncorne' 15d.

'Also the seyd bayllyff chargith hym self with 17s. 8d. parcell of 60s. for the fee of the parke of Halton due at the feast of Seynt Mighyll anno 25 Regis Henrici VIII'<sup>3</sup> 17s. 8d.

Total of the charge £30 14s. 11d.

**RENTS RESOLUTE**

The bailiff of Runcorn, chief rent anno 25	9s. 3d.
[f. 31v] The bailiff of Halton, chief rent anno 25	8s. 0d.

**ALLOWANCE OF RENT**

The cottage of Alys Norse	2s. 0d.
'Decay for halff of the fysshe yard in the holdynge of the seyd Rychard Erle'	6s. 8d.

'Money by hym payd to the bayllyff of Halton for respite of homage of John Savage esquier, son & heyre of Sir John Savage knyght decessed for 4 yeres whyche Master Wylliam Brereton ys contente shalbe allowed as John Norbury doth reporte'

26s. 8d.

'Money by hym payd to the bayllyff of Halton for jugershipp<sup>4</sup> of Clifton for 4 yeres, euery yere 12d. whych the seyd Master Wylliam Brereton ys contente shalbe allowed as the seyd John doth reporte'

4s. 0d.

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury by the hands of Thomas Aston esq., 14 Oct. anno 25, £24 9s. 7d.; by the hands of Thomas Gregge 2 Aug. anno 25, 36s.; by the same 14 Jan. anno 25, 32s. 1d.

£27 17s. 8d.

Total of allowances and livery  
money £30 14s. 3d.

The bailiff owes 8d. 'whiche ys payd to John Norbury by the handes of Thomas Aston esquier'

**[f. 32] Bradley**

Account of Thomas Grygge, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

<b>CHARGE</b>	£6 3s. 3d.
Farm of the manor	£7 0s. 0d.

Total of the charge £13 3s. 3d.

**ALLOWANCE OF RENT**

3s. 4d. for rent not levyable in the holding of Thomas Myllygton

3s. 4d.

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 2 Aug. anno 25, £6 4s.; 14 Jan. anno 25, £6 15s. 11d.

£12 19s. 11d.

Total £13 3s. 3d.

The bailiff owes nothing

**[f. 32v] Macclesfield**

Account of Antony Savage, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

<b>CHARGE</b>	£18 4s. 0d.
---------------	-------------

Total of the charge £18 4s. 0d.

**RENTS RESOLUTE**

The catchpole of Macclesfield 14s.; the reeve of Macclesfield 11s. 6d.; to Lyuersage for lands in Berscrofte 2s. 6d.; the rood priest 20d.; the bailiff of Macclesfield Forest 7s. 4d. 37s. 6d.

**DECAYS**

House in 'Wester Gate' 6s. 0d.  
 For the gaol house 18s. 0d.  
Total 24s. 0d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 53s. 4d.

[f. 33] **LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury, 23 Jan. anno 25 £12 9s. 2d.  
Total of livery money £12 9s. 2d.  
Total of allowance and livery money £18 4s. 0d.  
 The bailiff owes nothing

**Huxley**

Account of John Bostock, farmer, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

**CHARGE** £7 13s. 3d. [sic]  
Total of the charge £7 13s. 0d.

'the whyche the seyd accomptaunte hath payd to John Norbury by confession of the seyd John Norbury'

[f. 33v] **Barrow**

Account of Rauff Bostock, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

**CHARGE** £74 17s. 6½d.  
 Profits of the court nil  
Total of the charge £74 17s. 6½d.

**DECAYS OF RENT**

Garden late in the holding of Hughe Goldsmyth 2s. 0d.  
 Lands in Chester late in the holding of William Bertelette 6d  
 House in Chester without the Bars at the East Gate 5s. 0d.  
 Rent without the Northgate of Chester 6s. 0d.  
Total 13s. 6d.

[f. 34] **FEEES**

The bailiff 40s. 0d.

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 2 Aug. anno 25, £22; 21 Jan. anno 25 'with £14 9s. 9d. for the annuyte of Lawrence Sauage and £6 17s. for the annuyte of Thomas Sauage', £49 16s. 0½d. £71 16s. 0½d.

Total of the allowance & livery £74 9s. 6½d.

And so the bailiff 'owyth 8s. whyche the seyd bayllyff seyth that Rychard Snede esquier deteneth in his handes as parcell of a yerely rent of 24s. goynge owte of landes in Chester whyche he shuld pay to the seyd bayllyff & the seyd Rychard deteneth the seyd some of 8s. for parcell of hys fees to hym graunted by Syr John Sauage knyght deceased'

'Memorandum to charge John Norbury with the fyne of Pers Lyghtfote, John Newbold & William Wyreall in full payment of 8 markes for certyn landes in Barowe' 53s. 4d.

[He is not to be charged

[f. 34v] **Ethells**

Account of Urian Brereton, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE	£77 10s. 4½d.
Herbage of the park	30s. 0d.
Issues & profits of the courts	nil
Total of the charge £79 0s. 4½d.	

## RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to the bailiff of Macclesfield 3s. 4d.

## FEES

The bailiff, lands in lieu of fee	71s. 8d.
The bailiff, for keeping the park	13s. 4d.

Total £4 5s. 0d.

## [f. 35] ALLOWANCE OF RENT

The bailiff of Cheadle for 'Hethe Houses' 100s. 0d.

## EXPENSES OF THE COURT

21d.

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 5 Aug. anno 25, £30 8s. 0d.; 14 Jan. anno 25, £35 8s. 5½d. £65 16s. 6½d.

Total of allowance and livery money £75 6s. 6½d.

'And so the seyd bayllyff owyth 73s. 10d. wherof he axeth allowunce of 7d. for rent not leuyable as John Norbury both reporte. And allowed—43s. 2d. for the rente of the aluerage of the tenautes there gyffen to Master Vryan Brereton by Master Wylliam Brereton as the seyd John Norbury doth reporte. And so the baylly owyth 30s. 1d., the whych the seyd bayllyff hath paid to the sayd John Norbury apon the determinacon of his accompte'

The bailiff charges himself with 3 cows the heriots of Rychard Downes, of Kateryn Hobson and of Thomas Chorleton, delivered to John Norbury at the Holt

[He is not to be charged

[f. 35v] **Alderley**

The account of Urian Brereton, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII.

CHARGE	£20	16s.	1½d.
--------	-----	------	------

Issues & profits of the court	nil		
-------------------------------	-----	--	--

Total of the charge £20 16s. 1½d.

COSTS OF THE COURT	20d.		
--------------------	------	--	--

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 5 Aug. anno 25, £9; 14 Jan. anno 25, £11 14s. 5½d.

£20 14s. 5½d.

Total of allowance £20 16s. 1½d.

The bailiff owes nothing

[f. 36] **Mottram in Longdendale**

Account of Roger Ley and John Shorte, bailiffs, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE	£49	2s.	10½d.
--------	-----	-----	-------

Issues & profits of the court	13s. 7d.		
-------------------------------	----------	--	--

'with a stray sheppe pryce'	12d.		
-----------------------------	------	--	--

Total of the charge £49 17s. 5½d.

RENTS RESOLUTE

Quit rent to the bailiff of Macclesfield	10s. 0d.		
--	----------	--	--

Quit rent to the bailiff of Halton	3s. 4d.		
------------------------------------	---------	--	--

Total 13s. 4d.

ALLOWANCE OF RENT

'The whyche he ys charged with all by the rental, the seyde bayllyff seyth that he ys ouercharged with the same by cause yt ys not leuyable there as John Norbury doth reporte'

2s. 6½d.

[f. 36v] FEES

The bailiff	26s. 8d.		
-------------	----------	--	--

COSTS OF THE COURT	12s. 9d.		
--------------------	----------	--	--

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 25, £47 2s. 2d.	£47	2s.	2d.
---	-----	-----	-----

Total £49 17s. 5½d.

The bailiff owes nothing

[f. 37] **Cheadle Hall** [etc.]

Account of Robert Wylliamson, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE	£80	7s.	3d.
Issues & profits of the courts			nil
Total £80 7s. 3d.			

**PRIEST'S WAGES**

Thomas Robynson, chantry priest	108s.	1½d.
---------------------------------	-------	------

**RENT RESOLUTE**

The bailiff of Macclesfield Hundred	6s.	10d.
-------------------------------------	-----	------

**EXPENSES NECESSARY**

'For the reparacion of a house in Stroport, nowe in the holdynge of Rauf Hale'

	6d.
--	-----

[f. 37v] COST OF THE COURTS	4s.	0d.
-----------------------------	-----	-----

**FEEES**

The bailiff	40s.	0d.
-------------	------	-----

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 5 Aug. anno 25, £25 10s.; 14 Jan. anno 25, £46 17s. 9½d. with £6 15s. 2d. for the annuity of Thomas Savage & £7 2s. 3d. for the annuity of Richard Savage the elder

	£72	7s.	9½d.
--	-----	-----	------

Total £80 7s. 3d.

He 'chargeth hym self with on cowe, the heriott of Thomas Chorleton, delyuered to John Norbury to the Holte & with old tymber sold in Chedull Parke price 53s. 4d., delyuered to the seyde John where wyth he<sup>5</sup> ys to be charged'

	53s.	4d.
--	------	-----

[He is not to be charged]

[f. 38] **Tattenhall**

Account of Randolph Lloyd, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE	£34	6s.	8½d.
PERQUISITES OF THE COURT		14s.	1d.
Total of the charge £35 0s. 9½d.			

**EXPENSES OF THE COURTS**

Costs of two courts	18s.	0d.
---------------------	------	-----

**FEEES**

The bailiff	60s.	0d.
-------------	------	-----

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 4 Jul. anno 25, £14; 30 Nov. anno 25,  
 £17 2s. 9½d. £31 2s. 9½d.

[f. 38v] Total £35 0s. 9½d.

The bailiff owes nothing

The bailiff charges himself with one ox, the heriot of Nicholas Taylor,  
 delivered to John Norbury to the Holt pastures

[He is not to be charged]

**Lands in Flintshire**

Account of Margaret Broughton, widow, late wife of Morgan Broughton,  
 farmer there, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE 106s. 8d.

Total of the charge 106s. 8d. which the accountant  
 has paid to John Norbury

[f. 39] **Aldford**

Account of John Crwe[sic], bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £52 3s. 5½d.

PERQUISITES OF THE COURT 13s. 3d.

Total of the charge £52 16s. 8½d.

COST OF THE COURTS 6s. 0d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 40s. 0d.

**ALLOWANCE**

'The herbage of a stray cowe for on year dimidium delyuered to Master  
 Wylliam Brereton esquier at Fyncheley' 3s. 4d.

[f. 39v] **LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 17 Jul. anno 25, £16; 21 Feb. anno 25,  
 £32 11s. 0½d. £48 11s. 0½d.

Total £51 0s. 4½d.

So the bailiff owes 36s. 4d.

**UPON**

'John Bostok and Dorathye hys mother in lawe for certyn rentes in trauryse  
 bytwyxt them' 36s. 4d.

The bailiff charges himself with a cow, the heriot of Nicholas Masey; an ox  
 the heriot of Elyn Henryson; an ox the heriot of Henry Lowe, delivered to  
 John Norbury at the Holt

[He is not to be charged]

'Also the seyd bayllyff chargeth hymself with 30s. in parte of payment of 60s. for the fyne of Robert Bothe for hys tenement in Aldford delyuered to John Norbury' 30s. 0d.

[He is not to be charged]

[f. 40] **Marshes in Aldford, Coddington, Farndon, Tilston**

Account of John Crwe[sic], bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £18 & 19d.

Total £18 & 19d., paid to John Norbury 10 Nov.  
anno 25.

**Coole & Hurleston**

Account of Rauff Bostock, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £22 12s. 7½d.

PERQUISITES OF THE COURT nil

Total of the charge £22 12s. 7½d.

[f. 40v] **DECAYS**

Lands late in the holding of William Davenport [etc. details as in 1530-31] 40s. 11d.

**FEE**

The bailiff 10s. 0d.

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 22 Jan. anno 25 £19 & 20½d

Summa of the allowance and livery money  
£21 12s. 7½d.

The bailiff owes 20s. 'the whyche he desireth to haue for gatherynge of the rentes of the annuyte of Rycharde Sauage decessed'

'Memorandum to allowe the next yere butte 10s.'

'Memorandum to charge John Norbury for the parte of the barony of Wyche Malbanke for one yere endyd at the feast of Seynt Mighell anno 25 Regis Henrici VIII' 37s. 9d.

[He is not to be charged]

[f. 41] **Shotwick and Saughall**

Account of Thomas Malpas, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £16 10s. 9d.

**HERBAGE OF THE PARK**

St. Martin anno 24 to Annunciation anno 24 for the joysement of cattle, 41s.;  
Annunciation anno 24 to the Invention anno 24, 22s. 2d.; Invention to the  
Exaltation, £17 19s. 10d. £21 3s. 0d.

[f. 41v] FISHING OF THE WATER THERE	102s. 6d.
PANNAGE OF HOGS	nil

Total of the charge £42 16s. 3d.

**ALLOWANCE OF MONEY**

Paid to the Prior and Convent of St. Werburgh for tithe of the herbage of the park	20s. 0d.
--	----------

**DECAYS**

5 fish yards late in the holding of Edward Caley	3s. 4d.
--	---------

**ALLOWANCE FOR THE HERBAGE OF SHOTWICK PARK**

26 beasts of William Brereton, 25s. 10d.; 24 oxen of William Brereton, 8s.; 6 mares of William Brereton, 14s. 8d.; the beasts of the keepers, 10s.; 2 horses of the keepers, 4s. 8d. for the winter ley; 3 stags and 2 young mares of William Brereton for the summer ley, 15s.; 6 mares of the same for the summer ley, 18s.; 2 horses of the keepers for the summer ley, 6s.; [f. 42]	
10 kye of the keepers for the summer ley, 10s.	112s. 2d.

**EXPENSES NECESSARY**

A quitance of the king's auditors at Chester for their chequer fees	2s. 0d.
---	---------

**LIVERY MONEY**

'Payd to Randulph Brereton of Chester, deputye chamberleyn there, for the ferme of the seyde manor due to the kynge's grace for one yere'	£24 3s. 4d.
---	-------------

Paid to John Norbury 22 Jan. anno 25 by bill indented	£11 15s. 5d.
---	--------------

Total £35 18s. 9d.

Total of allowances and livery £42 16s. 3d.

The bailiff owes nothing

He charges himself with a bullock, the heriot of Hughe Chamberleyn, delivered to John Norbury and remaining in Shotwick Park

[He is not to be charged]

**[f. 42v] Lands in Malpas, Tilston, Broxton & Rowton**

Account of John Norbury, bailiff, St. Martin 24 to 25 Henry VIII

CHARGE	64s. 1d.
--------	----------

Total £3 4s. 1d. which he has delivered

**Lands lying in Chester**

Account of John Norbury

Rent of a tenement in Chester late in the holding of [blank] Warmyncham and now of Thomas Smyth, for 1 year due St. Martin anno 25	20s. 0d.
--	----------

Total 20s. 0d. which he has delivered

**[f. 43] Demesnes of Holt Castle with the Weyre Hoke & other pastures**

Account of John Norbury, bailiff &amp; collector, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £30 15s. 8d.

The herbage of the Rough More from the Annunciation anno 24 to SS. Philip & James next, 38s.; also for the herbage of all the other moors from SS Philip & James anno 25, £9 6s. 0d. £11 4s. 0d.

Total of the charge £41 19s. 8d.

**ALLOWANCE**

The rent of Craxstrynges Medowe occupied by William Brereton by improvement, for one year 18s. 0d.

The rent of Saundres Hey occupied by the horse mill of the Holt, for one year 10s. 0d.

[Rents of fields occupied by William Brereton by improvement] a meadow called the Lord's Meadow, 33s. 4d.; Bull Meadow, 10s. 4d.; a pasture called the Mores, £6 16s. 8d.; the demesnes of Holt Castle, £10; 'for a pasture caled the Cowe Laysure occupied with the fedynge of fatte oxen & keyn of the seyde Master Wylliam Brereton (£10 6s. 8d.) [f. 43v] 46s. 8d.; for the edgrewe<sup>6</sup> of the seyde medowe occupied lykewyse for the fedynge of the seyde fatt oxen, 10s.; 13½ acres out of the Lord's Meadow of which the hay from 11½ was carried to Holt Castle, 1 acre to Lytle Park by the castle for the deer and 1 acre given to John Norbury, 46s.; in all

£24 3s. 0d.

Total £25 11s. 0d.

Total of allowance and livery £25 11s. 0d.

The bailiff owes £16 8s. 8d. which he had delivered

**The Horse Mill of the Holt**

Account of John Norbury, farmer, Christmas 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE 60s. 0d.

Total 60s. 0d. which he has delivered

**Lands in Chorlton**

Account of John Norbury, collector, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £6 14s. 8d.

Total £6 14s. 8d. which is delivered

**[f. 44] Escheatorship of Chester**

Account of Richard Leftwich, deputy escheator, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

Fee £10 a year with 10s. for parchment £10 10s. 0d.

For the finding of offices: the proof of age of William Shorte, 40s.; after the death of Sir Edmund Trayfford, knight, 40s. £4 0s. 0d.

Total of the charge £14 10s. 0d.

**ALLOWANCE**

Paid to the king's auditors at Chester for chequer fees 13s. 4d.

Regard to their clerks 20d.

Total 15s. 0d.

**FEEES**

This accountant, one year, with 10s. for parchment 63s. 4d.

[f. 44v] **LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 4 Mar. anno 25 £10 11s. 8d.

Total of allowance and livery £14 10s. 0d.

The accountant owes nothing

**Edenburnell, Salop**

Account of Richard [sic] Slad, bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental made by John Norbury £14 15s. 1d.  
and 1 lb. pepper

Perquisites of the court nil

Total of the charge £14 15s. 1d. and 1lb. pepper

**RENTS RESOLUTE**

Chief rent to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 7s. 10d.; to the Earl of Arundel 2s. 9s. 10d.

[f. 45] **EXPENSES OF THE COURT** 2s. 0d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 6s. 8d.

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 23 Jan. anno 25 £13 16s. 7d.

Total of allowance and livery £14 15s. 1d.

The accountant owes nothing

**Corfton, Salop**

Account of 'the said William Slad', bailiff, Mich 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc.] £8 4s. 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.

**COURT**

Issues & profits 16d.

Total of the charge £8 6s. 0<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.

## [f. 45v] RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to the hundred of Munslow 2s. 0d.

EXPENSES OF THE COURT 2s. 0d.

## FEE

The bailiff 6s. 8d.

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 23 Jan. anno 25 £7 15s. 4½d.

Total £8 6s. 0½d.

The bailiff owes nothing

## [f. 46] Sutton, Salop

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc.] £6 12s. 3d.

## COURT

Perquisites 5s. 2d.

Total of the charge £6 17s. 5d. of which is allowed 2s. for costs of the court there this year, 'so the seyd bayllyff oweth £6 15s. 5d. the whyche he hath payd to John Norbury' 23 Jan. anno 25

## Wotton Onibury &amp; Walton, Salop

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc.] £18 3s. 9d.

## COURT

Issues 20d.

Total of the charge £18 5s. 5d.

## [f. 46v] RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to the Prior of Bromfield 3s. 0d.

COSTS OF THE COURT 5s. 0d.

## FEES

The bailiff 60s. 8d.

## EXPENSES

'Comynge from his howse caled the Maner of Wotton in the county of Salop to the Holt & Chester at 2 seuerall tymes by the space of 8 dayes as John Norbury doth reporte' 8s. 0d.

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 26 Jun. anno 25, £8 6s. 8d.; 23 Jan. anno 25, £6 2s. 1d.  
 £14 8s. 9d.  
 Total of allowance and livery £18 5s. 5d.  
 The bailiff owes nothing

[f. 47] **Hope Bowdler, Salop**

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII  
 CHARGE as by a rental [etc.] 55s. 11d.  
**COURT**  
 Perquisites nil  
 Total of the charge £2 15s. 11d. which he has paid  
 to John Norbury

**Newhall, Coole Lane, Coppenhall, Woolstanwood, Acton Pole & Wich Malbank**

Account of Humfrey Maynwarynge, bailiff, St. Martin 24-25 Henry VIII  
 CHARGE £68 2s. 0d.  
 Total of the charge £68 2s. 0d.

[f. 47v] **FEES**

The bailiff 66s. 8d.

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 13 Jan. anno 25 by bill indented £64 15s. 4d.  
 Total of allowance and livery £68 2s. 0d.  
 The accountant owes nothing

**Stainsby, Derbyshire**

Account of Richard Fretwell, bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII  
 CHARGE £36 19s. 0<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.  
 & 1 lb. pepper  
 Total of the charge £36 19s. 0<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.

**RENTS RESOLUTE**

Chief rent to the sheriff of Derby 2s. 0d.

[f. 48] **ALLOWANCE OF RENT**

Rent overcharged in a rental made by Randolph Brereton of Chester for the  
 coal mines and now discharged by William Brereton 20s. 0d.

**FEES**

The bailiff 20s. 0d.

Total of the allowance 42s. 0d.

The bailiff owes £34 17s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. which he has paid  
to John Norbury 12 Jul. anno 25 and 5 Nov. anno 25

**Elmton, Derbyshire**

Account of Christopher Westby, bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £18 8s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Total of the charge £18 8s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

[f. 48v] FEES

The bailiff 8s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury by 2 several bills, 12 Jul. anno 25 and 5 Nov. anno 25  
£18 0s. 0d.

Total of allowance and livery £18 8s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

The bailiff owes nothing

'Memorandum to charge the Recevore in his accompte with 26s. 8d. for a  
fyne for a tenement in the seyde lordshipp late in the holdyng of Thomas  
Halley to be payd at the feast of Easter next comynge' 26s. 8d.

[He is not to be charged]

[f. 49] **Ilkeston, Derbyshire**

Account of Rauff Leche, farmer, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £37 0s. 0d.

Total of the charge £37 0s. 0d. which he has paid to  
John Norbury

**Holmesfield, Derbyshire**

Account of Rauff Leche, farmer, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £13 6s. 8d.

Total of the charge £13 6s. 8d. which he has paid to  
John Norbury

[f. 49v] **Dore, Derbyshire**

Account of Rauff Leche & Edward Heyre, farmers, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

'Nothyng for they haue not accompted'

**Granby & Sutton, Nottinghamshire**

Account of Richard Bonor, bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £37 11s. 3d.

Total of the charge £37 11s. 3d.

DECAYS

The rent of the plaster pits 'whyche lyeth voyde' 6s. 8d.

FEEES

The bailiff 20s. 0d.

[f. 50] LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury by two bills 12 Jul. anno 25 and 5 Nov. anno 25  
£36 4s. 7d.

Total £37 11s. 3d.

The bailiff owes nothing

**Gresley, Nottinghamshire**

Nothing, in the hands of Richard Savage the elder

**Rushton Spencer, Staffordshire**

'In the handes of Sauage' and worth by the year £18 6s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.

Total £18 6s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. 'the whych is charged in the  
 Recevour's accompte'

[f. 50v] **Tean, Staffordshire**

Account of John Holcote alias Coke, bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £16 9s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Total of the charge £16 9s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to Sir Philip Draycote, knight, 8d.; John Brodhed 12d.; Thomas Alderley 6d.; Richard Dutton 6d.; 2s. 8d.

FEE

The bailiff for his office granted to him for life £4 0s. 0d.

Total of allowance £4 2s. 8d. so the bailiff owes  
 £12 7s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. which is paid to John Norbury

[f. 51] **Shepshed, Leicestershire**

Account of Thomas, Abbot of Garendon, bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE £10 10s. 11d.

Total of the charge £10 10s. 11d.

FEEES

The bailiff 10s. 11d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury [blank] Jul. anno 25 and 6 Nov. anno 25  
£10 0s. 0d.

Total of allowance and livery £10 10s. 11d.

The bailiff owes nothing

'Memorandum to charge the seyd bayllyff in his next accompt for wood sold in lordshipp to dyuers persones as he doth afferme' [no figure]

[f. 51v] **Meadow and tenement in Leicester**

Nothing, in the hands of John Savage, standard bearer to Sir John Savage.

**Ferries of North Wales**

Let to divers persons to farm: [by year] the ferry of Porthaethwy £22 13s. 4d.; Southcrook £4 10s.; Bon-y-don alias Tal-y-foel, 60s.; Seiont alias Moel-y-don, 46s. 8d.; in all for the year Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII £32 10s. 0d.

Total of the charge £32 10s. 0d.

**ALLOWANCE**

To the king for the farm	£10 18s. 8d.
To the auditors for 3 acquittances	6s. 0d.
To the baron of the king's exchequer at Caernarvon for 3 acquittances	3s. 0d.
	Total £11 7s. 8d.

**FEES**

The bailiff [sic] 13s. 4d.

Total of the allowance £12 1s. 0d. so 'the sey [sic] fermers owyth £20 9s. 0d. the whych they haue payd' to John Norbury

[f. 52] **Finchley, Middlesex**

Account of Oliver Stokton, bailiff, Mich. 24-25 Henry VIII

CHARGE with 70s. 10d. for quit rents & 2s. 6d. for 15 harvest days, in all 'as appeareth by a rental' £36 5s. 6d.

Total of the charge £36 5s. 6d.

**ALLOWANCE**

For the rent of the farm of John Pyerson, late bailiff, charged within the sum of £36 5s. 6d. at 56s. 8d. by year 56s. 8d.

7s. 8d. for lands late the Lady Frowyk's, in the hands of Sir Thomas Cheney 7s. 8d.

Pastures in the holding of John Middleton, claimed for life of the gift of the late Lord Hastings £4 0s. 0d.

For the manor place, orchards and gardens and for divers pastures remaining in the hands of William Brereton £10 7s. 6d.

Total of all allowance £17 11s. 10d. and so the accountant owes £18 13s. 8d. 'the which is charged in the Recevour's accompte'

[ff. 52v, 53 blank]

[f. 53v]                    **'Anno xxvj Regni Regis Henrici Octavi'**<sup>7</sup>

NOTES TO B. 4: BAILIFFS' ACCOUNTS, 1532-33

1. 'herbage'.
2. 'in traverse' = at issue in law.
3. This is the first indication that William Brereton was in receipt of the fee as parker of Halton, see p. 14.
4. Meaning?
5. i.e. Norbury.
6. 'edgrew' = eddish.
7. This implies that B. 5 originally was bound after B. 4, not as now after B. 2.

B. 5: Ministers' accounts for the estates of William Brereton, 25-26 Henry VIII, 1533-1534. P.R.O. E315/276 ff. 31-65 (Summary)

[f. 31] **'THE MINISTERS' ACCOMPTEES FOR  
ANNO REGNI REGIS HENRICI VIII <sup>xxv</sup>'**

[f. 31v blank]

[f. 32] **Shipbrook, Bostock, Minshull Vernon, Shurlach, Occlestone and  
Wettenhall, Leftwich etc.**

Account of Richard Leftwich, bailiff, and also farmer of all the messuages etc. in Leftwich, late Sir John Savage's, with the fishing of the water of Dane in Shipbrook, Shurlach & Davenham, St. Martin in winter 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE	£90 15s. 2d.
'Reseyued by Humfrey Maynwaryng for the herbage of the said parke, ouer and aboue the seid 60s. aboue charged'	5s. 0d.
13s. 8d. 'which hongeth apon Roger Chetwode anno 25'	13s. 8d.
Issues of the court: none kept 'in the tyme of his accompte'	nil
Total of the charge £91 13s. 10d.	

RENTS RESOLUTE 22s. 3d.

[f. 32v] ALLOWANCE OF RENT

Rent not levyable in Manley and Mouldsworth 4s. 0d.

FEES

The bailiff 40s. 0d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to William Brereton 26 Aug. anno 26, £28 8s. in part payment of rents from Shipbrook etc. for the half year to the Nativity of St. John Baptist anno 26; paid to William Brereton, £7 for the farm of all the lands etc. which were late Sir John Savage's in Leftwich for the half year ditto; paid to John Norbury 'generall ryseceyouour to William Brereton' 16 Jan. anno 26, £40 10s. 7d. with £3 for the annuities of George, Rauff and Arthur Bostock and with 53s. 4d. for the annuity of John Grymesdiche, for all the issues and profits from Shipbrook etc. for the whole year to St. Martin last; paid to John Norbury £7 for the rent and farm of the messuages, fishing etc. of Leftwich, Shipbrook, Shurlach and Davenham for one whole year to St. Martin last

£82 18s. 7d.

[f. 33] To John Norbury for the annuities of George, Rauff and Arthur Bostock in Occlestone 60s. 0d.

['This summe is parcell of the said £82 18s. 7d. of  
the lyuerrey money beforeseid']

Paid to John Grymesdiche 16 Aug. anno 26 by 'the commaundement of' William Brereton for his annuity 'to hym graunted by Syr John Savage,

knyght, decessed, for terme of lyffe', 26s. 8d.; also to John Grymesdiche 6 Dec.  
anno 26, 26s. 8d. by the said John 53s. 4d.

['parcell' of the £82 18s. 7d.

Total of livery money: patet

Total of the allowance and livery money £86 4s. 10d.

The bailiff owes 109s.

**Wherof**

For the standing of Shipbrook Mill for one half year and more, 43s. 4d.;  
38s. 4d., part of 63s. 4d. for exercising the office of escheator.

The bailiff owes 27s. 4d.

**Wherof**

**UPON**

Roger Chetwode for two years rent at 13s. 8d. a year for anno 25 and 26  
27s. 4d.

The bailiff owes nothing

The bailiff 'chargeth hym self with the price of oon oxe, the heriot of  
Randulf Parker as hit was presed and founde by 12 men in the courte of  
Shibbroke' 16s. 0d.

[He is not to be charged  
[Paid to John Norbury

[f. 33v] 'The seid bailliff dothe not charge hym self with oon cowe the  
heriot of Roger Paynter by cause that Master William Brereton gaue the  
seid cowe to the wiff of the seid Roger as John Norbury dothe reporte'

[He is not to be charged

'Memorandum that the 14s. 3d. hongyng opon Henry Bulkeley and George  
Walley for the standyng of the mylne of Shibbroke at the laste accomptes  
is allowed as the seid John Norbury doth reporte'

[He is not to be charged

[f. 34] **Clifton**

Account of Thomas Grygge, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

**CHARGE** 116s. 9d.

'The seid baillif doth not charge hym self with the herbage of the parke ther,  
by cause hit is in the handes of Thomas Aston esquier, who made noo  
accomptes therof' £4 3s. 1d.<sup>1</sup>

'Also the seid baillif in likewyse doth (not) charge hym self with the  
demaynes ther by cause the same is in the charge of the seid Thomas Aston  
who hath made (noo) accomptes therof' £17 0s. 7d.<sup>1</sup>

'Also the seid ballif doth (not) charge hym self with the fisshyng ther in

the holdyng of Richard Erle, by cause hit is (to be) accomptid by the seid Thomas' 6s. 8d.<sup>1</sup>

'Also the seid baillif doth not charge hym self with arente owte of Rooncorne, called tallage, by cause it is not paid but euery 3 yere'

[nothing because charged every third year<sup>2</sup>

'Also the seid baillif doth (not) charge hym self with<sup>3</sup> 17s. 8d., parcell of 60s.<sup>3</sup> for the fee of the parke of Halton, due atthe[sic] feast of Seynt Michael anno 26 Regis Henrici Octau'i' 17s. 8d.<sup>4</sup>

Total of the charge £28 4s. 9d.<sup>4</sup>

#### RENTS RESOLUTE

The bailiff of Runcorn, chief rent anno 26 9s. 3d.

[f. 34v] The bailiff of Halton, chief rent anno 26 8s. 0d.

#### ALLOWANCE OF RENT

The cottage of Alys Norse 2s. 0d.

#### DECAYS

Half the fish yard in the holding of Richard Erle 6s. 8d.

#### LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 12 Jan. anno 26, £4 17s. 6d.  
(£4 17s. 6d.) £4 10s. 0d. [sic]

Total of the allowance and livery money 116s. 9d.

The bailiff owes £22 8s. which he has paid to John Norbury

#### [f. 35] **Bradley**

Account of Thomas Gregge, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £6 3s. 3d.

Farm of the manor £7 0s. 0d.

'30s. for the rente of the half of a water mylne of Acton in the occupacion of Hugh Venables' 30s. 0d.

Total of the charge £14 13s. 3d.

#### ALLOWANCE OF RENT

3s. 4d. not levyable, in the holding of Thomas Myllyngton 3s. 4d.

#### LIVERY MONEY

Paid to William Brereton 23 Aug. anno 26, £6 10s.; paid to John Norbury 12 Jan. anno 26, £7 19s. 11d. in full payment for the rent of one year  
£14 9s. 11d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
 £14 13s. 2d.

The bailiff owes nothing

[f. 35v] **Macclesfield**

Account of Antony Savage, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £18 4s. 0d.

Total of the charge £18 4s. 0d.

**RENTS RESOLUTE**

The catchpoles of Macclesfield, 14s.; the reeve of Macclesfield, 11s. 6d.; to Lyuersage for lands in Berscrofte 2s. 6d.; the rood priest of Macclesfield 20d.; the bailiff of Macclesfield Forest, 7s. 4d. 37s. 0d.

**DECAYS**

House in 'Westegate' Street 6s. 0d.

For the gaol house 18s. 0d.

Total 24s. 0d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 53s. 4d.

[f. 36] **LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 8 Sep. anno 26, £4; to John Norbury by the hands of Matthew Bothe, 13 Jan. anno 26, £8 9s. 2d. in full payment of rents etc.

£12 9s. 2d.

Total of the livery money £12 9s. 2d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£18 0s. 4d.

The bailiff owes nothing

**HERIOTS**

He charges himself with one mare, the heriot of Nicholas Johnson

[He is not to be charged this year and it remains in his hands because it fell in after the feast of St. Martin last.<sup>5</sup>

**Huxley**

Account of John Bostock, farmer, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £7 13s. 8d.

Total of the charge £7 13s. 8d. 'the whiche the seid accomptant hath (paid to) not made his accompte therof'.

[f. 36v] **Barrow**

Account of Rauff Bostock, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £74 17s. 6½d.

PERQUISITES OF THE COURT 16s. 10d.

Total of the charge £75 14s. 4½d.

DECAYS OF RENT

Garden late in the holding of Hugh Goldsmyth 2s. 0d.

Lands in Chester late in the holding of William Bartlett 6d.

House in Chester without the Bars at the East Gate 5s. 0d.

Rent without the Northgate of Chester 6s. 0d.

Total 13s. 6d.

[f. 37] EXPENSES OF THE COURT [ms. torn]

FEEES

The bailiff [ms. torn]

Total 42s. 4d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to William Brereton 26 Aug. anno 26, £10; paid to John Norbury 16 Jan. anno 26, £54 3s. 2½d., with £14 9s. 9d. to Laurence Savage, £6 17s. to Thomas Savage and £4 to Rauff Bostock for their annuities; 20s. to Richard Snede for his fee; to John Norbury in another parcel, 13s. £64 3s. 2½d.

Total of the allowance and livery money £66 19s. 0½d.

The bailiff owes £8 15s. 4d.

He asks allowance for 4s. detained by Richard Snede, parcel of a year's rent of 24s. going out of land in Chester

He asks allowance for £7 18s. 4d. paid to divers persons 'for the making and edifieng of aparcell [sic] of the mylne damme at Shibbroke as by a boke therof partyculary made hit appereth'.

HERIOTS

The bailiff charges himself with one ox, the heriot of Hugh Brigge, delivered to John Norbury

[He is not to be charged

[f. 37v] [Etechells]

Account of Urian Brereton, [bailiff], St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £77 10s. 4½d.

Herbage of the park: the bailiff 30s. 0d.

Issues & profits of the courts 10s. 4d.

[for two courts

Total of the charge £79 10s. 8½d.

RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to the bailiff of Macclesfield 3s. 4d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff, land in lieu of fee	£3 11s. 8d.
The bailiff, for keeping the park	13s. 4d.
Total £4 5s. 0d.	

[f. 38] **ALLOWANCE OF RENT**

The bailiff of (Macclesfield) Cheadle for 'Hethe Houses'	100s. 0d.
--	-----------

<b>EXPENSES OF TWO COURTS</b>	3s. 4d.
-------------------------------	---------

**EXPENSES NECESSARY**

'For palyng about the pale of Echells, paid to Thomas Tailour and Jenkyn Tailour by the space of 7 days & dimidium, takyng by the day, 8d.'

4s. 10d.

'43s. 2d. for the rente of the auerage of the tenautes ther, gyffen to Master Urion Brereton by Master William Brereton, as John Norbury dothe reporte'

43s. 2d.

'For rent not leuyable as John Norbury dothe reporte & allowed' 7d

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury 16 Oct. anno 26 by Roger Legh, deputy bailiff, £30;  
to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 26, £37 10s. 5½d. £67 10s. 5½d.

**HERIOTS**

The bailiff charges himself with one cow, the heriot of the wife of Roger Ryle; one cow and calf, Christopher Ryle; one cow and calf, George Hobson, delivered to John Norbury

[He is not to be charged

'For the hire of oon cowe, the heriot of the wif of Roger Rile, for oon yere'

2s. 0d.

[He is not to be charged

Total of the allowance and livery £79 10s. 8½d.

[f. 38v] **Alderley**

Account of Urian Brereton, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

<b>CHARGE</b>	£20 16s. 1½d.
---------------	---------------

Issues of the courts	9s. 6d.
----------------------	---------

[for two courts

'13s. 4d. for 2 horses taken for strays ouer & beside 6s. paid to Reynold Motershed for greysyng of the seid 2 horses'

13s. 4d.

Total of the charge £21 18s. 11½d.

<b>EXPENSES OF THE COURT</b>	5s. 3d.
------------------------------	---------

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury by Roger Legh, deputy bailiff, 16 Oct. anno 26, £8;  
to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 26, £13 & 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.; also to John Norbury for the  
said horses, 13s. 4d. £21 13s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Total of the livery £21 13 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Total of the allowance and livery £21 18s. 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

## HERIOT

He charges himself with one ox, the heriot of William Barne, delivered to  
John Norbury

[He is not to be charged]

[f. 39] **Mottram in Longdendale**

Account of Roger Legh and John Shorte, bailiffs, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £49 2s. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Issues & profits of 4 courts 16s. 0d.

Total of the charge £49 18s. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

## RENT RESOLUTE

Quit rent to the bailiff of Macclesfield 10s. 0d.

Quit rent to the bailiff of Halton 3s. 4d.

Total 13s. 4d.

## ALLOWANCE OF RENT

Rent charged by the rental, not levyable as John Norbury reports  
2s. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

## FEES

The bailiff 26s. 8d.

## [f. 39v] COSTS OF COURTS

4 courts 11s. 9d.

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 16 Oct. anno 26, £23 9s. 0d.; by Roger Legh, 14 Jan.  
anno 26, £23 15s. 7d. £47 4s. 7d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£49 18s. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

## HERIOTS

The bailiff charges himself with one cow, the heriot of Henry Henshae,  
delivered to John Norbury

[He is not to be charged]

[f. 40] **Cheadle Hall** [etc]

Account of Robert Wylliamson, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE	£80 7s. 3d.
Issues & profits of 2 courts	19s. 4d.
'With 13s. 4d. for the fyne made by Rauff Heley for his tenement'	13s. 4d.

Total of the charge £81 19s. 11d.

PRIEST'S WAGES

Thomas Robynson, chantry priest	108s. 1½d.
---------------------------------	------------

RENT RESOLUTE

The bailiff of Macclesfield Hundred	6s. 10d.
-------------------------------------	----------

EXPENSES NECESSARY	nil
--------------------	-----

COSTS OF THE 2 COURTS	6s. 8d.
-----------------------	---------

[f. 40v] FEES

The bailiff	40s. 0d.
-------------	----------

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 6 Oct. anno 26, £26 10s.; 14 Jan. anno 26, £47 8s. 3½d. with £7 2s. 3d. and £6 15s. 2d. respectively to Richard Savage the elder and to Thomas Savage esquire for their annuities, in full payment of rents and issues for the whole year

£73 18s. 3½d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£81 19s. 11½d.

HERIOTS

The bailiff charges himself with one cow and calf, the heriot of Elizabeth Fancon; one pan, Jenett David, price 14d.

[He is not to be charged

[f. 41] **Tattenhall**

Account of John Norbury, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE	£34 6s. 8½d.
Issues & profits of the court	16s. 2d.

Total of the charge £35 2s. 10½d.

EXPENSES OF THE COURT	10s. 0d.
-----------------------	----------

FEES

The bailiff	60s. 0d.
-------------	----------

Total of the allowance 70s. 0d.

The bailiff owes £31 12s. 10½d.

UPON

'Hugh Dutton for occupying of a certeyn pasture called Lechecroft, charged at 8s. by yere, lately in the holdyng of Rauff Dutton'

8s. 0d.

The bailiff owes £31 4s. 10½d.

**[f. 41v] Lands in Flintshire**

Account of Margaret Broughton, widow, farmer, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE 106s. 8d.

'Whiche fermer hath not made her accomptes therof'

**[f. 42] Aldford**

Account of John Crue, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £52 3s. 5½d.

PERQUISITES OF COURTS 28s. 6d.

Total of the charge £53 11s. 11½d.

COST OF THE COURTS 6s. 8d.

## FEES

The bailiff 40s. 0d.

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to William Brereton 26 Aug. anno 26, £23; paid to John Norbury 16 Jan. anno 26, £28 5s. 4½d. £51 5s. 3½d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£53 11s. 11½d.**[f. 42v] UPON**

Rents in traverse between John and Dorothy Bostock, anno 25 36s. 4d.

'And upon the baillyf for the fyne of Robert Both hoc anno, whiche the bayllif hath payd by the handes of the said Robert Bothe to the handes of John Norbury by his confession after the tyme of this accompte'

30s. 0d.

**[f. 43] Marshes in Aldford, Coddington, Farndon and Tilston**

Account of John Crue, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £18 19s. 0d.

Total of all charges £18 19s. 0d. which is paid to  
John Norbury 16 Jan. anno 26 in full payment

The bailiff owes nothing

**Coole and Hurlleston**

Account of Rauff Bostock, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £22 12s. 7½d.

PERQUISITES OF THE COURT nil

Total of the charge £22 12s. 7½d.

[f. 43v] DECAYS

Lands late in the holding of William Davenport [etc. details as in 1530-1531,  
but chief rent for the Gosse Crofte omitted] 40s. 11d.

FEES

The bailiff 'axeth allowance for the exersysyng of the office of the baillywike  
by yere, that is witte 10s. for gederyng of the lands late Sir John Savage's  
knyght, and for levyng of the rentes of the annuitie of Richard Sauage  
deceased, 10s.' 20s. 0d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to William Brereton 21 Aug. anno 26, £7 6s. 8d. £7 6s. 8d.

Total of allowance and livery money  
£10 7s. 7d.

The bailiff owes £12 5s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. which he has paid to  
John Norbury 'by his confession apou thes  
accompte'

Memorandum, to charge John Norbury for the part of the barony of Wich  
Malbank, for one year ended Mich. anno 26 22s. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

[f. 44] Shotwick and Saughall

Account of Thomas Malpas, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £16 10s. 9d.

HERBAGE OF THE PARK

St. Martin anno 25 to Annunciation anno 25 for the joysement of 5 mares &  
3 stags of William Brereton, 12s.; the joysement of the same, Annunciation  
to the Invention, 6s. 8d.; the summer ley for 4 stags of William Brereton, 12s.,  
for a stag of John Ayton, 3s.; herbage of 8 kine of the keeper for one year to  
St. Martin anno 26, 16s.; herbage of 1 horse of the keeper for one year to  
St. Martin anno 26, 5s. 4d.; the joysement of 'dyuers horses, capelles [sic]  
and bestes' from the Invention to the Exaltation 'as by his boke therof made  
partyculary hit apperith', £15 & 22d. £17 16s. 10d.

FISHING OF THE WATER THERE £6 0s. 1d.  
(proved)

[f. 44v] PERQUISITES OF THE COURT 14s. 0d.

PANNAGE OF HOGS 33s. 1d.

Total of the charge £42 14s. 9d.

ALLOWANCE OF MONEY

Paid to the Prior and Convent of St. Werburgh for tithe of the herbage of  
the park 20s. 0d.

DECAYS

5 fish yards, late in the holding of Edward Caly 3s. 4d.

**ALLOWANCE FOR THE HERBAGE OF SHOTWICK PARK**

30s. 8d. for the winter ley of 5 mares and 3 stags & for the summer ley of 4 stags of William Brereton, charged as above; the ley of 1 horse of John Ayton by the gift of William Brereton, 3s.; the joysement of 8 kye of the keeper, 16s. and for one horse of the keeper, 5s. 4d. given by William Brereton

55s. 0d.

**EXPENSES NECESSARY**

2s. 0d.

A quittance of the king's auditors at Chester for their chequer fees

2s. 0d.

**[f. 45] EXPENSES OF THE COURT**

Paid to Randolph Brereton for the king's farm due for one year

£24 3s. 4d.

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to John Norbury, 14 Jan. anno 26, £14 9s. 1d. in full payment

£14 9s. 1d.

Total of the allowance and livery money

£42 14s. 9d.

**[f. 45v] Lands in Malpas, Tilston, Broxton and Rowton**

Account of Roger Brereton, farmer, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

**CHARGE**

64s. 1d.

Total 64s. 1d. 'the whiche the fermor hath not made his accomptes therof'

**Lands lying in Chester**

Account of John Norbury

Rent of a tenement in Chester, late in the holding of [blank] Warmyncham and now of Thomas Smith, for 1 year due St. Martin anno 26

20s. 0d.

Total 20s. which John Norbury has received by his confession

**[f. 46] Demesnes of Holt Castle with the Weyre Hoke & other pastures**

Account of Randolph Lloyd, bailiff and collector, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

**CHARGE**

£32 3s. 4d.

(proved)

**HERBAGE OF THE ROUGH MORE**

Herbage of the pasture called the Rough More from the Annunciation anno 25 to SS. Philip and James next, 51s. 6d.; herbage of all the other moors from SS Philip and James anno 26, £12 14s.

£15 5s. 6d.

(proved)

Total of the charge £47 8s. 10d.

ALLOWANCE

The rent of Craxstons Medo, occupied by William Brereton by improvement 18s. 0d.

The rent of Saunders Hey, occupied with the horse mill of the Holt 10s. 0d.

The rent of a meadow called the Lord's Medowe, occupied by William Brereton by improvement, 33s. 4d.; for Bull Medow, likewise, 10s. 4d.; the More, likewise, £6 16s. 8d.; the demesnes of Holt Castle, £10; 'the hay of the Smethemedowe caried to Merssheley Park for the dere there', 40s.; 13 acres of meadow out of the Lord's Meadow, the hay of 12 acres to Holt Castle and 1 acre to Litill Park by the castle for the deer, 52s.; 1 acre given to John Norbury out of Craxtons Meadow, 4s.; making and mowing 11 acres of the hay carried to the castle, 22s.; carrying hay to the castle and Little Park, 4s. 10d.; herbage of 5 horses, 9 kine and 2 oxen of William Brereton in the pasture called the Weyrehoke, 24s. 6d. £26 7s. 8d.

[f. 46v] Total £27 15s. 8d.

The bailiff owes £19 13s. 2d.

Paid to John Norbury 11 Apr. anno 26

**The Horse Mill of the Holt**

Account of Randolph Lloid, farmer, Christmas 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE 60s. 0d.

Paid to John Norbury 11 Apr. anno 26

**Lands in Chorlton**

Account of Roger Brereton, farmer, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £6 14s. 8d.

Paid to John Norbury, by his confession

[f. 47] **Escheatorship of Chester**

Account of Richard Leftwich, deputy escheator, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

Fee £10 with 10s. for parchment £10 10s. 0d.

For finding one office after the death of Philip Egerton 40s. 0d.

Total of the charge £12 10s. 0d.

ALLOWANCE

'£10 10s. paid to Rondull Brereton deputye chamberleyn to the seid Master William to the use of the seid Master Chamberleyn by cause of seid Rondull is bounden to pay to hym all fees or other summes of money whiche shalbe allowed by the kynge's auditors of Chester to hym to be paid'

£10 10s. 0d.

13s. 4d. paid to the king's auditors of Chester for chequer fees 13s. 4d.

Regard to the auditors' clerks 20d.

## FEES

This accountant, one year with 10s. for parchent	63s. 4d.
Total of the allowance and payments	£14 8s. 4d.
There remains 'in surplusage' 38s. 4d., allowed to him in his account as bailiff of Shipbrook	

[f. 47v] **Edenburnell, Salop**

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental made by John Norbury	£14 15s. 1d. and 1lb pepper
Perquisites of the court	8d.
Total	£14 15s. 9d. and one lb pepper

## RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 7s. 10d.; to the Earl of Arundel, 2s. 9s. 10d.

## [f. 48] EXPENSES OF THE COURT

2s. 0d.

## FEE

The bailiff 6s. 8d.

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to William Brereton 19 Aug. anno 26, £13; to John Norbury 13 Jan. anno 26, 17s. 3d. £13 17s. 3d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£14 15s. 9d.**Corfton, Salop**

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc] £8 4s. 8½d.

## COURT

Issues and profits 4s. 2d.

Total of the charge £8 8s. 10½d.

## [f. 48v] RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to the hundred of Munslow 2s. 0d.

## EXPENSES OF THE COURT

3s. 0d.

## FEES

The bailiff 6s. 8d.

## LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury, 14 Jan. anno 26 in full payment £7 17s. 2½d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£8 8s. 10½d.

[f. 49] **Sutton, Salop**

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc] £6 12s. 3d.

COURT

Perquisites 4s. 4d.

Total of the charge £6 16s. 7d.

Allowance for the costs of the court, 2s.; the bailiff owes £6 14s. 7d. which he has paid to John Norbury, 14 Jan. anno 26, in full payment.

**Wootton Onibury & Walton, Salop**

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc] £18 3s. 9d.

COURTS nil

Total of the charge £18 3s. 9d.

[f. 49v] **RENTS RESOLUTE**

Chief rent to the Prior of Bromfield 3s. 0d.

COSTS OF THE COURT 5s. 0d.

FEEES

The bailiff 60s. 8d.

EXPENSES

For coming from his house [etc], two times, for 8 days 8s. 0d.

'For the reparacion of the meer of the mylne of Wotton for 2 yeres etc'  
6s. 8d.

LIVERY MONEY

Paid to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno 26, £14 & 5d. in full payment  
£14 0s. 5d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£18 3s. 9d.

HERIOTS

The bailiff charges himself with one horse, price 13s., the heriot of Nicholas Slade; one cow, price 12s., the same Nicholas Slade

[He is not to be charged

[f. 50] **Hope Bowdler, Salop**

Account of William Slade, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE as by a rental [etc] 55s. 11d.

Court: perquisites 3s. 0d.

Total of the charge 58s. 11d.

Allowance: costs of the court 2s. 0d.

The bailiff owes 56s. 11d. which he has paid to  
John Norbury, 14 Jan. anno 26

**HERIOTS**

The bailiff charges himself with one ox, price 12s., the heriot of Robert  
Morres delivered to John Norbury

[He is not to be charged

**Newhall, Coole Lane, Coppenhall, Woolstanwood, Acton Pole & Wich Malbank**

Account of Humphrey Maynwar yng, bailiff, St. Martin 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £68 2s. 0d.

[f. 50v] FEES

The bailiff 66s. 8d.

['Memorandum to allowe in the next accompt butt  
40s.']

**LIVERY MONEY**

Paid to William Brereton, 13 Jul. anno 26, £9; to John Norbury 14 Jan. anno  
26, £55 15s. 4d. £64 15s. 4d.

Total of the allowance and livery money  
£68 2s. 0d., and so the bailiff owes nothing

**HERIOTS**

The bailiff charges himself with one cow, the heriot of William Cartwright,  
delivered to John Norbury

[He is not to be charged

**'WODE SALE**

The seid Humfrey chargeth hym self with 52 quarter of wode made in Lytill  
Mynshull Parke hoc anno, wherof was delyuered to the tethe, 5 quarters, and  
sold 47 quarters, price euery quarter 7s. 4d.; in all £17 4s. 8d., wherof is paid  
for the mak yng of euery quarter 20d., £4 6s. 8d. and there remains<sup>6</sup>

£12 18s. 0d.

[He is not to be charged as he has a day until the  
feast of the Blessed Virgin Mary next coming etc.  
This must be charged in the Receiver's account<sup>7</sup>

'Memorandum that John Norbury hath receyued the said somme of £12 18s.  
of the said bayliff, by his owne confession'

[f. 51] **Stainsby, Derbyshire**

Account of Richard Fretwell, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £36 19s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.  
and 1 lb of pepper

Total of the charge £36 19s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

**RENTS RESOLUTE**

Chief rent to the sheriff of Derby 2s. 0d.

**ALLOWANCE OF RENT**

Rent overcharged in a rental made by Randolph Brereton of Chester for the coal mines, and now discharged by William Brereton 20s. 0d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 20s. 0d.

[f. 51v] Total of the allowance 42s. 'and so he owyth  
£34 17s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. the which he hath payd'.

'Memorandum to charge the seyd bayly in the nexte accompte with on oxe for the hariott of [blank]'.

**Elmton, Derbyshire**

Account of Christopher Westby, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £18 8s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Total of the charge £18 8s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 8s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Allowance 18s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. [sic] 'and so he owyth £18'  
which he has paid to John Norbury

[f. 52] **Ilkeston, Derbyshire**

Account of Rauff Leche, farmer, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £37 0s. 0d.

Total of the charge £37, which he has paid to  
John Norbury

**Holmesfield [Derbyshire]**

Account of Rauff Leche, farmer, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £13 6s. 8d.

Total of the charge £13 6s. 8d. which he has paid to  
John Norbury

**Dore [Derbyshire]**

Account of Rauff Leche and Edward Heire, farmers, 25-26 Henry VIII

['nothyng for he hath not accomptyd']

[f. 52v] **Granby and Sutton, [Nottinghamshire]**

Account of Richard Bonor, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £37 11s. 3d.

Total of the charge £37 11s. 3d.

## DECAYS OF RENT

For the rent of the plaster pits 'whych lyeth voyd', for one year 6s. 8d.

## FEES

The bailiff 20s. 0d.

Total of the allowance 26s. 8d.

The bailiff owes £36 4s. 7d. which he has paid to John Norbury

[f. 53] **Gresley, [Nottinghamshire]**

Nothing, in the hands of Richard Savage the elder

**Rushton Spencer, [Staffordshire]**In the hands of Edmund Savage and worth by the year £18 6s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.Total of the charge £18 6s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. which is charged in the Receiver's account.**Tean, Staffordshire**

Account of John Holecote, alias Cooke, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £16 9s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.Total of the charge £16 9s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

## RENTS RESOLUTE

Chief rent to Sir Philip Draycote, knight, 8d.; John Bordhed, 12d.; Thomas Alderley, 6d.; Richard Dutton, 6d. 2s. 8d.

## [f. 53v] FEES

The bailiff for his office granted to him for life £4 0s. 0d.

Total of the allowance £4 2s. 8d., and so the bailiff owes £12 7s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. which he has paid to John Norbury**Shepshed, Leicestershire**

Account of Thomas, Abbot of Garendon, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE £10 10s. 11d.

Total of the charge £10 10s. 11d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 10s. 11d.

[f. 54] Total of the allowance 10s. 11d. The bailiff owes  
£10 which he has paid to John Norbury

**Meadow and tenement in Leicester**

Nothing, in the hands of John Savage, standard bearer to Sir John Savage.

**Ferries of North Wales**

Let to divers persons to farm: [by year] the ferry of Porthaethwy  
£22 13s. 4d.; Southcrook, £4 10s.; Bon-y-don alias Tal-y-foel, 60s.; Seiont  
alias Moel-y-don, 46s. 8d.; in all for the year Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII  
£32 10s. 0d.

Total of the charge £32 10s. 0d.

[f. 54v] **ALLOWANCE**

'The seid bayliffe' [sic] for rent to the king for the farm £10 18s. 8d.

To the auditors for 3 acquitances 6s. 0d.

To the baron of the king's exchequer at Caernarvon for 3 acquitances  
3s. 0d.

'Allowed to the farmor of the ferrey of Porthathwe for the lose & hynderaunce  
that the Bysshopp of Bangor dyd put hym to by the reason of a ferrey that  
he mayd by the same ferrey of the kynge's, to the fermers lose'  
20s. 0d.

'Also payd to aman of lawse for an order (to) that was takyn by the Justice  
of North Wales bytwene my Master William Brereton esquier & the  
Busshopp of Bangor' 6s. 8d.

Total £12 14s. 4d.

**FEEES**

The bailiff 20s. 0d.

Total of the allowance £13 14s. 4d. and so he owes  
£18 15s. 8d. which he has paid to John Norbury

[f. 55] **Finchley**

Account of Oliver Stocketon, bailiff, Mich. 25-26 Henry VIII

CHARGE with 70s. 10d. for quit rents & 2s. 6d. for 15 harvest days, in all 'as  
appeareth by a rental' £36 5s. 6½d.

Total of the charge £36 5s. 6½d.

**ALLOWANCE**

'For certyn landes & tenements in the holdynge of Robert Muddeton, the  
whyche he clemeth to haue for hys annuite to hym grauntyd by the Lord  
Hastynge for terme of hys lyff, by yere' £4 0s. 0d.

For lands late the Lady Frowyk's, in the hands of Sir Thomas Cheney  
8s. 0d.

For the manor place, orchard and gardens and for divers pastures remaining  
in the hands of William Brereton 118s. 2d.

Total of allowance £10 6s. 2d., and so he owes  
£25 19s. 4½d. which he has paid 'to my master by  
hys awne confession'

[ff. 55v-65v blank]

NOTES TO B. 5: BAILIFFS' ACCOUNTS, 1533-34

1. Added subsequent to the engrossing.
2. Latin—*nulla quia quot tercis annis onerat.*
- 3-3. Added subsequent to the engrossing.
4. Added subsequent to the engrossing.
5. Latin—*non oneratur hoc anno et remanet in manibus suis pro eo quod accidebat post festu Sancti Martini ultimo patet.*
6. Latin—*et remanent*
7. Latin—*non oneratur quia habet diem usque festum Purificationis Beate Marie Virginis proximum futurum &c; debet onerare in compoto receptoris.*

## R: RECEIVER-GENERAL'S ACCOUNTS

R. 1: Engrossed account of John Norbury, receiver-general to William Brereton, 22-23 Henry VIII, 1530-1531. P.R.O. E315/275 ff. 1-21 (Transcription)

[f. 1] THE RECEVER'S ACCOMPTE FOR  
ANNO XXIIJ REGIS HENRICI VIII

[f. 1v blank]

[f. 2] Landes, Fees, Annuites & other belonging to Wylliam Brereton esquier

The accompte of John Norbury Generall Receyuour of all the manors, landes, tenements, fees, annuites & other apperteynyng too Wylliam Brereton esquier, aswell within the County of Chester as of dyuers other shyres as herafter foloeth: that is too sey, for all landes lying in Chesshyre, from Seint Martyn in wynter anno xxij Regis nunc Henrici viij vntyll the same feaste of Seint Martyn then next foloing anno xxij whyche is by the space of one hole yere, and for all landes in other shyres, fees and annuites in Chesshyre & all other places frome the feaste of Seynt Michell tharchaungell anno xxij vntyll the same feast of Seint Michell then next foloing anno xxij whyche is by the space as is aforseyd for one hole yere as herafter declareth

### Aggregagijs

The same accomptaunte is charged with the arrerages dependyng in the accompte of anno xxij as in the same accompte appereth

clvj<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup>  
[quadrata dimidia<sup>1</sup>]

Summa patet

[f. 2v] Shybbroke cum membrys in the County of Chester

And of money by hym receuyd of Rychard Leftwyche baylly there of the yssues & proffettes of his office for this yere, with iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> for the proffettes of courtes, as by his accompte thereof made & examyned more pleynly appereth

lxxvj<sup>li</sup> xviiij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> ob  
(examined)

And of money by the seyde accomptaunte receuyd for the auerage<sup>2</sup> of Shybbroke not charged by iiij yeres, that is to say anno xx, xxj & xxij, at ix<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup> by the yere

xxix<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

And of money by hym receuyd for certen haryettes, that is to sey: of Randull Bostok of Bostok an oxe, price xvj<sup>s</sup> viiij<sup>d</sup>; of Rauff Walley of Farogreve

an ox, price xvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>; of Rauff Vernon a cowe,  
 price x<sup>s</sup>; and of the wyff of the same Vernon  
 a stryke price vj<sup>s</sup>; in all xlix<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

And of money by hym receuyd for awode sold there,  
 aswell in this yere as in the yere aforseyd, that is  
 to sey in anno xxij, xl quarters, price euery quarter viij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>;  
 and this xxij yere xxvij quarters price euery quarter viij<sup>s</sup>; in all  
xxvij<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

Summa iiij<sup>xx</sup> xvij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> ob

[f. 3] **The manor & lordshipp of Clyfton in the county of Chester**

And of money by hym receuyd of Thomas Grygge baylly there of the yssues  
 & proffettes of his office of this yere, as it apperith by his accompt thereof  
 mayd & examined £22 14s. 8d.

Summa patet

〈examined〉

**The manor & lordshipp of Bradley in the county aforseyd**

And of money by hym receuyd of the same Thomas Grygge baylly & fermer  
 of the yssues & profettes of his office & ferme of this yere, as it appereth  
 by his accompte thereof mayd & examined £13 3s. 4d.

Summa patet

〈examined〉

**The manor & lordshipp of Macclesfeld in the county aforseyd**

And of money by hym receuyd of Anthony Sauage baylly there of the yssues  
 & profettes of his office of this yere, as it appereth by his accompte therof  
 mayd & examyned £12 3s. 0d.

〈examined〉

[f. 3v] And of money by the sayd accomptaunte receuyd for certen  
 haryettes, that is too sey: for the haryett of the wyff of Alexander Plante  
 2s., & for a horse for the haryett of Thomas Shryggeley, price 10s., in all  
12s. 0d.

Summa £12 15s. 0d.

**The manor & lordshipp of Huxley in the county aforseyd**

And of money by hym receuyd of John Bostok fermer there of the yssues  
 & proffyttes of hys ferme there for this yere, as it appereth by his  
 accompte therof mayd & examyned £7 13s. 8d.

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Barowe in the county aforseyd**

And of money by hym receuyd of Rauff Bostok baylly there of the yssues  
 & proffittes of his office for this yere, with 13s. 7d. of the proffittes of  
 courtes, as it appereth by his accompte therof mayd & examyned

£72 16s. 7½d.

〈examined〉

And of money by the same accomptaunte receuyd for certen haryettes,  
that is to sey: for the haryett of Wylliam Lyghtfote a cowe and a calff  
price 16s.; [f. 4] for the haryett of Wylliam Rygeby a cowe, price 12s.; for  
the haryett of Rychard Batoryge an oxe, price 20s.; for the haryett of  
Jone Honyett a cowe, price 20s.; for the haryett of Randull Lacye of  
Pyketon an oxe, price 20s., and to the same accomptaunte a brasse potte  
not priced for the haryott of Jone Hyll; in all £4 8s. 0d.

Summa £77 4s. 7½d.

**The lordshipp Echelles in the county aforseyd**

And of money by hym receuyd of Vryan Brereton esquier baylly there  
of the yssues & proffettes of this office for thys yere, with 44s. 0d. for  
the herbage of the parke and 5s. 4d. of the proffittes of courtes, as it  
appereth by his accompte therof mayd & examyned £70 11s. 4½d.  
(examined)

And of money by the same accomptaunte receuyd fo[r] certen haryettes,  
that is too sey: for the haryett of Jamys Massye a mare, price 10s.; for the  
haryett of Wylliam Heleson a cowe & a calff, price 16s.; for the haryett of  
Elynor Ralye price 14s. [sic]; in all 40s. 0d.

Summa £72 11s. 4½d.

[f. 4v] **The manor of Alderley in the county aforseyd**

And of money by the same accomptaunte receuyd of Vryan Brereton  
esquier, bally there of the yssues & proffittes of this office for this  
yere, with 22s. 6d. of the proffittes of courtes, as appereth by his accompte  
therof mayd & examyned £21 18s. 1d.  
(examined)

And of money by the same accomptaunte receuyd for certen haryettes,  
that is too sey: for the haryott of Rychard Rygowey a cowe, price 11s.  
11s. 0d.

Summa £22 9s. 1d.

**The lordshipp of Mottrom in Longdendale in the county aforseyd**

And of money by hym receuyd of John Shorte baylly there of the yssues  
& proffittes of his office for this yere, with 9s. 2d. of the proffittes of  
courtes, as apperith by his accompte therof mayd & examyned £47 17s. 0½d.  
(examined)

And of money by the same accomptaunte receuyd for certen haryottes,  
that is to sey: for the haryett of Gylbert Frythe a cowe, price 11s.; for the  
[f. 5] haryett of John Holynworth a boulocke, price 12s.; for the haryett of  
John Howerd a bullock, price 12s.; for the haryett of John Bower a cowe,  
price 10s.; and for the haryett of Wylliam Wolley a cowe, price 12s.; in all  
47s. 0d.

Summa £50 14s. 0½d.

**The manor & lordshypp of Chedell cum membris in the county aforseyd**

And of money by hym receuyd of Robert Williamson baylly there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, with 10s. 9d. of the proffittes of courtes there, as appereth by his accompte therof mayd & examyned

£72 12s. 11d.  
<examined>

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Tattenhall in the county aforseyd**

And of money by hym receuyd of Rauff Dutton baylly there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, with 22s. 9d. of the proffittes of courtes, as appereth by his accompte therof mayd & examyned

£32 9s. 5½d.  
<examined>

And of money by hym receuyd for the haryett of Margery Dyddysbury, an oxe price

13s. 4d.

Summa £33 2s. 9½d.

[f. 5v] **Landes lying in Flyntshire parcell of the manor of Aldefford**

And of money by hym receuyd of Morgan Broughton fermer there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, as appereth by his accompte therof mayd & examyned

106s. 8d.  
<examined>

Summa patet

**The manor & lordshipp of Aldeford in the county of Chester**

And of money by hym receuyd of Robert Bostok baylly there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, with 34s. 9d. of the proffittes of courtes there, as appereth by his accompte therof mayd & examyned

£51 12s. 8½d.  
<examined>

And of money by hym receuyd for the haryet of Robert Laughton, an oxe price 20s., fo[r] the haryett of Thomas Browne, an oxe price 20s., and for the haryett of Rycharde Fox, an oxe price 20s., in all

60s. 0d.

Summa £54 12s. 8½d.

[f. 6] **Marsshes lying in Aldefford, Codyngton, Fernedone & Twyliston in the county aforseyd**

And of money by hym receuyd of Robert Bostok [blank] there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, as appereth by his accompte therof mayd & examyned

£8 10s. 8d.  
<examined>

Summa patet

**The manor and lordshipp of Coule & Hurleston in the county of Chester**

And of money by hym receuyd of Rauff Bostok baylly there of the yssues & proffettes of his office for this yere, as appereth by his accompte therof mayd & examyned

£19 19s. 4½d.  
(examined)

And of money by hym receuyd of Roger Harward deputye baylly of Nantwyche of the yssues & proffittes of his office for the 6 parte of the baronye there, that is to sey: for the 20 yere of the reyn of the kyng that nowe is, 30s., for the 21 yere, 27s. 6d., for the 22 yere, 31s. 3d., and for the 23 yere of the same kyng, 32s. 7½d.; in all

£6 1s. 4½d.

Summa £26 0s. 9d.

[f. 6v] **The manor and lordshipp of Shotwyk & Saughall with the herbage of of the parke, fysshing of the water there**

And of money by hym receuyd of Randull Brereton baylly there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, ouer & besyde 20s. payed to the Monastery of Seint Warburgh in Chester for the tythe of the herbage of the parke there, and £24 3s. 4d. payed to the kyng for the ferme of the same manor of Shotwyk for this yere and dyuers other allowance as by the accompte of the same baylly appereth; in all

£14 14s. 5½d.  
(examined)

Summa patet

**Landes lying in Malpas & other places of the annuite of Wylliam Brereton esquier, geuen to him by Sir Randull Brereton his fader**

And receuyd by John Norbury, the same accomptaunte, of the yssues & proffittes of the same landes for this yere as by his accompte therof mayd playnly appereth, in all

64s. 1d.  
(examined)

Summa patet

**Landes lying in Chester, parcell of the lordshipp of Mottram in Longendale**

And of money by the same John Norbury, accomptaunte, hath receuyd of the yssues & proffittes of the landes there for this yere as by his accompte therof mayd playnly appereth

20s. 0d.  
(examined)

Summa patet

[f. 7] **Demaynes of Holte Castell with the Weyre Hoke & other pasturys within the lordshypp of Bromefeld**

And of money by the same John Norbury accomptaunte receuyd of the yssues & proffittes of the same there for this yere, with 48s. 4d. for the herbage of the More and £4 16s. for the hyer of 24 kyen as by his accompte therof mayd playnly appereth; in all

£15 17s. 10d.  
(examined)

Summa patet

**The horse myll of the Holte within the towne of the Holte**

And of money by the same John Norbury, accomptaunte, receuyd of the  
yssues & proffittes of the same this yere, as by his accompte therof mayd  
apperethe 60s. 0d.  
(examined)

Summa patet

**Landes lying in Charleton in the county of Chester**

And of money by the same John Norbury, accomptaunte, receuyd of the  
yssues & proffittes of the landes there this yere, as by his accompte therof  
mayd playnly appereth £6 14s. 4d.  
(examined)

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Edenburnell in the county of Shrepshire**

And of money by hym receuyd of Wyllyam Slade baylly there of the yssues  
& proffittes of his office for this yere as by his accompte therof mayd  
playnly appereth £13 16s. 7d.  
(examined)

[f. 7v] And of money by hym receuyd of the same baylly for the haryet of  
Parcell Grenewey, a cowe price 10s. 0d.

Summa £14 6s. 7d.

**The manor and lordshipp of Croffeton in the same county**

And of money by hym receuyd of the same William Slade baylly there of  
the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, with 7s. 6d. for the  
proffittes of courtes, as by his accompte therof mayd pleynly appereth  
£8 0s. 2½d.  
(examined)

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Sutton in the county aforseyd**

And of money by hym receuyd of the same Wyllyam Slade baylly there of  
the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, as by his accompte  
therof made playnly appereth £6 12s. 3d.  
(examined)

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Wotton Onebury in the same county**

And of money by hym receuyd of the same William Slade baylly there of the  
yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, as by his accompte therof  
mayd playnly appereth £14 0s. 1d.  
(examined)

Summa patet

[f. 8] **The lordshipp of Hopebowdeler in the same county**

And of money by hym receuyd of the<sup>4</sup> same Wylliam Slade baylly there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, with 5s. 6d. for the proffittes of courtes as by his accompte therof mayd playnly appereth

49s. 5d.

(examined)

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Staynesby in the county of Derby**

And of money by hym receuyd of Rychard Fretwell baylly there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, as by his accompte therof mayd playnly appereth

£ 34 17s. 0<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.

(examined)

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Elmeton in the county of Derby**

And of money by hym receuyd of Christoffer Westby baylly there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, as by his accompte therof mayd playnly appereth

£ 18 0s. 0d.

(examined)

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Ylkeston in the same county**

And of money by hym receuyd of Rauff fermer there [sic] as he seyth of the yssues & proffittes of his ferme for this yere, as by his accompte therof mayd more pleynly appereth

£ 37 0s. 0d.

(examined)

Summa patet

[f. 8v] **The lordshipp of Holmesfeld in the same cownty**

And of money by hym receuyd of the same Rauff Leche fermer there as he seyth of the yssues & proffittes of his ferme for this yere, as by his accompte therof mayd playnly apperith

£ 13 6s. 8d.

(examined)

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Doore in the same cownty**

And of money by hym receuyd of the same Rauff Leche & Edward Heyer fermers there as they sey of the yssues & proffittes of theyre ferme for this yere, as by his accompte therof made more pleynly appereth

[Nothyng for they haue not accompted

Summa nulla

**The lordshipp of Granby & Sutton in the county of Notingham**

And of money by hym receuyd of Rychard Boner baylly there of the

yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, with 9s. 2d. of the proffittes of courtys as by his accompte therof mayd more playnly appereth  
 £36 7s. 1d.  
 (examined)

Summa patet

**The castell & manor of Gresley in the sam county**

In the handes of Rychard Savage thelder and nothing answereth for the same  
 nulla

**The manor and lordshipp of Russheton Spencer in the county of Stafford**

And of money by hym receuyd of Edmond Savage occypyner of the same manor of the yssues & proffittes of the same for this yere  
 £18 6s. 7¼d.  
 (examined)

Summa patet

[f. 9] **The lordshipp of Teyne in the same county**

And of money by hym receuyd of John Halcotte, alias Cooke, baylly there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, as by his accompte therof mayd playnly appereth  
 £12 3s. 6½d.  
 (examined)

Summa patet

**The lordshipp of Shepeshed in the county of Leychestre**

And of money by hym receuyd of Thomas, Abbott of Garendone, baylly there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, as by his accompte therof mayd playnly appereth  
 £10  
 (examined)

Summa patet

**A medowe & tenementes in Leychestre**

In the handes of John Savag late stonderberer vnto Sir John Sauage knyght decessyd, and nothyng is answered for the same  
 nulla

**The feryes of Northwales**

And of money by hym receuyd of<sup>5</sup> dyuers persones fermers of the kynges feryes there for half ayere due at the feaste of Seint Michell tharkaungell this 23 yere, as by the accompte therof mayd playnly appereth  
 £10 18s. 2d  
 (examined)

Summa patet

**The manor and lordshipp of Fyncheley in the county of Myddlesex**

And of money by hym receuyd of Olyuer Stoketon baylly there of the yssues & proffittes of his office for this yere, as by his accompte therof mayd more pleynly appereth £22 13s. 8d.

Summa patet

[f. 9v] **Forreyn Receptes**

And of money by John Norbury receuyd of dyuers persones as herafter foloeth: fyrste of John Trauers, for money lent vnto hym by Master Brereton esquier 66s. 8d.; of Thomas Grygge, for corne & catell by hym sold at Clyfton & Bradley £13 3s. 4d.; of Randull Brereton of Chester gent. for corne & catell by the same Thomas Grygge sold at Clyfton & Bradley £21 2s. 6d.; of Morgan Broughton for money by hym receuyd of the Abbott Berdesey £15 17s.; of Lawrence Wodenott for for [sic] money by hym receuyd of the Prior of Lenton Abbey £16 13s. 4d.; of Randull Brereton of Chester gent. for money by hym receuyd of Sir Antony Browne knight £17, for rente of certen parcelles of groundes late Wylliam Almere<sup>l</sup> s] 3s. 10d., for strawe sold in Pykelbarne in anno 22, 14s. 2d.; and of Thomas Aston esquier, for corne sold at Bradley by Thomas Grygge £13 17s. 4d.; in all as appereth by a boke therof mayd by the same John Norbury, examyned & signed with the handes of the Auditor and remaynyng in the kyping of Master William Brereton esquier £101 18s. 2d.

(examined)

Summa patet

[f. 10] **Catell sold by the same accomptaunte**

And of money by hym receuyd of dyuers persones as herafter foloeth: fyrste of Wylliam Cooke of the Holte, for a calff price 20d.; of Rychard Bryne of Chester, bocher, for 8 calffes price euery calff 2s. 4d., 18s. 8d.; of Thomas Hale of Chester, 3 calffes, 6s. 8d.; of the vycar of Gresfrord for a calff, 2s. 8d.; of Rychard Bryne of Chester for 2 ramys, 4s. 4d.; of William Cooke of the Holt for a calff, 2s. 8d.; of Florance Loder for 4 kyne, price euery cowe 14s. 6d., 58s.; of the same Florance for an oxe, 17s. 8d.; of a bocher of Whyte Church for a cowe 20s.; and for 2 wethers sold at Couentry, 4s. 8d.; in all as appereth by a boke of parcelles therof mayd, examyned & subscrybed with the handes of the Auditor & remaynyng with Master William Brereton esquier<sup>6</sup> £6 17s. 0d.

(examined)

Summa patet

**Wolle sold by the same accomptaunte**

And of money by hym receuyd of dyuers persones as appereth herafter: fyrste of Robert Jones & Guttyn ap David ap Jenkyn for 240 lbs of wolle to them sold, price euery lb 12d., £12; of Margery Goughe for 2 lbs, 2s.; of Thomas Keym for 6 lbs, 6s.; of Jone Vages for 1 lb woll, 12d.; of the wyff of Wylliam ap Quullius for 6 lbs, 6s.; of the wyff of Robert Bostok for 1 lb, 12d., and of Kenryk ap [blank] for 40 lb, 40s.; in all as appereth by a

bokke of parcelles therof mayd, examyned & subscribed with the hand of  
the Auditor & remaynyng with Master William Brereton esquier

£14 16s. 0d.  
(examined)

Summa patet

[f. 10v] Fees & Annuities in Chesshyre by the Kyng & other

And of money by hym receuyd of Randull Brereton of Chester gent. of  
the proffittes commyng & growyng of the office of chamberleyn shyppe  
of Chester there for this yere, ouer & aboue £26 13s. 4d. for his yerly fee

£22 10s. 0d.  
(examined)

And of money by hym receuyd of the same Randull Brereton for the  
yerly fee of the office of the chamberleyn shyppe there for this yere

£26 13s. 4d.  
(examined)

And of money by hym receuyd of the constable shyppe of the castell of  
Chester by yere

£18 5s. 0d.  
(examined)

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of excheatrschipp there by  
yere, with 10s. for parchement

£10 13s. 4d.  
(examined)

And receuyd by the sayd accomptaunte for parchement for the sayd office  
nott charged the laste yere

10s. 0d.  
(examined)

And of money receuyd for the office of the rangerschipp of the forreste of  
Delamere by yere

£4 11s. 3d.  
(examined)

And of money by hym receuyd for the office of stuardshipp of the lordshipp  
of Halton by yere

100s. 0d.  
(examined)

And of money by hym receuyd for the office of the controllerschipp there  
by yere

£12 3s. 4d.  
(examined)

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of stuardshipp of all the Lord  
Audeley's landes there by yere

£6 13s. 4d.  
(examined)

[f. 11] And of money by hym receuyd of the office of receuerschipp of Newe  
Hall, Cowe Lane & other landes belongyng to Sir Antonye Browne knyght  
by yere

50s. 0d.  
(examined)

And of money by hym receuyd of the annuite of the Abbott of Norton by yere

53s. 4d.  
(examined)

And of money by hym receuyd of the annuite of Antonye Kyngeston esquier  
by yere 53s. 4d.  
(examined)

Summa totalis of all the fees & annuities aforsed  
£114 16s. 3d. (proved & examined)

[f. 11v] Bromfeld & Yale

BY THE KYNGE

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of the stuardshipp there by yere  
£20 0s. 0d.

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of the receyuershipp ther by  
yere £13 6s. 8d.

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of Maister Foster ther by yere  
60s. 0d.

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of sergiant at peax there by  
yere £4 0s. 0d.

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of improver there by yere  
60s. 10d.

BY THE ABBOTT THERE

And of money by hym receuyd of the stuardshipp of the Abbey called  
Vala Crucis by yere £8 0s. 0d.

MASSELEY PARKE

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of keypyng of Masseley Parke  
by yere 60s. 10d.

Summa of all the fees aforseyd £54 8s. 4d.  
(proved & examined)

[f. 12] Chyrkeland

BY THE KYNG

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of stuard there by yere  
£10 0s. 0d.

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of receyuershipp there by  
yere 100s. 0d.

Summa of the fees aforeseyd £15 0s. 0d.

Merioneth

BY THE KYNG

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of the shyreff ther by yere  
£24 0s. 0d.

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of the excheator ther by yere  
£6 13s. 4d.

Summa of the fees aforseyd £30 13s. 4d.

**Denbyght**

BY THE KYNG

And of money by hym receuyd of the Annuytye there by yere  
 £6 13s. 4d.

**Flyntshyre**

BY THE KYNG

And of money by hym receuyd of the office of the shyreff there by yere  
 £20 0s. 0d.

[f. 12v] Arrerage £156 15s. 11 $\frac{1}{4}$  +  $\frac{1}{8}$   
 Summa of all the charge aforseyd with the  
 arrerages £1404 4s. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. +  $\frac{1}{8}$  (proved &  
 examined)

**Wherof**

Other profittes £1247 8s. 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. (proved)

**Annuytyes**

The sayd accomptaunte axeth allowance for the annuite of Laurence  
 Sauage gent. to hym graunted for terme of lyff at £14 9s. 9d. by yere  
 £14 9s. 9d.

And payed to Rychard Savage thelder for his annuite to hym graunted for  
 terme of lyff at £7 2s. 3d. by yere £7 2s. 3d.

And payed to Thomas Sauage for his annuite to hym graunted for terme  
 of lyff at £13 11s. 2d. by yere £13 11s. 2d.

And payed to Rychard Sauage the yonger for his annuite to hym granted  
 for terme of lyff as £13 3s. 0d. by yere £13 3s. 0d.

[f. 13] And payed to Antony Sauage for his annuite to hym graunted for  
 terme of lyff at £4 by yere £4 0s. 0d.

And payed to Rychard Halsall for his annuyte to hym graunted for terme of  
 lyff at 20s. by yere 20s. 0d.

And payd to Lewes Fysshepole for his annuite to hym graunted for terme  
 of lyff at 26s. 8d. by yere 26s. 8d.

And payd to John Symondes for his annuite to hym graunted for terme  
 of lyff at 40s. by yere 40s. 0d.

pagine £56 12s. 10d.<sup>7</sup>

And payd to Pyerce Sutton for his annuite to hym graunted for terme  
 of lyff at 26s. 8d. by yere 26s. 8d.

And payed to Rauff Bostok for his annuite to hym graunted for terme of  
 lyff at £4 by yere £4 0s. 0d.

And payed to Rychard Stokes for his annuite to hym graunted for terme  
 of lyff at £4 by yere £4 0s. 0d.

And payed to John Brykenhed esquier for his annuite to hym granted for  
terme of lyff at 26s. 8d. by yere 26s. 8d.

[f. 13v] And payed to John Eyton for his annutye to hym granted for  
terme of lyff at £4 by yere £4 0s. 0d.

And payed to Randull Brereton of Chester for his annuite to hym granted  
for terme of lyff at 13s. 4d. by yere 13s. 4d.

And payed to John Bostok for his annuite to hym granted for terme of  
lyff at 13s. 4d. by yere 13s. 4d.

And payed to Tucher Brekenhed for his annutye to hym granted for terme  
of lyff at £20 by yere £20 0s. 0d.

pagine £367

And payed to Rychard Snede for his annuite to hym granted for terme  
of lyff at 20s. by yere 20s. 0d.

And payed to George Bostok, Arthure Bostok and Rauff Bostok for theyr  
annuites to them granted for terme of lyff at 60s. by yere 60s. 0d.

And payed to Brereton esquyre [sic] for his annuite to hym granted for  
terme of lyff at 40s. by yere 40s. 0d.

And payed to John Grymesdyche for his annuite too hym granted for  
terme of lyff at 53s. 4d. by yere 53s. 4d.

[f. 14] And payd to Wylliam Growe for his annuite to hym granted for  
terme of lyff at 53s. 4d. by yere 53s. 4d.

Summa of all the annuites aforsed £103 19s. 6d.

### **Wages**

And payed to John Norbury for his wages for one hole yere ended at the  
feaste of Seint Mychell tharkaungell in the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII  
at 40s. by yere 40s. 0d.

And payd to Morgon Broughton for his wages for the sayd yere  
60s. 0d.

And payd to Thomas Malpas for his wagys for the seyd yere  
40s. 0d.

And payd to John Crue for his wagys for the seyd yere 40s. 0d.

And payd to Edward Stocketon for his wagys for the seyd yere  
40s. 0d.

[f. 14v] And payed to Hughe Porter for his wagys for the seyd yere  
£4 0s. 0d.

And payed to Hughe Calueley esquier for his wages for the seyd yere  
26s. 8d.

And payed to Randull Brereton of Chester for his wagys for the seyd yere  
£6 13s. 4d.

And payd to Wylliam Cleyton for his wages for the seyd yere  
40s. 0d.

And payed to Elys Deckay for his wagys for the seyde yere 13s. 4d.  
 And payed to John ap Gryffith Eyton for his wagys for the seyde yere 53s. 4d.  
 And payed to Randull Flloyd for his wages for the seyde yere £10 0s. 0d.  
 And payed to Wylliam Woddall for his wagys for keppynge of the parke of  
 the Holte called Masseyley Parke for the seyde yere 60s. 10d.  
 Summa of all the wages & fees aforseyd  
 £41 7s. 6d. <proved>

[f. 15] **Costes & charges of Hedging & Dychyng**

And payed to John Coleyn thelder & to dyuers other for hedging & dychyng  
 of the pastures belongyng to the demayns of Holt & of dyuers other  
 pastures there as appereth by a boke of parcelles therof mayd, proued,  
 examyned & sygnd by the handes of the Auditor more playnly appereth &  
 remaynyng with Wylliam Brereton esquier 34s. 2d.  
 And payed to Wylliam Stoketon & to dyuers other for hedgyng & dychyng  
 the pastures of Charleton as particulary it appereth by a boke of  
 parcelles therof mayd, proued, examyned & sygnd by the handes of the  
 Auditor more playnly appereth & remaynyng with Wylliam Brereton esquier  
 20s. 7d.  
 Summa £2 14s. 9d.

[f. 15v] **Thresshyng & wynnowyng of corne & makyng of Malte as well  
 at the Holte as at Pykell**

And payed to John Eden & to dyuers other for thresshyng & wynnowyng of  
 corne & makyng of malte at the Holte as particulary it appereth by a boke  
 of parcelles therof mayd, proued, examyned & sygnd by the handes of the  
 Auditor more playnly appereth & remaynyng with Wylliam Brereton  
 esquier 44s. 9½d.  
 And payed to Thomas ap John & to dyuers other for thresshyng, wynnowyng  
 & caryng of corne frome Pykell barne too the Holte as particulary it  
 appereth by a boke of parcelles therof mayd, proued, examyned & sygnd  
 by the handes of the Auditor more playnly appereth & remaynyng with  
 Wylliam Brereton esquier 31s. 2d.  
 Summa £3 15s. 11½d. <proved>

[f. 16] **Costs of mowyng makyng & caryng of hey as well at Charleton  
 as at the Holte**

And payed to [blank] Calye & to dyuers other for mowyng, makyng & caryng  
 of hey oute of the medowes of Charleton too the pastures & staked there  
 for catell going within the same pastures as particulary it appereth by  
 the boke aforseyd proued & examyned & sygnd by the Auditor more playnly  
 appereth & remaynyng with Wylliam Brereton esquier 9s. 5d.

And payed to Nycolas Monkesfeld for mowyng, makyng, & caryng of hey frome the medowe called the Smeeth Medowe to the dayrye house at the Holte as particulary appereth by the same boke and sygnd as befor is seid & remaynyng with William Brereton esquier 9s. 4d.

And also payed to Wylliam Fysshier & other for mowyng, makyng & caryng of hey frome the lorde's medowes to the castell of the Holte & layed in to the chamburs over the stables there for my Master's horses as particulary appereth by the same boke sygnd & remaynyng as is aforseyd 18s. 6d.

And also payed to Robert ap Atha & to Robert Kechyn for caryng of 9 lodes of hey out of the Smeeth Mede to the Grete Parke of the Holte & leyd in there for the dere as particulary appereth by the same boke sygnd & remaynyng as is aforseyd 4s. 6d.

Summa 41s. 9d. 〈proved〉

[f. 16v] **Costes of wasshing & sheryng of shype with other charges therto belonging**

And payed to diuers women aswell for wasshyng of shype & sheryng as for pytche & tarre for markyng of the same shepe and for the rent of the mounteyns where the seyde shepe wente or that they were put too halffes<sup>8</sup> and for dyuers other charges belongyng to the same shepe as particulary appereth by the boke aforseyd proued, examyned & sygnd by the Auditor more playnly appereth & remaynyng with William Brereton esquier 44s. 1½d.

Summa patet

**Oxen bought & sent to Fyncheley with other**

And payed to Yenkin ap John of Ruabon & to other for 6 oxen bought at dyuers prices as particulary appereth by the same boke sygnd & remaynyng as is aforseyd 114s. 4d.

Summa patet

**Necessary paymentes and expences**

And also payd by the same accomptaunte for diuers necessary paymentes & expences by hym made within the tyme of thys accompte as particularly apperet by the boke aforseyd proued, examyned & sygnd by the handes of the Auditor more playnly apperet remaynyng with William Brereton esquier £24 5s. 9½d.

Summa patet

And payd to Yenkin ap John & to other for diuers other necessary paymentes aswell by the commaundement of Master William Brereton esquier as by hys byll more particulary appereth by the boke aforseyd proued, examyned & sygnd by the handes of the Auditor more playnly appereth & remaynyng with William Brereton esquier £43 3s. 4d.

Summa patet

[f. 17] And payd to Master Gostwyk auditor & 3 seruantes with 4 horsys with hym and with the charges of William Hunt & hys horse from Northampton to Westchester & frome thens home to hys house ayen into Bedford shyre and for the same William Hunt frome the same Westchester to Couentry as particulary appereth by the boke aforseyd proued, examyned & sygnd by the handes of the same Auditor more playnly appereth & remaynyng with William Brereton esquier £6 13s. 0d.

## Summa patet

And also payd to a smyth at Chester for shoyng the auditor horses aforseyd as the horse of the same William Hunt & for horse bred bought in the towne for the same horses & rewardes geuen to the abbote's seruantes as also for the costes & charges of John Norbury and of baylyffes commynge to the audyte with the charges of other your seruantes beyng there at the same tyme as particulary appereth by the boke aforseyd proued, examyned & sygnd by the Auditor more playnly appereth & remaynyng with William Brereton esquier £4 4s. 10d.

## Summa patet

And payd to William Slade baylly of Wotton Onebury & diuers other lordshyppes in Shorpsmyer for the costes & charges of a replevy<sup>9</sup> had ageynst Arthure Gataker as for the costes of the seyde bailly rydyng v<sup>p</sup> to London with the halffe yeres rent due at the feaste of the Annunciacion of our Layd last past as particulary appereth by the boke aforseyd proued, examyned & signed by the handes of the Auditor more playnly appereth & remaynyng with William Brereton esquyre 38s. 0d.

## Summa patet

And payd to Morgan Broughton for money aswell delyuered to the Prior of the Abbey of Vale Ryall & to diuers other hys bredern and for sendyng of puffyns to the Abbott of Bardesey as particularly appereth in the same boke sygnd & remanyng as is aforseyd 44s. 11d.

[f. 17v] Summa of all the necessary paymentes aforseyd  
£81 19s. 10½d. <proved>

**Reparacons vpon diuers manors & tenementes as hereafter foloweth**

And payd to diuers werkemen for reparacons done aswell within the manor & lordshypp of Maxfeld, 7s. 4d.; Wotton Onebury, 10s.; as vpon the manors of Mottrom in Longdendale, 113s. 8d. and at Tattenhall, aswell for makyng of a payer of stockes as a cokynge stole & a folde, 5s. 2d.; in all as particulary appereth by the boke aforseyd, proued, examyned & sygnd by the handes of the Auditor more playnly appereth & remaynyng with William Brereton esquier £6 16s. 2d.

<examined>

## Summa patet

**[f. 18] Lyuerey Money**

Payd & delyuered to Rychard Snede of Chester esquier for the redemcion of certen landes in Wetenhall, late Sir John Savage's, knyght, decessed,

whiche were layd to morgayge by the sayd Sir John Savage to the seyd Richard Snede as it appereth by a payer of indentures therof made wherof one indenture remaynyng with Master William Brereton esquier & the other with the seyd Richard Snede £100 0s. 0d.

And delyuered to the handes of Master William Brereton esquier thes parcelles foloinge: that ys to say, for the lordshypp of Teyne, £7 8s. 11d.; for Elmeton, £9; for Staynesby & Hethe, £17; for Granby £17 17s. 6d., and for the manor of Shepeshed 100s., as it appereth by an indenture subscribed with the handes of the same Master Brereton, beringe date the 6 day of July, the 23 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII & remaynyng with the same Master Brereton £56 6s. 5d.

And payd to Richard Gressam of London, mercer, the 6 day of Nouembre the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII as it appereth by a byll subscribed with hys hand & remaynyng with the same Master Brereton £46 1s. 1d.

And payd to Morgan Broughton by my Master's commaundement as he hath confessed before the auditor vppon the determynacion of thys accompte £20 0s. 0d.

And payd to Rysman Donall, seruant to the Lord Audeley for the hole yeres rente of Tattenhall due at the feaste of Saynt Martyn in wynter the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII, £23 6s. 8d., with £6 13s. 4d. whiche the seyd William Brereton deteyned in hys owne handes for the yerely fee of the seyd Lord Audeley as it appereth by a byll indented, subscribed with the handes of the same Rysman Donall, dated the 2 day of Nouembr the 23 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII £23 6s. 8d.

[f. 18v] And payd by William Slad by the handes of Randull Brereton of Chester gent. for the lordshypp of Wotton & other lordshyppes in the counte of Shropshyre as appereth by a byll indented, subscribed with the handes of the same Randull Brereton, dated the 15 day of Maij the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII & remaynyng with the same Master William Brereton £14 8s. 0d.

And payd to Floronce Lothor for the tythe of the towne & fraunches of the Holte as it appereth by 2 bylles wherof one dated the 11 day of Octobr & the other the 4 day of Marche the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII & remaynyng with the same Master William Brereton £8 0s. 0d.

And payd to Robert Hyll of Barowe for money owynge to hym by the late Sir John Savage, knyght, as appereth by a byll dated at Fyncheley the 28 day of July the yere aforseyd & subscribed with the handes of William Brereton esquier & remaynyng with the same William Brereton 57s. 8d.

And payd to the same Master William Brereton esquier by the handes of John Norbury the 23 day of Nouembre the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII as appereth by a byll subscribed & sealed with hys owne handes, £140 3s., and to the same William Brereton esquier the 2 day of Decembre the same 23 yere as appereth by the same byll £7 4s. 7d. £147 7s. 7d.

And delyuered by the handes of Tucher Brykenhed to William Brereton esquier for the rente of Ykelston & Holmesfeld in the counte of Derby,

being in the handes of Rauff Leche to ferme as the same Rauff allegeth and as apperith by a byll indented the 15 day of Decembr the 23 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII, subscribed with the hand of Augustyne Pole, seruant to the same Rauff Leche & remaynyng with the same Master William Brereton £50 6s. 8d.

[f. 19] And delyuered to the same Master William Brereton by the handes of John Norbury as appereth by a byll indented dated the 11 day of January the 23 yere aforseyd & subscribed with the hand of the same Master William Brereton & with hym remaynyng £66 13s. 4d.

And paid to the handes of William Brereton esquier by the handes of Randull Lloid, deutey receour of the lordshyppes [of] Bromfeld, Yale and Chirkeland and in partey payment of the same Master Brereton fees in the seyde lordshyppes as the same Master Brereton hath confessed before the auditor vppon the determynacion of thys accompte £40 0s. 0d.

And delyuered to the handes of the same Master William Brereton esquier by the handes of Olyuer Stokston, baylly of Fyncheley for the yssues & proffyttes of the lordshypp there thys yere £22 13s. 8d.

And delyuered to the handes of the forseyd William Brereton esquier by the handes of Roger Brereton hys broder aswell for the demaynes of Holte as the horsemyll there, due at the feast of Saynt Myghell the 22 yere and not payd vntyll thys instante 23 yere £23 0s. 0d.

And delyuered to the handes of the same William Brereton esquier by the handes of Thomas Aston esquier for the office of stuardshype of the lordshypp of Halton for the yere due at the feast of Saynt Mighell the 23 yere aforseyd 100s. 0d.

And paid by the same accomptaunt for diuers particuler payment as appereth by a boke therof made, subscribed with the hand of Master William Brereton esquier and allowed £284 2s. 10d.

And paid by the same accomptaunt to the same Master William Brereton in redy money the 2 day of Aprill, anno 23 in partie<sup>10</sup> payment of hys arrearagis aforseyd 17d.

[f. 19v] Summa of all the lyuerey money beforeseyd  
£910 5s. 4d. (proved & examined)

Summa of all allowance and lyuerey money  
beforeseyd £1160 19s. 3½d. (proved & examined)

And so the seyde accomptaunt oweth  
£243 5s. 6d. + 1/8 (proved & examined)

#### Wherof

The same accomptaunt muste be allowed of 69s. 1d. charged vppon hym in the arrerages for Rauffe Bostocke, baylly of Barowe, whiche bally was ouer charged in hys accompte made in the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII; And allowed to the same accomptaunt £7 11s. 4d. for dyuers hariottes by hym delyuered to the Grete Parke of the Holte, that ys to say: for the hariott of Randull Bostocke, one oxe price 16s. 8d.; for the hariott of

Randull Walley, one ox price 16s. 8d.; for the hariott of William Lyghtfote, one cowe & one calff, price 16s.; for the hariott of William Rygeby one cowe price 12s.; for the hariott of William Hobeson one cowe & a calff price 16s.; for the hariott of Robert Lawton one ox price 20s.; for the hariott of Thomas Brown one ox price 20s.; for the hariott of Richard Foxe one ox price 20s., and for the hariott of Elyn Ryley one cowe & a calff, 14s.; in all delyuered to the parke aforseyd to thuse of William Brereton esquier; and allowed to the same accomptaunt 10s. for parcell of the fee of the baylly of Mottram ouer & besyd 16s. 8d. allowed to the same baylly in hys accompte made this instante 23 yere. And so the seyde accomptaunt oweth £231 15s. 1d. +  $\frac{1}{8}$

Wherof

[f. 20] William Brascy for certeyn landes in the lordshipp of Barowe at 7s. 8d. by yere by hym not payd by the space of 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  yeres, in all  
19s. 2d.

The Master of the Hospitall of Saynt Johns without the Northgate of Chester for chefe rente by hym not payd & charged within the lordshypp of Barowe aforseyd at 6s. by yere, by the seyde space of 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  yeres, in all  
15s. 0d.

[blank] Mulyton, for certen rent by hym not payd & charged within the lordshipp of Bradley for one yere ended at the feast of Saynt Mighell tharkaungell in the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII at 3s. 4d. by yere  
3s. 4d.

Alyce, norse to John Savage esquier, for certyn landes by her not payd & charged within the lordshypp of Clyfton aforseyd for one yere endyd at the feast of Saynt Mighell tharkaungell in the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII at 2s. by yere  
2s. 0d.

Arthur Holsford for a myll lying in Shebbroke & charged in the seyde lordshypp of Shebbroke at 66s. 8d. by yere for 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  yeres ended at the feast of Saynt Mighell aboueseyd  
£8 6s. 8d.

Water Blounte for money by hym receuyd of the lordshypp of Tayne for 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  yeres endyd at the feast of Saynt Martyn in wynter the forseyd yere at £16 9s. 4d. by yere  
£41 4s. 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.

The seyde Water Blonte for money by hym receued of the lordshypp of Russheton Spencer for 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  yere ended at the feast of Saynt Mighell in the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII at £18 6s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$  by yere  
£45 16s. 6d. +  $\frac{1}{8}$

Roger Brereton esquier for money by hym receued of the yssues & proffettes of the office of shreffwyk of Flynt shyre at £20 by yere, ouer and aboue £13 6s. 8d. to hym allowed in the tytle of fees & wages for the occupyinge of the office of stuardshyp of Holte & other as in the same title more playnly appereth  
£6 13s. 4d.

[f. 20v] The Abbott of Vala Crucis within the lordshypp of Bromefeld for money by hym due to William Brereton esquier for parcell of fee for the office of the stuardshyp there at £8 by yere, due at Mighelmas in the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII  
26s. 8d.

The Abbott of Norton in the county of Chester for money by hym due to William Brereton esquier beforseyd for his annuite to hym grauntyd at 53s. 4d. by yere, by hym not payd for 3 yeres endyd at the feast of Saynt Mighell tharakaungell the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII  
£8 0s. 0d.

Antony Kyngeston esquier of the same counte for money by hym due to William Brereton esquier for hys annuite grauntyd & not payd for 2 yeres ended at the feast of Saynt Mighell the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII  
106s. 8d.

Roger Brereton esquier for money by hym receued of the yssues & proffittes aswell of the demayne landes of the Holt as for the horsmyll there by hym not payd for the yere endyd at the feast of Saynt Mighell the 22 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII, ouer and abboue £23 by hym payd to the handes of William Brereton esquier for the demaynes & horsmyll aforseyd due in the forseyd 22 yere  
£4 6s. 8d.

Arthure Bostocke of Middelwyche for money by hym due at the feast of Saynt Mighell tharakaungell the 23 yere of Kyng Henry the VIII for 27 quarters of wode by hym bought in the same yere price euery quarter 8s. payable at the feast of Saynt John Baptiste next commynge  
£10 17s. 0d.

Randull Brereton of Chester gent. for the price of 2 oxen, 1 cowe by hym receued, that ys to sey for the hariott of Richard Batryge 1 oxe price 20s., a cowe for the hariott of Jone Honyett, price 20s., and 1 oxe for the hariott of Randull Lacy, price 20s., in all due at the feast of Saynt Mighell the 23 yere aforseyd  
60s. 0d.

[f. 21] Diuers tenantes of the lordshypp of Echelles for money by them due at the feast of Sent Mighell tharakaungell for thayre aluerage whiche they denye to paye in redy money but to paye in werkes accordynge to there auncient custone [sic]  
43s. 2d.

Diuers tenantes of the lordshypp of Alderley for money by them due at the feast of Seynt Mighell aforseyd for fynes & amercyamentes vpon them sett at the courte holden there the same yere whyche they denye to pay because they haue not payd suche amercyament in tyme paste  
20s. 0d.

Master Stanley of Wever for rent cha[r]ged vpon hym within the lordshypp of Alderley aforseyd & payable in the forseyd 23 yere and as yet not payd for the seyde yere  
16s. 0d.

Rauff Bostock of Coule for money by hym due for the 6 parte of the baroney of Nantwyche at the feast of Seynt Mighell the yere aforseyd & not payd  
32s. 6½d.

Randull Brereton of Chester gent. for the harbage of certen catell of hys owne whyche went within the parke of Shotwyke in the forseyd 23 yere and by hym nothyng payd for them  
32s 7d.

The tenantes of Ma[l]pas, Tylston & other for money vpon them charged & not payd for the annuite of William Brereton esquier due in the 23 yere aforseyd  
64. 1d.

John Dode of Chaleton [sic] for rente charged vpon hym within the same lordshypp & not payd for 2 yeres endyd at the feast of Seynt Mighell the 23 yere 14s. 0d.

Humfrey Dode of the same for rente charged vpon hym within the lordshypp aforseyd & not payd for 2 yeres ended at the feast of Seynt Mighell the yere abouseyd at 7s. by yere 14s. 0d.

Edmond Savage of Russheton for the rente of the lordshypp of Russheton Spencer vpon hym charged & not payd for the space of one yere ended at the feast of Seynt Mighell the yere aforseyd £18 6s. 7¼d.

[f. 21v] Diuers tenantes for the ferys of Northe Wales vpon them charged & not payd for the half yere ended at the feast of Seynt Mighell the forseyd 23 yere £10 18s. 2d.

Rauff Bostocke 55s. 10d.<sup>11</sup> & Edward Mynshull 37s. 6d.<sup>11</sup> for the herbage of Mynshull Parke at 60s. by yere due at the feast of Seynt Mighell tharkaungell the 22 yere of Kynge Henry the VIII for one yere [and a half] more, in all 3s. 4d. [sic] £4 13s. 4d.

Randulphe Brereton of Chester gent. for money by him owynge whiche he hath receued for the fees & offices of the chamberleynshypp of Chester and other offices as also for corne within Chesshyer, catell & diuers other receptes as appereth by an indenture subscribed with the hand of the seyd Randull dated the last day of February in the 23 yere of Kynge Henry the VIII due to William Brereton esquier at the feast of Seynt Mighell tharkaungell the same 23 yere ouer and aboue £66s. 5s. 5½d. delyuered to the handes of John Norbury in partey of payment of the forseyd fees due for the same 23 yere £48 4s. 0d.

The totall of all the dettes owing £231 15s. 1d. + ⅓ (<proved>)]

Roger Lee, baylly of the lordshypp of Mottram in Longdendale, for money by hym due for the yssues & proffittes of the lordshypp there thys yere of the whiche he hath a stresse remaynyng in the park of Echell, one cowe [&] one hayffer for the rent of Jone Bower 19s. 4d.

The same accomptaunt for hys owne arreragiis  
nil (<proved & examined>)

#### NOTES TO R. 1 RECEIVER-GENERAL'S ACCOUNT, 1530-31

1. i.e. a farthing and half a farthing, the latter an accounting figure produced when taking a half yearly part of an annual amount containing a farthing; it is indicated as ⅛d.
2. Average, see above p. 48.
3. Corrected from 17s.
4. 'Richard' deleted.
5. 'Olyuer Stoketon', deleted.
6. i.e. R. 2.

7. These page totals do not refer to R. 2; this suggests, either that the annuities were recorded in a third source, now lost, (perhaps the book in which foreign receipts were listed, see above p. 10) or that an interim account was drawn up between R. 2 and R. 1. The varying order of the first seven names would be congruent with either suggestion.
8. 'to halves', the system by which the rent is a given proportion of the crop.
9. 'replevin' = action to dispute a liability for which a distraint has been taken, see R. 2 f. 16.
10. Inserted instead of 'full', deleted.
11. Amount written over the name.

R. 2: Detailed account of sums handled by John Norbury, 22-23 Henry VIII, 1530-1531. P.R.O. SC6 Henry VIII/404 (Transcription)

**[JOHN NORBURY'S 'BOKE OF PARCELLES']**

[f. 1] <sup>1</sup> Item receyved of the same Floraunce the same daye for an ox	xviijs [sic]
Item receyved of a bocher of Whitchurche for a cowe	xx <sup>s</sup>
Item <u>received</u> for ij wethers sold at Coventrie	iiijs viij <sup>d</sup>
Summa vj <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup> probata examinata & onerata in Comptis Receptoris Generalis <sup>2</sup>	

**Woll sold by me John  
Norbery in anno xxiiij Henrici VIII**

Item <u>received</u> of Robert Johnes and Guttyn ap David ap Jankyn the xx daye of August for xij <sup>xx</sup> li of Woll price eury pounce xijd	xij <sup>li</sup>
Item receyved of Margery Gor for ij li	ij <sup>s</sup>
Item <u>received</u> of Thomas Kymer for vj li	vj <sup>s</sup>
Item <u>received</u> of Johan Vitz Robert for j li of woll	xijd
Item receyved of the Wiffe of William ap Williams for vj li of wolle	vj <sup>s</sup>
Item receyved of the Wiffe of Robert Bostok for j li of woll	xijd
[f. 1v] Item <u>received</u> of Keuin ap Jenkin for xl <sup>x</sup> li of woll	xl <sup>s</sup>
Summa xiiij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup> probata, examinata & onerata Comptis Receptoris Generalis <sup>2</sup>	

[f. 2] **Alowances made in the Receur's [tear]**  
ANNUYTIES PAYED IN ANNO 23 HENRICI VIII

Item payed to Richard Savage senior	£7 2s. 3d.
Item payed to Laurence Savage	£14 9s. 9d.
Item payed to Thomas Savage	£13 11s. 2d.
Item payed to Richard Hassall	20s. 0d.
Item payed to Lewes Fisshepole	26s. 8d.

Item payed to Richard Savage junior	£13	3s.	0d.
Item payed to Antony Savage	£4	0s.	0d.
Item payed to John Symondes		40s.	0d.
Item payed to Peers Sutton		26s.	8d.
Item payed to Rauff Bostock	£4	0s.	0d.
Item payed to Richard Stokes	£4	0s.	0d.
Item payed to John Brykenhed		26s.	8d.
Item payed to John Eyton	£4	0s.	0d.
Item payed to Randulph Brereton of Chester		13s.	4d.
Item payed to John Bostock		13s.	4d.
Item payed to Tucher Brykenhed	£20	0s.	0d.
Item payed to Richard Sneyde		20s.	0d.
Item payed to Rauff Bostock, George & Arthure	£3	0s.	0d.
Item payed to John Brereton		40s.	0d.
Item payed to John Grymsdiche		53s.	4d.
Item payed to William Grove		53s.	4d.

Summa £103 19s. 6d.<sup>3</sup> <allowed> <proved &  
examined by me, John Gostwyk<sup>4</sup>>

[f. 2v]

WAGES AND FEES FOR OON HOLE YERE  
ENDID AT THE FEAST OF SAYNT MIGHELL  
THARCHAUNGELL IN ANNO 23 HENRICI VIII

Item payed to John Norbery		40s.	0d.
Item payed to Morgan Broughton		60s.	0d.
Item payed to Thomas Malpas		40s.	0d.
Item payed to John Crue		40s.	0d.
Item payed to Edward Stockton		40s.	0d.
Item payed to Hugh Porter	£4	0s.	0d.
Item payed to Hugh Calueley squyer		26s.	8d.
Item payed to Randulph Brereton of Chester	£6	13s.	4d.
Item payed to William Clayton		40s.	0d.
Item payed to Elis Decka		13s.	4d.
Item payed to John ap Gruffith Eyton lyvetenant of Bromfeld and Yale		53s.	4d.
Item payed to Randulph Lloid deputie stuard ther	£10	0s.	0d.

Item payed to William Wodale for kepyng of  
Marshley Parke £3 0s. 0d.

Summa of all the wages & fees a foreseyd  
(£38 6s. 8d.) £41 7s. 6d. <allowed>  
<proved & examined by me John Gostwyk>

[ff. 3, 3v blank]

[f. 4] **Paymentes made by me John Norbery for my  
maister William Brereton squyer aswell in anno  
22 as in anno 23 Henrici VIII as particlerly here  
after doth appere**

FOR EDGYNG & DICHYNG VPPON THE  
DEMAYNES IN THE HOLT

First, payed to John Coleyn senior the 8 daye of Aprile for 16 dayes  
hedgyng and dichyng in Cokes Feldes and in Almore's grounde and in the  
Key Mawer 5s. 4d.

Item payed to Thomas Ledesham the same daye for 14 dayes hedgyng and  
dichyng in lyke manner 3s. 8d.

Item payed to William Wodcok the same daye for 9 dayes hedgyng and  
dichyng in lyke manner 3s. 0d.

Item payed to Antony Wodcok the same daye for hym and his horse 3  
dayes careyng of stockes and thornes 12d.

Item payed to John Eden the same daye for 2 dayes hedgyng and dichyng in  
lyke manner 8d.

Item payed to William Fyssher the same daye for 5 dayes hedgyng and  
dichyng in lyke manner 20d.

Item payed to John Coleyn senior the 4 of June for 8 dayes hedgyng and  
dichyng in your pastures in the Holte 2s. 8d.

Item payed to William Fisser the same daye for 6 dayes hedgyng and  
dichyng in lyke manner 2s. 0d.

Item payed to Thomas Ledsham the same daye for 4 dayes hedgyng and  
dichyng in lyke manner 16d.

Item payed to William Wodcok the same daye for 4 dayes hedgyng and  
dichyng in lyke manner 16d.

Item payed to John Coleyn senior the 25 daye of June for 5 dayes in  
making of a folde at the heniehouse & for hedgyng ther 20d.

pagine 25s. 4d.

[f. 4v] Item payed to William Fyssher the same daye for 5 dayes in lyke  
manner 20d.

Item payed to William Wodcok the same daye for 3 dayes in lyke manner  
12d.

Item payed to John Marten the same daye for 1 daye & dimidium in lyke manner 6d.

Item payed to William Wodcok the same daye for 5 dayes in clensing of a diche in the Weyerhoke 20d.

Item payed to John Marten the same daye for 5 dayes in lyke manner 20d.

Item payed to Nycholas Monkesfeld the 18 daye of September for 2 dayes dichyng vppon William Almore's grounde 8d.

Item payed to Robert Kechen for careyng of 5 lode of stakes, edderynges<sup>5</sup> and rayles to the pastures by the Weyer Hoke 20d.

Summa 34s. 2d. <allowed>

<proved & examined by me, John Gostwyk>

FOR THRESSHYNG OF CORNE IN THE HOLTE  
BERNE IN ANNO 22 HENRICI VIII

Item payed to John Eden the 10 daye of Nouember for 3 dayes thresshyng of wete corne 9d.

Item payed to the same John the 19 daye of December for thresshyng of 10 quarteres of otes, price the quarter 3d. 2s. 6d.

Item payed to the said John the 20 daye of January for thresshyng of 40 busshelles of barle 2s. 6d.

[f. 5] Item payed to the same John the same daye for thressyng of 26 bushels of barle 19 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Item payed to the said John Eden the 16 day of February for thresshyng of 68 bushels of otes 4s. 3d.

Item payed to the said John the 26 daye of February for thresshyng of 20 bushels of barle 15d.

Item payed to the same John the 7 daye of Marche for thresshyng of 131 bushels of barle 8s. 3d.

Item payed to the same John the 16 daye of May for thresshyng of 15 bushels of whete 15d.

Item payed to the same John for thresshyng of 7 hopes of rye 2d.

Item payed to William Shokeliche for thressyng of 12 bushels of peese & 3 bushels of beenes 15d.

Item payed to Mawde Phelip for Wynnowyng of all the said corne 3s. 4d.

Item payed to Ale Water, Katyne Tyler & other for careyng of 280 bushels of barle & otes from the garner to the kylne and in to the castell, euery score 2d. 2s. 4d.

Item payed to Mawde Phelip for makyng of 280 bushels of malte price euery score 12d. 14s. 0d.

Item payed to the same Mawde to Ale Water, Jyne Corser & Margaret Walker for metyng of corne by the commaundement of Master Roger  
12d.

Item payed to William ap Ithell for his labour to helpe to mete corne  
4d.

Summa (39s. 9½d.) 44s. 9½d. <allowed>  
<proved & [illegible] John Gostwyk>

[f. 5v]           FOR THRESSHYNG OF CORNE IN PICKHULL  
BERNE IN ANNO 22 HENRICI VIII

Item payed to Thomas ap John the 10 daye of Nouember for thressyng of  
13 bushels of barle  
11d.

Item payed to the said Thomas the 14 daye of December for threshyng  
of 14 bushels of otes price the quarter 3d.  
11d.

Item payed to Thomas ap Madoc the 20 daye of July for thresshyng of 25  
bushels of whete  
2s. 1d.

Item payed to the same Thomas for thresshyng of 29 bushels of whete  
by the daye hire  
4s. 0d.

Item payed to hym for thresshyng of 69 bushels of barle  
5s. 0d.

Item payed to the same Thomas for thresshyng of 74 bushels of otes  
4s. 9d.

Item payed to diuers women for wynnowyng of all the said corne by the  
daye hire  
4s. 4d.

Item payed to Owen Dodde & Thomas ap Madoc for careyng of 11 weyne lode  
of corne from the said barne to the Holte price the lode 10d.  
9s. 2d.

Summa £1 11s. 2d. <allowed> <proved &  
examined by me, John Gostwyk>

[f. 6]           FOR HEDGYNG & TYNYNG IN CHORLETON ANNO  
23 [BLANK]

Item payed to William Stokton the 27 daye of May for 5 dayes hedgyng ther  
20d.

Item payed to Thomas Stokton the same daye for 5 dayes hedgyng ther  
20d.

Item payed to Thomas Stokton the 24 day of July for 5 dayes hedgyng &  
tynyng ther  
20d.

Item payed to William Stokton the same daye for 6 dayes hedgyng and  
tynyng ther  
2s. 0d.

Item payed to David Rusto the 17 daye of October for 5 dayes making of  
a folde at Chorleton  
20d.

Item payed to hym for his labour for dryvnyng of catell from thens to the Holte 2d.

Item payed to the same David the 14 daye of January for 6 dayes hedgyng & tynyng in the said grounde 18d.

Item payed to Richard Flete the same daye for 1 daye tynyng ther 3d.

Item payed to the said David the 30 daye of January for 12 dayes hedgyng and Tynyng ther 3s. 0d.

Item payed to the same David the same daye for his hire tendyng and keypyng the said grounde in Chorleton for oon yere 4s. 0d.

Item payed to the same David the 11 daye of February for 12 dayes tynyng ther 3s. 0d.

Summa 20s. 7d. <allowed> <proved & examined by me, John Gostwyk>

[f. 6v] FOR MOOWYNG MAKYNG AND CAREYNG OF HEYE AT CHORLETON ANNO 23 FOR MY MASTER'S CATELL THERE

Item payed [blank] Cale the 10 daye of September for mowyng of heye ther 2s. 0d.

Item payed to John Golburn the same daye for mowyng of heye ther 21d.

Item payed to David Rusto the same daye for makyng and stackyng of the said hey ther 3s. 8d.

Item payed to Harry Hanson the same daye for careyng of the said heye ther 2s. 0d.

Summa 9s. 5d. <allowed> <proved & examined by me, John Gostwyk>

FOR MOOYNG MAKYNG AND CAREYNG OF HEYE TO YOUR DEYRE AT THE HOLTE ANNO 23

Item payed to Nycholas Monkesfeld the 18 daye of September for 1 daye & a half mooyng of heye vppon William Almore's grounde 9d.

Item payed to Gruffith Gor the same daye for 3 dayes & dimidium mooyng of hey ther 21d.

Item payed to David ap Gruffith and Randall ap Jenkin for makyng of heye ther 12d.

Item payed to William Wodcok junior for makyng of hey ther 6d.

[f. 7] Item payed to William Wodcok senior for makyng of hey ther for 10 dayes 20d.

Item payed to John ap Edward the same daye for careyng of 8 lode of heye to the same deyre 2s. 8d.

Item payed to (Lluwellyn) ap David the same daye for careyng of 3 lode of  
heye ther 12d.

Summa 9s. 4d. <allowed> <proved & examined  
by me, John Gostwyk>

FOR MAKYNG CAREYNG AND MOOYNG OF  
HEYE IN THE HOLTE ANNO 23 TO THE  
CASTELL

Item payed to William Fysshier and other the 18 daye of August for mooyng  
of 6 acres of heye in the Lorde's medowe 6s. 0d.

Item payed to Herry Fysshier & others the same daye for makyng of the  
said heye 6s. 0d.

Item payed to John ap Atha, Robert ap Atha & others for careyng of 21 lode  
of heye oute of the said medowe in to the castell with 4 lode in to the litell  
parke for the dere 3s. 6d.

Item payed to John Coleyn & 3 others the said daye for 2 dayes mowying of  
the said heye in the said castell 2s. 8d.

Item payed to William Fysshier's wiff the same daye for 2 dayes rakyng  
after the cartes in the said medowe 4d.

Summa 18s. 6d. <allowed> <proved & examined  
by me, John Gostwyk>

[f. 7v] FOR WASSHYNG, SHERYNG OF YOUR SHEPE,  
AND FOR OTHER CHARGES CONCERNYNG  
THE SAME ANNO 23

Item payed the first daye of June to 18 women for wasshyng of your shepe  
4s. 6d.

Item payed to 4 men the same daye for careyng of shepe to the wasshyng  
12d.

Item payed to too boyes for keypyng of shepe the same daye 2d.

Item payed for pitche & tarre to marke the said shepe 2s. 0d.

Item payed the 6 daye of June to 11 women for 2 dayes sheryng of shepe  
euery woman 4d. the daye 7s. 4d.

Item payed to 4 men for 2 dayes careyng and beryng of shepe to the  
sherers & wyndyng of wolle 2s. 8d.

Item payed to 4 boyes for 2 dayes keypyng the said shepe 8d.

Item payed to 6 men for dryvyng of the said shepe from the Holte to the  
mountaynes 2s. 0d.

Item payed to Hoell ap Ithell and William ap Ithell the 20 daye of June  
for 5 dayes sechyng for shepe that were strayed awaye 3s. 4d.

Item payed the 23 daye of June for my costes at Chester & 2 men with me  
to dryve shepe from thens to the Holte 12d.

Item payed the same daye for more pytche & tarre	8d.
Item payed for 6 belles for the same shepe	12d.
[f. 8] Item payed to William Phelip the 10 daye of August for pasteryng and keyng of 100 shepe by the space of 10 wekes	3s. 4d.
Item payed for wasshyng and sheryng of 226 shepe that cam from Chester	5s. 8d.
Item payed to William ap Ithell the 20 daye of September for his labour to the mountaynes to fetche woll from thens	4d.
Item payed to Hugh Porter the 20 daye of October for the rent of the grounde in the mountaynes where as your said shippe went	8s. 5½d.
Summa 44s. 1½d. <allowed> <proved & examined by me, John Gostwyk>	

OXEN BOUGHTE IN ANNO 23 HENRICI VIII

Item payed to Jenkin ap John of Ruabon the 26 day of May for 1 oxe price	20s. 8d.
Item payed to John Egleston for 2 oxen	38s. 8d.
Item payed to Robert Guttyn for 3 oxen	55s. 0d.
Summa £ 5 14s. 4d. <allowed> <proved & examined by me John Gostwyk>	

FOR CAREYNG OF HEY TO THE GREAT PARKE  
IN THE HOLTE FOR THE DERE ANNO  
PREDICTO

Item payed to Robert ap Atha & Robert Kechyn the 20 daye of August for ledyng of 9 loode of hey oute of Smeth Medowe	4s. 6d.
Summa 4s. 6d. <proved & examined by me, John Gostwyk>	

[f. 8v] **Divers particler and necessaries paymentes in anno  
23 Henrici VIII**

Item payed the 18 daye of Aprile for 6 yardes & dimidium of kendall for Fraunces Brereton, <sup>6</sup> price the yarde, 9d.	4s. 10d.
Item for makyng of the same cote	8d.
Item for a payer of hosyn for hym	3d.
Item for 2 payer of shoes for hym	9d.
Item for a gyrdell fo hym	2d.
Item for a bagge for hym	2d.
Item for a payer of knyves fo hym	2d.
Item for a penner and incorne for hym	3d.

Item for my costes and oon with me bryngyng hym to Chester	8d.
Item payed to William ap Ithell the 16 daye of Aprile for his hire and costes bryngyng a lettre to William Slade in Shropshire for to warne the courtes ther	2s. 10d.
Item for my costes the same tyme for 7 dayes from the Holte to Shropshire to kepe the said courtes and from thens to Coventre and to the Holte	7s. 0d.
Item payed to Richard Fletcher & 3 other with hym the 26 daye of Aprile for their hire and their costes for bryngyng of your catell from Clifton to the Holte	3s. 8d.
Item payed for mete for the said catell by the wey as they cam	12d.
Item payed to the said Richard & John Martyn the 2 daye of May for their costes & hyre dryvyng your stalen, a mare, oon fyle & 2 staggess from Clifton to the Holte	14d.
pagine 23s. 7d. <proved>	
[f. 9] Item payed to William ap Ithell the same daye for his costes and hire to Mynsho Parke to cause the same parke to be leyde	12d.
Item payed the 8 daye of May for brede for your houndes at their first commyng downe	8d.
Item payed the 10 daye of May for my costes at Clifton	4d.
Item payed to Thomas James of Chirton Heth for keyyng of a sicke cowe and a calff a fortentyght	8d.
Item payed to William ap Ithell the 16 daye of May for his costes and hyre to Shotewyke Parke for 3 of your geldynges	8d.
Item for 5 coleres for the said geldynges & 2 other	5d.
Item payed for shoyng of the said 3 geldynges, my Ladye's mare & the said William's nagge	3s. 0d.
Item payed to the same William the 16 daye of May for his costes, the said geldynges' & for his hire from the Holte to London	11s. 0d.
Item payed to William Wodcok & James Hograve the same daye for their costes & hyre to Mynsho Parke with your mares	12d.
Item payed to 4 men the 20 daye of May for their costes and hyre dryvyng of your catell from the Malpas to the Holte	12d.
Item payed to John Marten & Richard Fletcher the same daye for their costes & hyre dryvyng of your catell from Clifton to the Holte	18d.
Item payed for a shelve for the gar[n]er	3d.

pagine 21s. 6d. <proved>

[f. 9v] Item payed to William Motterside the 22 daye of May for dryvyng of 2 kyne from Echels to the Holte that were principalles<sup>7</sup> 12d.

- Item payed to William ap Ithell the 29 daye of May for his hire with 2 horses, careyng of blankettes and couerlettes from the Holte to Chester 8d.
- Item payed to Hoell ap Ithell the 4 daye of June for his costes and hire bryngyng the stallen from the Holte to Mynsho Parke 6d.
- Item payed to William ap Ithell the 20 day of June for his costes and hire with 2 other personnes with hym, dryvyng shepe, oxen and kyne from the Holte to Fyncheley 22s. 8d.
- Item payed to Peers Benet the same daye for his costes and hire in to Derbyshire & Notyngnamshire with lettres to warne the courtes ther 3s. 4d.
- Item payed at London the 12 daye of July to Master Porte's<sup>8</sup> clerke for writtyng of the copy of the indentur of Herry Maynewell 12d.
- Item payed the same day for careyng of your lyueries from the draper in Watlyngstrete to the Castell in Smythfeld 4d.
- Item payed to Peers Benet the 24 daye of July for his goyng with letteres to warne the courtes in Chesshire 2s. 0d.
- Item payed to a carear of the Nantwyche the 2 daye of August for the careyng of your seruantes' lyuery cotes from London to the Nantwyche weyng 300 lbs., price the 100, 22d. 5s. 6d.
- Item payed to William ap Ithell the same daye for the careage of the said lyueries from the Nantwyche to the Holte 16d.
- pagine 38s. 4d. (proved)
- [f. 10] Item payed to William ap Ithell the 6 daye of August for his hire dryvyng your fyles to the mountaynes 4d.
- Item payed to Katheryne Gor for makyng of three newe sakes 3d.
- Item for my costes for 14 dayes keyng courtes in Chesshire before the Assumpcon of our Lady last past, and a seruant with me 28s. 0d.
- Item for my costes at Chester at the shire holden ther after Lammas for 5 dayes concernyng suche londes as Master Sneyde had late Sir John Savage['s] 5s. 0d.
- Item payed the 10 daye of September for 4 coleres for your geldynges 16d.
- Item for 4 sursengles<sup>9</sup> for the same geldynges 8d.
- Item for a horse combe 4d.
- Item for 12 yardes of whytt cloth for 4 horse clothes for the same geldynges, price the yarde 8d. 8s. 0d.
- Item for 12 yardes of canvas for lynyng to the same clothes 4s. 0d.
- Item for 2 yardes of blacke cloth for gardyng to the same clothes 12d.

- Item for makyng of the same clothes 16d.
- Item payed to John Fynneley for fetchyng of a geldyng of Master Conweye from Shokeliche to the Holte 2d.
- Item payed to Peers Benet the 16 daye of September for his costes and oon with hym and for their wages, dryvyng 60 shepe from the Holte to London by the space of 17 dayes 15s. 2d.
- pagine 65s. 1d. 〈proved〉
- [f. 10v] Item payed to Richard Wylkynson the 26 daye of September for careyng of the Holte teth 18s. 4d.
- Item payed to Harry Fysshier & John Coleyn, taylour, for getheryng of the Holt tethe 13s. 4d.
- Item payed to William ap Ithell & oon other with hym, the 3 daye of Octobre, for dryvyng of your mares from Mynsho Parke to the Holte 12d.
- Item payed to William ap Ithell for his costes and hire in to Stofordshire and thoes parties with lettres to the bayles ther 4s. 8d.
- Item payed to the same William for his labour to Shotewyke for the bay gelding that was Randall Brereton['s] 4d.
- Item payed to William ap Ithell the 8 daye of Octobre for his costes, hyre his horse, with your 4 geldynges from the Holte to London 17s. 8d.
- Item payed to William Harper for shoyng of the said 4 geldynges 2s. 8d.
- Item payed for horsebrede for the said geldynges 16d.
- Item payed to David Rusto the same daye for his hire, dryvyng bestes from Chorleton to the Holte 2d.
- Item payed to Mores Coventre the 14 daye of October for getherthyng of the teth in Pykhyll 20s. 0d.
- Item payed to Harre Fysshier the same daye for keypyng of the said geldynges in the house by the space of 21 dayes 3s. 4d.
- pagine £4 2s. 10d. 〈proved〉
- [f. 11] Item payed to William Wodcok the same daye for his wages keypyng the pastures in the Holte for oon hole yere endid at the feast of the Annunciacion of our Lady next commyng 20s. 0d.
- Item payed to John Crue the same daye for his costes to the mountaynes and a gyde with hym for merlyons (8d.) 20d.
- Item payed for 2 skynnes to make jestles, leasis and lures for the said hawkes 8d.
- Item payed to William Harper for 2 haspis & 4 stapulles for the berne at the Holte and the garner ther 2d.
- Item for a keye for the kylne 2d.

- Item payed for 5 hangyng lockes for the bernes and garneres 20d.
- Item payed to John Coleyn junior & 2 other the 12 daye of December for their labour careyng otes by water from the Holte to William Yardeley's for your houndes 12d.
- Item payed to William ap Ithell the same daye to warne the bayles to be at Chester at the audite 8d.
- Item for my costes and oon with me, keypyng courtes byfore Cristmas in December anno 23 Henrici VIII by the space of 8 dayes 16s.
- Item payed to William ap Ithell the last daye of December for his costes and to hire to the Whitchurche to wayte for the commyng of Master Gostwyke 8d.
- Item payed to Peers Benet the 14 daye of January to cause Edward Stokton com to Master Baron 2d.
- pagine 42s. 10d. <proved>
- [f. 11v] Item payed to Peers Benet the 15 daye of January for careyng of a lettre to Master Baron from Master Roger your brother 2d.
- Item for my costes at Chester the 18 daye of January for 2 dayes for materes of youre concernyng Chetwode 20d.
- Item payed to Peers Benet the 20 daye of January for his costes and hire to the Nantwyche with a sub pena to Roger Harware 6d.
- Item for my costes to Chester the [blank] daye of January concernyng the same matter 6d.
- Item for my coste at Barowe courte the 30 daye of January and at Chester that nyght 2s. 0d.
- Item payed to William ap Ithell the 4 daye of February for his costes and hire and oon with hym to the Malpas parisshe to stresse William Kereson and William Ayre 16d.
- Item payed to the same William the 7 daye of February for his costes and hire to Master Roger your brother with a lettre that cam from you 6d.
- Item for my costes at Chester the [blank] daye of February concernyng your bissenes 8d.
- Item delyuered to William Yardeleye the same daye for his costes commyng uppe to London with your houndes 13s. 4d.
- Item delyuered to Edward Stokton the 10 day of February for his costes and Gilbert Godbyhe to Ludlowe 9s. 8d.
- Item payed to Elis ap Richard the same daye for the rent of Pyckhull berne for anno 23 Henrici VIII 6s. 8d.

pagine 37s. 0d. <proved>

- [f. 12] Item payed the 17 daye of February for 4 coleres for your yonge stagges 16d.



Item payed the 19 daye of February for the costes of a courte ther holden  
7s. 2d.

Item payed the 2 daye of August at the courte holden in Barowe to the 12  
men 12d.

Item payed the 30 daye of January at the courte holden in Barowe to the  
12 men 12d.

pagine 117s. 10d. <proved>

Summa of all the 4 levys & dimidium beforseid  
£24 5s. 9½d. <allowed>

<proved & examined by me, John Gostwyke>

[f. 13] **Diuers particler paymentes made by me, John  
Norbery, in Mighelmas terme in anno 23 Henrici  
VIII as folowith**

First, payed to Jenkin ap John in Grenewiche by my maistere's com-  
maundement 3s. 4d.

Item delyuered to my maister in the Charterhouse 40s. 0d.

Item delyuered to Robert Barneston for his costes in to Cheshire  
20s. 0d.

Item delyuered to Randall Wodale £3 0s. 0d.

Item payed to Master Skuce's<sup>10</sup> clarke for writtyng of a payer of indentures  
2s. 0d.

Item payed to Herry Stafford, squyer £10 0s. 0d.

Item payed to Mathewe Hanmer for his costes in the Starre Chamber  
5s. 0d.

Item payed to Richard Swyfte of Lesyng Abbey, for reparacons done ther  
as it apperith in a byll signed with his hande 48s. 9d.

Item payed to Robert Michyll, tyler, in lykewise for reparacons done ther  
by hym 37s. 8d.

as it appears by a bill]

Item delyuered to my maister at Grenewiche when I cam from Lesyng  
Abbeye £3 0s. 0d.

Item payed to David Edo for his costes in London 20s. 0d.

Item gevyn to Master Luke<sup>11</sup> 5s. 0d.

Item delyuered to Laurens Wodnat £3 0s. 0d.

Item delyuered to Symondes Cales 40s. 0d.

payd by a byll of Master Brereton's]

Item payed for the apparaunce of Mathewe Hanmer in the Starre Chamber 2s. 0d.

pagine £30 3s. 9d. <proved>

[f. 13v] Item payed for 14 yardes of Tawny Chamlet for Mistres Anne Savage,<sup>12</sup> price the yarde, 2s. 2d. 30s. 4d.

Item for my costes from the Holte to Notyngham & Darby and from thens to London, and at London, and so from thens to the Holte by the space of 6 wekes and 5 dayes, that is to saye from the 21 daye of Octobre vnto the 7 daye of December, as it apperith particlerly in a byll £4 4s. 8d.

Item payed to William Locke of London, mercer, for certeyn parcelles of stuff as it apperith in a byll, signed with his hande 50s. 0d.

by a bill of W. Locke's hande]

Item delyuered to my maister in angels 45s. 0d.

Item delyuered to my Lady 20s. 0d.

Item delyuered to John Coke 13s. 4d.

Item delyuered to William Wodale for his costes to Notyngham 3s. 0d.

Item delyuered to Thomas Puyson 3s. 4d.

Item delyuered to John Coke a nother tyme 3s. 4d.

Item payed for the costes of your servauntes' dyners when ye dyned at Kytson 2s. 11d.

Item payed for 1 realme of paper 2s. 2d.

Item payed for your bothire to Westminster goying and commyng 18d.

pagine £12 19s. 7d. <proved>

Summa of all this leff £43 3s. 4d. <allowed>  
<proved & examined by me, John Gostwyk>

[f. 14] **Charges of Maister Gostwyk with 3 servauntes & 4 horses from his house towards Chester and the charges of William Hunte from Northampton to Chester and from thens to Coventre ageyne**

FIRST FROM HIS HOUSE AT TIRLEY<sup>13</sup> ON  
WENNYSDAYE SAYNT JOHENS DAYE<sup>14</sup>

Item for his dyner ther 2s. 4d.

Item for horsemete ther 21d.

At Northampton the same nyght

Item for his supper ther 5s. 0d.

Item for horsemete the same nyght & mornyng 3s. 8d.

Thursday Childermas daye <sup>15</sup> ther	
Item to a fryor for a masse ther in the mornynge	4d.
Item for brekefast ther	2s. 3d.
The same day at Hyll Morton <sup>16</sup>	
Item for baytyng ther with horsemete	3s. 4d.
The same nyght at Coventre	
Item for supper ther	4s. 8d.
Item for horsemete the same nyght & morning	3s. 9d.
Frydaye Saynt Thomas daye <sup>17</sup> ther	
Item for a masse in the mornynge ther	4d.
Item for drynkyng ther in the mornynge	15d.
Item to a smyth for shoyng the horses with frost nayle	12d.
Item to a gyde from thens to Mereden	8d.
The same daye at Brymyngham	
Item for drynkyng and baytyng ther	2s. 4d.
[f. 14v]                      The same nyght at Wollerhamton	
Item for supper ther	7s. 3d.
Item for horsemete the same nyght & mornynge	4s. 8d.
Saturdaye ther in the mornynge	
Item to a fryor for a masse ther	4d.
Item for brekefast ther	2s. 1d.
Item to a smyth for nayling the horses	10d.
Item to a guyde from thens to Whyte churche	12d.
The same daye at Newport	
Item for baytyng ther	3s. 0d.
The same nyght at White churche	
Item for supper ther	5s. 4d.
Item for horsemete the same nyght & mornynge	4s. 4d.
Item to a smyth for naylyng the horses	8d.
Ther in the mornynge on Sondaye	
Item for dyner ther the same daye	4s. 4d.
The same nyght at Morgan Broughton's house at supper and on Mondaye at nyght at West Chester at Mistres Fletcher at supper and on Tuysdaye next in the Abbeye, hym self his servaunts & horses ther remaynyng all the abode in the cytie	
	[no figures]

Also payed to the said Maister Gostwyke for his returne from Chester  
to London ageyn 66s. 6d.

Summa of this hole leff £6 13s. 0d. <allowed>  
<proved & examined by me, John Gostwyk>

[f. 15]

CHESTER

Item payed to a smyth for shoyng of 5 horses all newe	3s. 8d.
Item for dressyng of Master Gostwyke's horse that was hurte by the way	12d.
Item payed to a sadeler for the mendyng of 5 sadelles with the harnes & making clene the bosses	3s. 10d.
Item for horsebrede bought in the towne & spent in the Abbeye duryng the abode ther	27s. 8d.

REWARDES GEVEN THER TO DIUERS  
OFFICERES IN THE ABBEYE

First to the pantry	20d.
Item to the chamberar	20d.
Item to the cooke	20d.
Item to the fueler	12d.
Item to the porter	12d.
Item to the yeman of the stable ther	16d.
Item <sup>18</sup> payed the first daye of January at Eyton bote for Master Gostwyke his ferrey	3d.
Item payed the same nyght at Chester for Master Gostwyke supper and other your servauntes that cam with hym	3s. 6d.
Item gevyn to John Marten keper of Clifton parke for bryngyng of a doo	8d.
[f. 15v] Item geven to the keper of the forest of Dalamere for bryngyng of a doo	20d.
Item for the costes of John Norbery and the bayles commyng and beyng at the audite ther to make their accompte	16s. 10d.
Item for my horsemete ther	3s. 0d.
Item for horsemete for Morgan Broughton	10d.
Item for horsemete for William Hanmer	15d.
Item for Master Gostwyke's costes & other your servauntes that cam with hym to Whitchurche goyng homeward from the audite	12s. 4d.

Summa of this hole leff £4 4s. 10d. <allowed>  
<proved & examined by me, John Gostwyk>

[between ff. 15 and 16 is one third of a blank sheet,  
divided vertically]

[f. 16] **Diuers particler paymentes to William Slade bayle  
of Wotton & Onebury in anno 23 Henrici VIII**

Item for the costes of a replevie had ayenste Arthure Gataker	2s.	6d.
Item to the bayle of the hundred for seruyng the same		4d.
Item for the bayliffe's costes in rydyng to the shryff to obteyne the said replevie	3s.	2d.
Item for the copy of the same replevie		4d.
Item for the plea of the same at the next countie	2s.	0d.
Item for the costes of of [sic] the said bayle to London with the rent due at the feast of the Annuciacion of our Lady Lady [sic] last past	13s.	0d.
Item for rydyng to Darby with Mighelmas rent last past	5s.	0d.
Item for rydyng to Arthure Gateaker to gyff hym knowlege thatt he shuld distreyne in Chesshire & not in Acton Burnell for his fee		20d.
Summa 28s. 0d. <allowed> <proved & examined by me, John Gostwyk>		

[f. 16v] **Diuers paymentes made by Morgan Broughton in  
anno predicto as foloweth**

Item geven to the Prior of the Vale Riall	7s.	6d.
Item geven to Kyrkeham	7s.	6d.
Item geven to the subprior	7s.	6d.
Item geven to the sellerer	5s.	0d.
Item geven to the kechener	5s.	0d.
Item geven to Wyche	5s.	0d.
Item geven to hedborowe	5s.	0d.
Item for sendyng oon to Master Aston to cause hym to com to Chester to Master Roger Brereton		4d.
Item payed for puttyng in suerties for the fyne of Hidde's wiff		13d.
Item <sup>9</sup> for sendyng for puffyns to the Abbot of Bardesey		12d.
Summa 44s. 11d. <allowed> <proved & examined by me, John Gostwyk>		

[f. 17] **Reparacons made & done vppon diuers manores  
londes & tenementes in anno 23 Henrici VIII**

## MACCLESFELD

Item for reparacons done on the house of John Showre	2s.	0d.
Item for reparacons done on the howse of Edward Johnson	2s.	0d.

Item for takyng downe of slates of the olde hall 3s. 4d.

Summa 7s. 4d. <proved & examined>

WOTTON & ONEBURY

Item for the costes made vppon the bridge in Onebury for the parte yat  
belongith to the lorde 6s. 9d.

Item for reparacons made & done vppon the myll weyeres of Wotton 3s. 4d.

Summa 10s. 0d.

MOTTROM IN LONGDONDALE

For reparacons made & done by Margaret Wolley vppon the mylne ther

First payed to John Walker carpenter for workyng ther 42s. 0d.

Item to Charles Wynter bothure<sup>20</sup> for a payer of mylne stones 10s. 0d.

Item to John Peerson for the ryme with the mylne spyndyll and the nayles 10s. 0d.

[f. 17v] Item payed to (Thomas) Byrom of Manchester for a mylne steppe 6s. 4d.

Item to Thomas Marshall for iron werkes 5s. 0d.

Item to Richard Hondelford for a payer of trendylles 8d.

Item for pytche & rosen 8d.

Item for the bordyng of 3 men, 11 wekes euey man 12d. 33s. 0d.

Item for the borde of 2 other men thre wekes eche man 12d. 6s. 0d.

Summa 113s. 8d. <proved>

TATTENHALL

Item for the makyng of a payer a payer [sic] of stockes 20d.

Item for the makyng of a cockyng stole 2s. 0d.

Item to the carpenter 6d.

Item for makyng of the folde for the lorde's parte 12d.

Summa 5s. 2d. <proved>

Summa of all the reparacions by foresayd  
£ 6 16s. 2d. <allowed> <proved & examined by me,  
John Gostwyk><sup>21</sup>

[ff. 18-21v blank]

**NOTES TO R. 2 RECEIVER-GENERAL'S ACCOUNT, 1530-31**

1. Starts at R. 1 f. 10r(b); presumably only the title page (if any) and one other, containing the equivalent of R. 1 f. 10r(a), are lost.

2. 'proved, examined and charged in the account of the Receiver-General'.
3. Altered from £104 1s. 6d.
4. Latin—*probata et examinata per me Johannem Gostwyk*, and subsequently.
5. 'eddering' = osiers etc. used in hedging.
6. The identity of this schoolboy is unknown. If Brereton's son, the mother could not have been Lady Savage; an earlier marriage or liaison may be suspected.
7. 'principal' = heriot.
8. John Port of Chester, justice of the King's Bench.
9. Surcingles.
10. John Skewes of the Inner Temple.
11. Walter Luke of the Middle Temple.
12. The future Lady Berkeley, sister-in-law to Elizabeth Savage.
13. Thurleigh, near Bedford.
14. John the Apostle, 27 Dec.
15. Holy Innocents' Day, 28 Dec.
16. Hillmorton, Rugby.
17. Thomas Becket, 29 Dec.
18. Before this item is a gap, but no new heading.
19. R. 1 f. 17 reads 'of'.
20. Boat hire.
21. Ends at R. 1 f. 17v.

R. 3: Engrossed account of John Norbury, receiver-general to William Brereton, 24-25 Henry VIII, 1532-1533. P.R.O. E315/275 ff. 26-41 (Summary)

[f. 26] **LANDS, FEES, ANNUITIES AND OTHER BELONGING TO WILLIAM BRERETON ESQUIRE**

The account of John Norbury, General Receiver of all the manors etc. of William Brereton, esquire, for Cheshire lands from St. Martin in winter anno 24 to anno 25 and for other lands, fees and annuities from St. Michael anno 24 to anno 25, that is for one whole year.<sup>1</sup>

**ARREARS**

The accountant is charged with the arrears depending in the account for  
 anno 24 £632 7s. 4½d.  
+ ⅛

**Shipbrook [etc.]**

Received of Richard Leftwich, bailiff, 'with nothyng for the profetes of the courtes' £85 & 20d.

Of money by him received for heriots: Robert Wylkynson, one ox; Richard Taylor, one ox, delivered to Holt Park 40s. 0d.

Of Edward Mynshull esquire, for the 4 part of the herbage of Minshull Vernon Park 15s. 0d.

Total £87 16s. 8d.

[f. 26v] **Clifton**

Of Thomas Grige, bailiff £27 18s. 4d.

**Bradley**

Of Thomas Grige, bailiff & farmer £12 19s. 11d.

'And of money by hym receuyd of Hugh Venables for a water mylne there by the space of 5 yeres & a half, endyd at the feast of Seynt Mighell tharkaungell in anno 25 Regis Henrici VIII at 20s. by yere' 110s.

Total £18 9s. 11d.

**Macclesfield**

Of Anthony Savage, bailiff £12 9s. 2d.

**Huxley**

Of John Bostock, farmer £7 13s. 8d.

**Barrow**

Of Rauff Bostock, bailiff £72 4s. 0½d.

'And of money by hym receuyd for the fyne of Pers Lyghtfote, John Newbold & Wylliam Wyreall in full payment of 8 markes for certyn landes in Barow'  
53s. 4d.

Total £74 17s. 4½d.

**[f. 27] Etechells**

Of Urian Brereton, esquire, bailiff £67 6s. 6½d.

Money received for the heriots of Rychard Downes, one cow; Kateryn Hobson, one cow; Thomas Chorleton, one cow, delivered to John Norbury at the Holt 36s. 0d.

Total £69 2s. 6½d.

**Alderley**

Of [Urian Brereton, esquire, ] bailiff, with nothing for the courts £20 14s. 5½d.

**Mottram**

Of John Shorte, bailiff, with 13s. 7d. for the courts £47 2s. 2d.

**Cheadle**

Of Robert Wylliamson [bailiff], with nothing for the courts £72 7s. 9½d.

Money 'by the same accomptaunte' received for the heriots of Thomas Chorleton, one cow 12s., delivered to the Holt 'and with olde tymbur sold in Chedull Parke, price 53s. 4d.'  
65s. 4d.

Total £75 13s. 1½d.

**[f. 27v] Tattenhall**

Of Randolph Lloyd, bailiff, with 14s. 1d. for the court £31 2s. 9½d.

Money received for the heriot of Nicholas Taylor, one oxe, delivered to the Holt 20s. 0d.

Total £32 2s. 9½d.

**Lands in Flintshire**

Of Margaret Broughton, farmer 106s. 8d.

**Aldford**

Of John Crwe, bailiff, with 13s. 3d. for the court £50 7s. 4½d.

Money received for the heriots of Nicholas Masci, one cow 12s.; Elen Henrison, one oxe 20s.; Henry Lowe, one oxe 20s., delivered to the Holt 52s. 0d.

'And of money by hym receuyd in parte of payment of 60s. for the fyne of Robert Both for his tenement in Aldford, delyuered to John Norbury'  
 30s. 0d.

Total £54 9s. 4½d.

**Marshes in Aldford [etc.]**

From John Crwe, bailiff £18 9s. 0d.

[f. 28] **Coole and Hurleston**

From Rauff Bostock, bailiff £19 & 20½d.

From Roger Harward, deputy bailiff of Nantwich for ⅙ of the barony there for one year to Mich. anno 25 37s. 9d.

Total £20 19s. 5½d.

**Shotwick & Saughall**

Of Thomas Malpas, bailiff, 'the kyng's rent discharged & all othere charges belonginge to the same lordshipp' £11 15s. 5d.

Heriot: one bullock for the heriot of Hugh Chamberleyn, remaining at Shotwick 12s. 0d.

Total £12 7s. 5d.

**Lands in Malpas [etc.]**

Received by John Norbury 64s. 1d.

**Lands in Chester**

Received by John Norbury 20s. 0d.

**Demesnes of Holt Castle [etc.]**

Received by John Norbury, with £11 4s. for the herbage of the More this year £16 8s. 8d.

[f. 28v] **Horsemill of the Holt**

Received by John Norbury 60s. 0d.

**Lands in Chorlton**

Received by John Norbury £6 14s. 8d.

**Edenburnell**

From William Slade, bailiff, with nothing for the courts £13 16s. 7d.

**Corfton**

From William Slade, bailiff, with 16d. for the courts £7 15s. 4½d.

**Sutton**

From William Slade, bailiff, with 5s. 2d. for the courts      £6 15s. 5d.

**Wootton Onibury**

From William Slade, bailiff, with 20d. for the courts      £14 8s. 9d.

**[f. 29] Hope Bowdler**

From William Slade, bailiff with nothing for the courts      55s. 11d.

**Newhall etc.<sup>2</sup>**

From Humphrey Maynwarynge, bailiff      £64 15s. 4d.

**Stainsby**

From Richard Fretwell, bailiff      £34 17s. 0<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.

**Elmton**

From Christopher Westby, bailiff, with nothing for the courts  
£18 0s. 0d.

'And of money by hym receuyd for the fyne of a tenement in the seyed lord-  
shipp, late in the holdyng of Thomas Halley, to be payd at the feast of Ester  
next comynge'      26s. 8d.

Total £19 6s. 8d.

**Ilkeston**

From Rauff Leche, farmer      £37 0s. 0d.

**Holmesfield**

From Rauff Leche, farmer      £13 6s. 8d.

**[f. 29v] Dore**

From Rauff Leche & Edward Heyre—nothing for they have not accounted

**Granby & Sutton**

From Richard Boner, bailiff, with nothing for the courts      £36 4s. 7d.

**Gresley**

In the hands of Richard Savage the elder, and nothing is answered for the  
same

**Rushton Spencer**

From Edmund Savage, occupier      £18 6s. 7<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d.

**Teau**

From John Halcote, bailiff, with nothing for the courts      £12 7s. 0<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.



Guttyn ap David ap Jankyn	1 cow	14s. 0d.
William Woodale	2 kine	28s. 0d.
John ap Gryffith	1 cow	14s. 0d.
Elys Hanmer	4 oxen	62s. 0d.
Total £40 3s. 10d.		
Hugh Keyeth	2 kine price 22s.	22s. 0d.
Total £41 5s. 10d.		

**Sheep Sold by John Norbury and Flourence Louthier**

Hugh Keyeth	18 sheep price 34s. 4d.	34s. 4d.
-------------	-------------------------	----------

**Received by John Norbury for Wool Sold**

34 pounds of wool at 12d. a pound [no details] 'as it appereth by a boke therof mayd, prouyd by the Auditor & subscribyd with his hande, remaynyng with William Brereton esquier'

34s. 0d.

[Subsequent repetitions of this formula are indicated by an asterisk]

**[f. 31] Corn Sold by John Norbury and Flourence Lother****BARLEY**

162 bushels from the barn at Holt at 17d. a bushel*	£11 9s. 6d.
55 bushels from the tithe barn at Pickhill at 17d. a bushel*	77s. 11d.

**WHEAT AND RYE**

10 bushels from the barn at Holt at 2s. 8d. a bushel*	26s. 8d.
33 bushels of wheat at 2s. 8d. and 1 of rye at 2s. from the tithe barn at Pickhill*	£4 10s. 0d.

**OATS**

32 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels from the barn at Holt at 12d., saving 6d. abated*	32s. 0d.
56 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels from the tithe barn at Pickhill at 12d.*	56s. 6d.

**PEAS & BEANS**

$\frac{1}{2}$ bushel of peas, $\frac{1}{2}$ of beans from the tithe barn of Pickhill at 14d.*	14d.
---	------

Total of 'the greyn be forseyd' £25 13s. 9d.

**[f. 31v] Fees and Annuities in Chester by the King and other**

Chamberlainship, over and above the annual fee, received of Randolph Brereton	£22 10s. 0d.
Chamberlain's fee, received of Randolph Brereton	£26 13s. 4d.

Constablership received by John Norbury [so also the following]		
	£18	5s. 0d.
Escheatorship	£10	11s. 8d.
Rangership of Delamere	£4	11s. 3d.
Stewardship of Halton		100s. 0d.
Controllership of Cheshire & Flint	£12	3s. 4d.
Stewardship of Lord Audeley's lands	£6	13s. 4d.
Receivership of Newhall, Cow Lane & other lands belongyng to Sir Antony Browne		
	50s.	0d.
Annuity of the Abbot of Norton		53s. 4d.
Annuity of Antony Kingeston		53s. 4d.
Annuity of the Abbot of Chester	£20	0s. 0d.
Annuity of the Abbot of Vale Royal—due one year to Mich. anno 25		
	£20	0s. 0d.
Stewardship of Sir William Brereton in Malpas		40s. 0d.
Total of all the fees & annuities		
	£156	4s. 7d.

[f. 32] **Fees & Annuities in Bromfield & Yale** [received by John Norbury]

Stewardship	£20	0s. 0d.
Receivership	£13	6s. 8d.
Master Forestership		60s. 0d.
Sergeant of the peace	£4	0s. 0d.
Improvership		60s. 10d.
Keepership of Merseley Park		60s. 10d.
<b>BY THE KING]</b>		
Stewardship	£8	0s. 0d.
<b>BY THE ABBOT OF VALLE CRUCIS]</b>		
Total of all the fees £54 8s. 4d.		

**Fees & Annuities in Chirkland**

Stewardship	£10	0s. 0d.
Receivership		100s. 0d.
<b>BY THE KING]</b>		
Total of all the fees £15 0s. 0d.		

**Fee in Denbigh**

Annuity	£6	13s. 4d.
<b>BY THE KING]</b>		

**Fees & Annuities in Flintshire**

Sheriffdom £20 0s. 0d.  
 BY THE KING]

**Fee in Staffordshire**

Annuity of the Abbot of 'Delacrece'<sup>3</sup> for life £2 13s. 4d.  
 BY THE ABBOT THERE]

**[f. 32v] 'Portage Money of the Office of the Chamberleynshipp of Chester**

And also there is to be charged apou the same John Norbury after the rate of the pownde for money by him receuyd of Randulf Brereton of Chester gent. for the portage of £276 and 12<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. payd to Sir Brian Tuke knyght, thresorer of the kynges chamber, which money grove to the kynges grace of the same office in all as appereth by a doket therof mayd by the Auditours and remanyng with Wylliam Brereton esquire' £9 0s. 4d.

Arrears £632 7s. 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d. + <sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub>

Total of all charge with arrears £2048 5s. 2<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. + <sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub>

Outgoings £1415 17s. 10<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d.

**[f. 33] Annuities [for life]**

Laurence Savage	£14 9s. 9d.
Richard Savage the elder	£7 2s. 3d.
Thomas Savage	£13 11s. 2d.
Antony Savage	£4 0s. 0d.
Richard Halsall	20s. 0d.
Lewes Fysshepole	26s. 8d.
John Symondes	40s. 0d.
Pyerce Sutton	26s. 8d.
Rauff Bostock	£4 0s. 0d.
Richard Stokes	£4 0s. 0d.
John Brykenhead esquire	26s. 8d.
John Eyton	£4 0s. 0d.
Randolph Brereton of Chester	13s. 4d.
Thucher Brekenhed	£20 0s. 0d.
Richard Snede	20s. 0d.
George, Arthur & Rauff Bostock	60s. 0d.
[f. 33v] John Brereton esquire	40s. 0d.
John Grymesdyche	53s. 4d.

William Grove	53s. 4d.
Thomas Scrymeshaw <sup>4</sup> granted by John Savage, knight	26s. 8d.
Arthure Gataker <sup>4</sup> , half year due Mich. 'last'	40s. 0d.
Total of all the annuities £93 9s. 10d.	

**Wages** [one year, to Mich. anno 25]

John Norbury	66s. 8d.
Rauff Broughton	60s. 0d.
Hugh Porter, sergeant of peace at Bromfield	£4 0s. 0d.
Hugh Calueley esquire	26s. 8d.
William Cleyton	40s. 0d.
Elys Hanmer as improver of Bromfield and Yale	20s. 0d.
William Woddall for keeping of the park of the Holt called 'Masseley' Park	60s. 0d.
[f. 34] John ap Gryffith Eyton lieutenant of Bromfield and Yale	
	53s. 4d.
John Brereton esquire	26s. 8d.
Launcelot Puleston sergeant for the stewardship of Bromfield and Yale	£13 6s. 8d.
Rauff Keveston	40s. 0d.
Thomas Wrene, auditor for the year to Mich. anno 25	23s. 4d.
Total of the wages & fees £38 4s. 2d.	

**Costs & charges of hedging and ditching**

In the 'Cowe Leysor' & other pastures belonging to the demesnes of the Holt, to John Coleyn & other\* 11s. 2d.

**Threshing & winnowing of corn at the Holt & at Pickhill**

Threshing & winnowing at the Holt, to William ap Ithell, Robert Fysshier & other\* 21s. 6d.

Threshing, winnowing & carrying from Pickhill barn to the Holt, to John Coleyn, jun., William Pulford & other\* 12s. 10d.

Total 34s. 4d.

[f. 34v] **Costs of mowing, making & carrying hay at Chorlton & the Holt**

'Frome the Lorde's medowes to the Castell of the Holt & layde in to the chambrs ouer the stables there for my master's horses & fatt oxen' to John ap John and others\* 37s. 8d.

**Oxen bought & sent to Finchley with other**

Humphrey Maynwaryng & other for 5 oxen & 2 kyne bought at divers prices\*  
£7 11s. 6d.

**'Costes of making Couerlettes**

And payd by the same accomptaunt to dyuers persones for dressyng of  
wolle to make couerlettes'\* 77s. 6d.

**Necessary payments & expenses** [no details]\* £39 9s. 4d.

**'Costes & expences for the deth of Wylliam Hanmer**

And also payd by the same accomptaunt for the costes & charges of dyuers  
persones & horses frome the Holt to London & frome London to the Holt at  
dyuers tymes for bryngynge vp of certen persones tayken at the Holt for  
suspecions of morder for the deth of Wylliam Hanmer seruaut to Wylliam  
Brereton esquier'\* ... 'with 22s. payd for 24 Walshe bylles.'

£28 5s. 10½d.

**[f. 35] Repairs** [amounts only]

Manor of Shipbrook and Shipbrook mill, 14s. 0d.; Bradley, 10s. 0d.;  
'Tynchetwysell'<sup>5</sup> mill, 26s. 8d.; a boat at Shotwick, 39s. 4d.; Tattenhall, 4s. 4d.  
in all\* £4 14s. 4d.

**Livery Money to my master by me, John Norbury**

22 July anno 25 by the hands of Richard Haught gent. £66 13s. 4d.

24 Sep. anno 25 by the hands of Richard Gresham £56 0s. 0d.

24 Sep. anno 25 by the hands of John Norbury £164 13s. 4d.

19 Feb. anno 25 to Oliver Stoketon by commandment of my master by  
word of mouth £49 6s. 8d.

10 Oct. anno 25 to William Woodall 'by comaundyment of my master to pay  
to John Aldford for his hurtes' £6 13s. 4d.

8 Mar. anno 25 to Oliver Stoketon to buy sheep and cattle to the use of  
William Brereton £70 13s. 4d.

And of money received by the hands of William Brereton [as follows]

Of Philip[sic] Stoketon, bailiff of Finchley, for issues for one year  
to Mich. anno 25 £18 13s. 8d.

Of the Abbot of Chester for a year's annuity due Mich. anno 25  
£20 0s. 0d.

Of the Abbot of Vale Royal for ½ year's annuity due Mich. anno 25  
£10 0s. 0d.

[f. 35v] Of Randolph Brereton for arrears of portage money due anno 25  
79s. 6d.

Delivered by Randolph Brereton in part payment of the profits of  
the exchequer of Chester, due anno 25 £6 13s. 4d.

Of Randolph Brereton for portage money due anno 25  
£9 4s. 0d.

Delivered by the receiver of Denbigh for the annuity due anno 25  
£6 13s. 4d.

Paid by command of William Brereton 31 July anno 25 to Roger Brereton  
£13 6s. 8d.

[f. 35] Total £502 10s. 6d.

**Livery Money for Divers Arrears due in anno 24**

Paid to the hands of William Brereton for certain arrears anno 24 as appears  
by a bill of parcels dated 20 Mar. anno 25 [by]

Abbot of Valle Crucis for part of the fee for the stewardship there anno 24  
26s. 8d.

Arthur Bostock for the rest of the money by him due to William Brereton for  
a wood in the same year £4 17s. 0d.

Master Stanley of Wever for rent due in the lordship of Alderley, two years  
ended in anno 24 32s. 0d.

John Bacon for the moiety of his fine for a tenement in Heth, due anno 24  
10s. 0d.

Richard Fretwell [the same] 26s. 8d.

Richard Fretwell for the moiety of his fine for a tenement in Elmton due  
anno 24 11s. 8d.

Farmers of the ferries of North Wales for parcel of the arrears due anno  
24 £4 15s. 6d.

The executors of Morgan Broughton as parcel of his arrears for the  
demesnes in the Holt & other pastures and farms anno 24  
£10 0s. 0d.

One whole year's fee as steward of Halton due anno 24 100s. 0d.

Roger Harward for one sixth part of the barony of Nantwich, due anno 24  
23s. 3d.

[f. 36] Abbot of Valle Crucis for corn bought due anno 24 £7 6s. 0d.

Humphrey Dymoke for 5 kine bought anno 24 75s. 0d.

Sir Thomas Smyth, knight, arrears due anno 24 for a tenement in Chester  
20s. 0d.

Paid to my master 18 Apr. anno 24 for my arrears due on the determination  
of my account in that year £208 9s. 5½d.

[f. 35v] Total £251 13s. 2½d.

**Livery Money for Farms**

[Paid &amp; delivered by John Norbury]

8 March anno 'aforesaid' to Flowrence Lothar farmer of the parsonage of  
Gresford for the tithe corn of the Holt for a year at Candlemas last  
£8 0s. 0d.

9 Aug. anno aforesaid 'to Sir Richard Smith clerke, proctor of the benyfyce of  
Bangor for a parcel of tyeth corne there, called Pyckehell tyeth' for one year  
due at Easter last  
£8 0s. 0d.

Thomas Rowle servant to the Lord Audeley for the lordship of Tattenhall as  
by two bills dated 4 July & 30 Nov. anno aforesaid  
£31 6s. 8d.

30 June anno aforesaid John Maysham deputy receiver of Harwarden for a  
certain farm called Overmarsh  
£10 8s. 4d.

17 Mar. anno aforesaid James Morrce for the debts of Sir John Savage,  
knight, deceased  
£170 0s. 0d.

18 Mar. anno aforesaid Sir Brian Tuke, knight, treasurer of the king's  
chamber for one year's farm of Aldford, Etechells, Alderley, Longdendale &  
a tenement in Chester  
£101 0s. 1d.

17 Mar. anno 25 to Sir William Paulet, knight, receiver general of the king's  
wards' lands, by William Brereton esq., by the hands of John Norbury for  
issues & profits [f. 36v] of the manor of Finchley  
£19 8s. 6d.

28 Mar. anno 25 to Sir William Paulet, knight, by William Brereton, by the  
hands of John Norbury, for issues & profits of Sir John Savage's lands,  
£80 18s. 2½d.; with £12 3s. 8¾d. arrears for the account of anno 24; with  
£44 5s. 5¾d. for a year's rent of Savage lands due Mich. last, above 53s. 4d.  
for John Grymesdych's annuity & with £10 for the annuity of Humphrey  
Savage; 26s. 0d. for the annuity of Elyn Bostock & £13 3s. 0d. for the annuity  
of Richard Savage

[f. 36] £428 1s. 9½d.

Total of all the livery money £1, 183 5s. 6d.

[f. 37] Total of all the allowance and livery money £1, 403 1s. 2½d.

The accountant owes £645 4s. 0¼d. + ⅛

**Allowances**

65s. 0d. for expenses of the attendance of officers at the audit held after the  
feast of the Nativity, anno 25

£8 12s. 0d. Heriots delivered to the Great Park of the Holt: of Robert  
Wylkynson, an ox—20s. 0d.; Richard Taylor, an ox—20s. 0d.; Richard Downes,  
a cow—12s. 0d.; Katherine Hobson, a cow—12s. 0d.; Thomas Chorleton, a cow—  
12s. 0d.; Thomas Chorleton in the lordship of Cheadle, a cow—12s. 0d.;  
Nicholas Taylor, an ox—20s. 0d.; Nicholas Masci, a cow—12s. 0d.; Elyn  
Haryson, an ox—20s. 0d.; Henry Lowe, an ox—20s. 0d.; Hugh Chamberleyn, a  
bullock—12s. 0d.

50s. 0d. for a whole year's fee of the receivership of Sir Antony Browne for  
his lands in Chester, Mich. anno 25.

£6 13s. 4d. paid 12 Mar. anno 24 to Arthure Gatacre for arrears of the annuity granted him by Sir John Savage, due at the Annunciation anno 24

£22 3s. 4d. for annuities granted for life, for the half year due at Mich. anno 24 'the which were dysallowed by the comaundymnt of Syr Wylliam Paulett, knyght, & at the sueth of the same persones to the same Syr Wylliam Paulett, knyght, allowed' viz:

Richard Halsall	10s. 0d.
Lewes Fysshepole	13s. 4d.
John Symond	20s. 0d.
Peers Sutton	13s. 4d.
Rauff Bostock	40s. 0d.
Richard Stokes	40s. 0d.
John Brykenhed, esq.	13s. 4d.
John Eyton	40s. 0d.
Randolph Brereton	6s. 8d.
Tucher Brekenhed	£6 13s. 4d.
Richard Snede, esq.	10s. 0d.
George Bostock	30s. 0d.
John Brereton, esq.	20s. 0d.
John Grymesdyche	26s. 8d.
William Grove	26s. 8d.

'in all as yt apperith by the Recevour's accompte of anno 24 Regis Henrici VIII and allowed to the same accomptaunt'

51s. 6d. overcharged on him for the ferries of North Wales (20s. 0d. for the half year's farm due Mich. anno 23 and 31s. 6d. for anno 24) 'for yt was on knowen tyll the auditours of Northwalles where examyned in anno 25 Regis Henrici VIII what was the trewe rent to be payd to the kynge yerely for the same feres'.

And so he owes £599 8s. 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. +  $\frac{1}{8}$

He has charged himself with £8 for the annuity of John Eyton for 2 years at £4 a year, i.e. for anno 24 & anno 25, due at Mich. anno 25 and not paid by the accountant but by William Brereton

And so he owes £607 8s. 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. +  $\frac{1}{8}$

[f. 37v] He must be discharged of:

£10 11s. 10d. for the costs of the audit kept at London as for the costs of himself & servants coming from Holt to London and return [no details]

£32 13s. 4d. delivered 31 Mar. anno 25 to William Brereton as appears by his bill

£61 13s. 10d. delivered on the determination of this account to William Brereton to pay to Sir Antony Browne, knight, the issues of his lands in Cheshire, due Mich. anno 25

And so remains £502 8s. 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. +  $\frac{1}{8}$

[f. 38] **Upon** [the following items:]

William Brasi, land in Barrow at 7s. 8d. a year, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ years not paid	19s. 2d.
Master of the Hospital of St. Johns without Northgate for chief rent charged in Barrow at 6s. a year, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ years not paid	15s. 0d.
Thomas Mulyton for rent not paid charged in Bradley at 3s. 4d. a year, 3 years not paid to Mich. anno 24	10s. 0d.
Alys Norse to John Savage esq., for lands charged in Clifton at 2s. a year, 1 year to Mich. anno 22	2s. 0d.
Arthur Holford for a mill at Shipbrook, charged on Shipbrook at 66s. 8d. a year, 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ years to Mich. anno 24	£15 0s. 0d.
Water Blonte for money received of the lordship of Tean at £16 9s. 4d. a year, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ years to St. Martin in winter, aforesaid [recte anno 22]	£41 4s. 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.
Water Blonte for money received of the lordship of Rushton Spencer at £18 6s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. a year, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ years to Mich. anno 22	£45 16s. 6d. + $\frac{1}{8}$
Roger Brereton esq., for money received of the office of sheriff of Flint at £20 a year, over and above £13 6s. 8d. allowed to him in title of fees & wages for the office of steward of the Holt	£6 13s. 4d.
[f. 38v] Abbot of Norton for the annuity of William Brereton at 53s. 4d. a year, 5 years to Mich. anno 25	£13 6s. 8d.
Antony Kingston esq., for the annuity of William Brereton at 53s. 4d. a year, 4 years to Mich. anno 25	£10 13s. 4d.
Roger Brereton for money received of the profits of the demesnes of Holt & the horse mill, not paid for one year ended Mich. anno 22, over & above £23 paid by him to William Brereton for the demesnes & horse mill due in that year	£4 6s. 8d.
The tenants of Etchells for average which they refuse to pay but offer works, at 43s. 2d.; 2 years to Mich. anno 24	£4 6s. 4d.
The tenants of Alderley for money due Mich. anno 24 for fines & ameracements set at the courts held there the same year, which they refuse to pay because they have not paid in time past	£1 0s. 0d.
John Dode of Chorlton for rent charged on him in Chorlton 7s. a year, 2 years to Mich. anno 23	14s. 0d.
Humphrey Dode for rent charged on him in Chorlton at 7s. a year, 2 years to Mich. anno 23	14s. 0d.

Edmond Savage esq., for the rent of Rushton Spencer at £18 6s. 7<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. a year,  
3 years to Mich. anno 25 £54 19s. 9<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d.

[f. 39] Rauff Bostock (60s. 10d.) & Edward Mynshull (37s. 6d.) for the  
herbage of Minshull Park at 60s. 10d. a year, 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> years to Mich. anno 22, in  
all 3s. 4d. [sic] £4 13s. 4d.

Oliver Haryson for the whole fine of a water mill at Elmton to be paid at the  
same account in the year aforesaid 53s. 4d.

Christopher Westby bailiff of Elmton for the perquisites of the court there  
anno 24 6s. 6d.

Rauff Leche for the rent of Ilkeston at £37 a year, 2 years to Mich. anno 25  
£74 0s. 0d.

Rauff Leche for the rent of Holmesfield at £13 6s. 8d. a year, 2 years to  
Mich. anno 25 £26 13s. 4d.

John Coke bailiff of Tean for the perquisites of the court there the same  
year 8s. 4d.

John Bostock & Dorothy Bostock, rent at 36s. 4d. a year, 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> years to Mich.  
anno 25 54s. 6d.

The executors of Morgan Broughton 'for the ferme of landes lying in  
Flyntshire as for parcell of the fee of the stuardshipp of Vala Crucis &  
also for the rent of certyn pastures, parcell of the demayns of the Holt,  
over & above £10 paid by John Norbury anno 25 at yt apperith in the title  
of lyverey money in the same 25 yere of dyuers arrerages'  
£10 14s. 10d.

Abbot of Vale Royal for one year's annuity due to William Brereton at the  
Annunciation anno 25, over & above £10 paid, due at Mich. then next ensuing  
£20 0s. 0d.

Peers Puleston for 3 kine bought the same year 36s. 0d.

Edward Mynshull esq., for the fourth part of the herbage of Minshull Park,  
3 years to Mich. anno 25 45s. 0d.

[f. 39v] John Puleston sergeant at arms for the office of sheriff & escheator  
of Merioneth due Mich. anno 24 to the feast of St. Mary Magdalen next  
£24 11s. 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d.

John Puleston for corn bought by Morgan ap Gryffith ap Jankyn & others for  
whom John has undertaken payment 74s. 4d.

John Norbury for corn out of Pickhill & Holt barns, over & above 114s. 2d.  
allowed him for certain corn spent upon 'howndes & horses' as it appears  
in the account for anno 24 £27 8s. 8d.

Humphrey Maynewrynge for money delivered to him to pay the makers of  
wood in Minshull Vernon their wages for felling & making of wood  
60s. 0d.

[ 'nota to be alowed in the next yere'

Executors of Morgan Broughton for money received by him of the farmers of the ferries of North Wales due to William Brereton before Mich. anno 24  
£26 0s. 0d.

Richard Snede esq., for money he detains, part of the rent of 24s. a year from lands in Chester, parcel of the lordship of Barrow, as part of the fee he claims of the gift of Sir John Savage, deceased 8s. 0d.

Roger Harware, deputy bailiff of Nantwich, of the issues of his office for the sixth part of the barony there, one year to Mich. anno 25 37s. 9d.

Oliver Harrison, farmer of the mill of Elmton, one half year's farm, due Mich. anno 25 20s. 0d.

Thomas Halley for a fine of a tenement in Elmton due to be paid at Easter next 26s. 8d.

Thomas Calcote for cattle bought anno 25, owned by William Brereton & sold to him by John Norbury & Florence Lother, not paid 61s. 0d.

Robert Wenneloke for 8 bushels of barley bought anno 25 of John Norbury & Florence Lother, not paid 11s. 4d.

[The following four entries similarly]

[f. 40] John Puleston the elder for 14 bushels of barley & 2 of wheat 25s. 2d.

Margaret, wife of Robert ap Edward for 10 bushels of barley 14s. 2d.

Hugh ap Madoc ap Eden for 4 bushels of wheat 10s. 8d.

Richard Baker for 20 bushels of oats 20s. 0d.

Sir William Brereton of Brereton knight for the whole year's fee of the stewardship of his lands in Malpas due to William Brereton, Mich. anno 25 40s. 0d.

Hugh Venables, for a water mill in Bradley, charged at 20s. a year & not paid, 5 $\frac{1}{2}$  years to Mich. anno 25 110s. 0d.

Philip Stocketon for certain lands he holds in Chorlton charged at 33s. 4d. a year, 1 year to St. Martin anno 25 33s. 4d.

Total of the above £452 19s. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. +  $\frac{1}{8}$

'And so the seyd accomptaunt oweth, with £16 12s. 8d. due in anno 24 Regis Henrici VIII by the Abbott of Vala Crucis, as by the same accompte more pleylny appereth' £49 9s. 10d.

[f. 40v blank]

[f. 41] 'Wolle remaynyng at the Holt in Anno 25  
Regis Henrici VIII<sup>6</sup>

Wolle 16 lb.'

[f. 41v] 'Shepe remaynyng in the yere aforseyd by  
the accompte th[tear]

Shepe remaynyng with the old lambes 152

Lambes of the last yeres

16

Summa of all the shepe with lambes of the last  
yeres remaynyng 168'

NOTES TO R. 3 RECEIVER-GENERAL'S ACCOUNT 1532-33

1. Marginalia by the Auditor do not occur in this account.
2. For details of this property, not included in R. 1, see B. 3 f. 21v.
3. Dieulacresse, near Leek.
4. No reference to any grant for life.
5. Tintwistle.
6. Preceding this item are some fragments re Pickhill.



lordeship of Mottrom  
in Longdendale worth  
yerelye

xx<sup>s</sup>

[so worthe yerely and the King paid]

The manour of Lesnes  
to hym and to his heires

[blank]

[p. 296]

Landes lying in Charleyton  
in the countie of Chestre  
is worthe by yere

vj<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

To hym and to his heires for euer]

The feryes of NorthWalles  
is worth by yere

xx<sup>li</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> ouer and aboue  
all charges

The lordeship of Fyncheley  
in the countie of Middlesex  
is worthe yerlye

xxv<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> ob

[p. 295] LANDES IN FERME OF THE KING] [ [p. 295] cclxxj<sup>li</sup> vij<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup>

The demaynes of the Holt Castell, with the Weyre Houkes and other pastures  
within the lordeship of Bromefeld yerelye £19 17s. 9d.

The horsemyll of the Holt with[in] the towne of the Holt is worthe yerelye  
33s. 4d.

[ouer and aboue all charges

FERMES OF THE DUKE OF RICHEMOND] [£21 11s. 1d.

Marsshes lying in Alford, Coddington and Twylston in the countie of Chestre  
by yere £18 19s. 0d.

[worthe £8 10s. 8d., the King paid

IN FARME OF THE ERLE OF DARBY]

The lordship of Tatenhall in the countie aforesaid is worthe by yere  
£32 3s. 4d.

[worth nothing by the yere

IN FARME OF THE LORDE AUDELEY]

Landes lying in Malpas, and other places of the annuytie of William Brere-  
ton esquire, geven to hym by his father, Sir Randall Brereton knight, worthe  
by the yere 64s. 1d.

THE GIFT OF SIR RANDALL BRERETON KNIGHT, HIS FATHER]

[p. 297] The lordeship of Newhall in the countie of Chestre is worth by the  
yere £65 17s. 6d.

[worth nothing by the yere

## IN FARME OF SIR ANTHONY BROWNE, KNIGHT]

[ [p. 296] £120 3s. 11½d.

The lordship of Shipbrok cum membres in the countie of Chestre is worthe by the yere £85 2s. 0d.

The manour and lordeship of Clyfton in the countie of Chestre is worth by the yere £27 11s. 4d.

The manour and lordship of Bradley in the countie aforesaide is worthe by the yere £14 9s. 11d.

The manour and lordship of Makkelfeld in the countie aforesaid worth by the yere £12 2s. 8d.

The manour and lordship of Huxley in the countie aforesaid worthe by the yere £7 13s. 8d.

The manour and lordship of Barrowe in the countie aforesaide worth by the yere £67 19s. 4½d.

The manour and lordship of Chedell in the countie of Chester foresaid is worthe yerly £74 0s. 10½d.

[p. 298] The manour and lordship of Coulle and Hurleston in the countie of Chestre is worthe by the yere £20 11s. 8½d.

The lordship of Edenbburnell in the countie of Shropp[shire] is worthe by yere £13 16s. 7d.

The manour and lordeship of Crofton in the said countie is worthe by yere £7 13s. 8d.

The lordeship of Sutton in the countie aforesaid is worthe yerelye £6 10s. 11d.

The lordship of Wotton Onenbury in the said countie is worthe yerly £14 4s. 7d.

The lordship of Hopebowdler in the sayde countie is worthe yerelye 55s. 1d.

Wycus Malbus, for the barony there by yere 30s. 0d.

The lordship of Stanby in the countie of Darby is worthe by the yere £34 17s. 0½d.

The lordeship of Elmeton in the saide countie is worthe yerelye £16 0s. 0d.

The lordeship of Ilkeston in the said countie is worthe by yere £37 0s. 0d.

[p. 299] The lordship of Holmefeld in the saide countie is worth by yere £13 6s. 8d.

The lordship of Graundby and Sutton in the countie of Nottingham, worthe by yere

(nulla for he hath not accompted) £36 4s. 7d.

The lordship of Dowre in the countie of Darby is worthe by yere  
 nulla for he hath not accompted

The castell and manors of Gryse in the countie of Nottingham worthe yerelye  
 nulla in thands of Richard Savage the elder

The manour and lordeship of Rossheton Spencer in the countie of Stafford  
 yerly £18 6s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.

The manour and lordeship of Tayne in the saide countie is worthe yerelye  
 £12 7s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

The lordeship of Shepfeld in the countie of Laicestre is worthe yerelye  
 £10 0s. 0d.

A medowe and a tenement in Laicestre is worthe yerly  
 nulla in thandes of John Savage  
 [ [p. 298] £534 4s. 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.

[p. 298] SIR JOHN SAVAGE LANDES IN FARME OF THE KING DURING THE  
 NONAGE OF JOHN SAVAGE SONE AND HEIRE TO THE FORESAID SIR  
 JOHN SAVAGE, KNIGHT, WITH MY LADY HIS WYFFE'S JOYNTOUR]

The tythe corne of Pykyll is worthe by the yere £13 6s. 8d.  
 IN FERME OF DOCTOR CHAMBRE]

The tythe corne of Ruabon is worthe by the yere £26 13s. 4d.  
 for the whiche he  
 paid nothing

IN FERME OF THE ABBOT OF VALA CRUCES] [£40 0s. 0d.

[p. 300] The office of Chamberlaynshep of Chestre ouer and aboue  
 £26 13s. 4d. for his yerelye fee is worthe yerly £22 10s. 0d.

The saide Randall Brereton for the fee of Chamberlayne ship of Chester  
 £26 13s. 4d.

[worthe £49 3s. 4d. by the yere ouer & aboue all  
 charges

The office of Constable of the castell there yerelye £18 5s. 0d.  
 so worthe yerely

The office of Exchetour ther is worthe yerelye £10 10s. 0d.  
 so worthe yerely

The Raungership of the forest of Dalamer is worthe yerelye  
 £4 11s. 3d.  
 so worthe yerelye

The Stewardship of the lordeship of Halton is worthe by yere  
 100[tear]  
 so worthe yerely

The office of Comptroller of Chester and Flyntshere are worthe by the yere	£12 3s. 4d.
	so worthe yerlye
The office of Stewardship of Bromefeld and Yale are worthe by yere	£20 0s. 0d.
	so worthe yerelye
The office of Receyuour there is worthe by the yere	£13 6s. 8d.
	so worth yerly
The office of Master Fostership is worthe by the yere	60s. 0d.
	so worthe yerely
[p. 301] The office of Sergeante at paxe there is worthe by the yere	£4 0s. 0d.
	so worthe yerelye
The office of Improver there is worthe yerelye	60s. 10d.
	so worthe yerlye
The office of keping of Mersley Parke is worthe yerely	60s. 10d.
	so worthe yerlye
The office of Stewardship of Crykeland ys worthe yerelye	£10 0s. 0d.
	so worthe yerelye
The office of Receyuourship there is worthe	100s. 0d.
	so worthe yerelye
The annuytie of Denbigh is worthe yerelye	£6 13s. 4d.
	so worthe yerelye
The Sheriefshep of Flyntshere	£20 0s. 0d.
	so worthe yerelye
The keping of Halton Parke is worthe yerelye	60s. 10d.
	so worthe yerely

[ [p. 300] £190 15s. 5d.]

## [p. 300] OFFICES BY THE KING]

The Stewardship of all the Lorde Audeley's landes in Chester by the yere  
£6 13s. 4d.

## OF THE LORDE AUDELEY]

The Receyuorship of New Hall, Coulle and other landes belonging to the  
same Sir Anthony Browne knight is worthe yerlye 50s. 0d.

## OF SIR ANTHONY BROWNE, KNIGHT]

[p. 302] The annuytie of the Abbott of Norton yerelye £4 13s. 4d.

## OF THE ABBOTT OF NORTON]

The annuytie of Anthonye Kingeston by the yere 53s. 4d.

## OF ANTHONY KINGESTON]

The annuytie of thAbbott of Chester by the yere OF THABBOTT OF CHESTER]	£20 0s. 0d.
The annuytie of thAbbott of Vala Rioill yerelye OF THABBOT OF VALA RIALL	£ 20 0s. 0d.
The Stewardship of his land in Malpas by the yere OF SIR WILLIAM BRERETON, KNIGHT]	40s. 0d.
	[£58 10s. 0d.
Totale omnis £1236 12s. 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> d.	



## M: MISCELLANEOUS

M. 1: Rental of the Shropshire estates of William Brereton, April 23 Henry VIII, 1531. P.R.O. E315/410 ff. 24-32 (Extracts—transcription)

[No Heading]

[f. 24 'Eudon Burnell'—rental taken 24 April anno 23

f. 25v 'Corfton'—rental taken 25 April anno 23

f. 27v 'Sutton'—rental taken 25 April anno 23]

[f. 29] **Wotton Onebury**

Rentale facta ibidem xxvj die Apprilis Regno Regis Henrici VIII, xxiiij<sup>1</sup>

William Slade holdeth the seat & manour of Wotton by endenture with thappertenances for terme of his liff (by endenture), wherof the date is the xix daye of Nouembre in the xiv yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII [1522], yeldyng therfore yerely iiij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

hym selff horsed & harnesssed or oon for hym]

The said William holdeth the mylne of Wotton with a medowe & ij bylettes<sup>2</sup> belongyng to the same, the whiche John Slade toke by endenture for the terme of lxj yeres, yeldyng therfore yerely xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Nicholas Slade holdeth suche howses & tenementes that Richard Owdeler, John Peris & William Hacke late occupied, leyg in Wotton, with all medewes, lesours<sup>3</sup> & pastures with thappertenances leyg in the feldes & towne of Wotton & ij cotages by endenture for terme of lxj yeres, wherof the date is the xxv daye of Octobre in the xij yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII [1520], yeldyng therfore yerely iiij<sup>li</sup> v<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>

j foteman harnesssed]

The said Nicholas Slade holdeth by hendenture afforesaid a medowe leyg within the lordship of Wotton at Onebury brygge yeldyng therfore yerely viiij<sup>s</sup>.

...:/...:/../<sup>4</sup>

[f. 29v] **Onebury**

Richard Norton holdeth a tenement with certeyn lands leyg in the towne & felde of Onebury by endenture for terme of his liff & Johanne his wiff, wherof the date is the 20 daye of Nouembre in the 16 yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the VIII [1524] yeldyng therfore yerely 20s. 0d.

Thomas Acheley holdeth 3 meases, a yarde & dimidium of londe & a toffe called Colyard yarde in Onebury by copy of courte rolle at the lorde's will yeldyng therfore yerely 24s. 6d.

Richard Deyhowse holdeth at will 1 tenement with londes belongyng to the same yeldyng therfore yerely 16s. 0d.

Aleyn Carpenter holdeth at will 1 tenement with londes belongyng to the same yeldyng therfore yerely 17s. 8d.

William Bald holdeth at will 1 tenement with londes belongyng to the same yeldyng therfore yerely 13s. 8d.

Richard Peers holdeth a tenement at will with landes belongyng to the same yeldyng therfore yerely 20s. 0d.

∴/∴/∴/

[f. 30] Water Holannd holdeth a tenement at will with londes belongyng to the same yeldyng therfore yerely 13s. 0d.

Item the same Water holdeth a cotage at will yeldyng for the same 3s. 0d.

Elenour Henstowe holdeth at will 1 cotage yeldyng therfore yerely 2s. 0d.

∴

Summa £14 18s. 0d.

All the said tennantes of Onebury & Walton to fynde 1 foteman harnesssed [illegible] bowe & arowes

Qute rentes nulla<sup>5</sup>

In Wotton is a litell woode called Mucktre

In Onebery is a woode called Onebury Parke conteynyng aboute 2 myle by estimacon

[f. 30v] **Walton**

Roger Catstre holdeth at will 1 tenement with londes belongyng to the same yeldyng therfore yerely 20s. 6d.

William Shephard holdeth at will 1 tenement with londes belongyng to the same yeldyng therfore yerely 19s. 0d.

William Woode holdeth a tenement with londes belongyng to the same by endentur as he saith 25s. 3d.

Humfry Cawmefeld holdeth a close leyng in Staunton Lacy at will yeldyng therfore yerely 12d.

∴/∴/∴/

Summa £18 3s. 9d.

Qute Rentes

Item to the Prior of Bromfeld 3s. 0d.

Item to the [blank] [blank]

[f. 31 'Hopbowdeler'—rental taken 27 April anno 23]

[f. 32] Memorandum that John Slade late bayle of all the said manours is to accompte for oon yere & a halff from the deth of Sir John Savage knyght the yonger  
£69 4s. 3<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. &  
4 lb. of pepyr

Memorandum that William Slade nowe bayle of all the said manours is to accompte for oon yere endid at the feast of Saynt Mighell tharchaungell last past  
£45 9s. 6<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d. &  
2 lb. of pepyr

Computatura]

.. / : : : . / : : : . / : : . ob

NOTES TO M. 1 RENTAL 1531

1. 'Rental taken there, 26 April 23 Henry VIII' [1531].
2. Meaning?
3. 'leasow', pasturage.
4. These dots are an accounting device.
5. 'Quit rents—none'.

M. 2: Schedule attached to the will of Lady Elizabeth Savage, widow of William Brereton. Cheshire R.O.DCH/E 294 (Transcription)

[BRERETON DEBTS OUTSTANDING 1545]

[Sheet 1: Left-hand Column]<sup>1</sup>

[1] [Entry of seven lines, only the left legible: 'F... off... the... about xiiij... title off fees... office stuardsh... same held...']

[2] The same Roger .....  
 off the issues and proffe[ttes], aswell of the demay[ne] .....  
 of the Holt as for the... mylle .....  
 for the yere endid at the feast off .....  
 xxij yere of Kyng Henry the VIII<sup>2</sup>, ouer and aboute .....  
 by hym payed to the handes off Wylliam Brereton esquier  
 for the demaynes and horsemyle afforesaid due in the seid  
 xxij yere [tear]

[3] ((<sup>3</sup>Antony Kyngeston esquier, for money by hym due to Wylliam Brereton esquier for his annuitie to hym graunted and not payed for vj yer<sup>e</sup>s endid at the feast off Saynt Mighell in the xxvij yere off Kyng Henry the VIII [1535] at liij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> by yere)) xvjli

[4] John Pulisdon serieunt at armes, for the office off shreweyke and exchetourship off Merionyth in the Marches off Wales due at the feast off Saynt Mighell tharchaungell in the xxiiij yere off Kyng Henry the VIII [1532] vn<sup>to</sup> the feast off Mary Mawdelyn then next ensuyng, ouer and aboute xij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> payed to Wylliam Brereton esquier xijli xij<sup>d</sup>

[5] The same John Pulisdon, for certeyn corne bought by Magan ap Gruffith ap Jankyn and other, for whom the same John hath vnder taken for the payment off the same [amount illegible]

[6] Richard Sneyde esquier, for money that he doth deteyne in his handes for 4 yer<sup>e</sup>s endid at the feast off Saynt Martyne in wynter in the 27 yere off the kyng afforesaid [1535], parcell off a yerely rent off 24s. goyng oute off certeyn londes in Chester, parcell off the lordship off Barowe 16s. 0d.

[7] Roger Harware deputie bayly off Nantwyche, off the issues off his office for the 10 parte off the barony ther, due for oon yere endid at the feast off Saynt Mighell in the 25 yere off Kyng Henry the VIII [1535] 37s. 9d.

[8] Thomas Calcot, for certeyn catell by hym bought in the same 25 yere that were the forsaid Wylliam Brereton[']s esquier, sold to the said Thomas Calcot by John Norbery and Flourence Lowther [15s. 0d.<sup>4</sup>]

[9] Kendrick ap Jenkin, for 20 busshelles off otes by the said John Norbery and Flourence Lowther in the same 25 yere 10s. 0d.



[18]<sup>8</sup> The Abbot off Chester for money by hym due to Wylliam Brereton esquier for his annuitie to hym graunted for terme off lyff at £20 by yere for oon yere endid at the feast off Saynt Mighell in the same 27 yere  
£20 0s. 0d.

[19] The Abbot off Vale Riall, for money by hym due to the said Wylliam Brereton for his annuitie to hym graunted for terme off lyff at £20 by yere for oon yere and 3 quarters of a yere endid at the feast off Easter in the 27 yere off Kynge Henry the VIII [1536]  
£35 0s. 0d.

[20] Fraunces Sydney esquier<sup>9</sup>, for the issues and profittes of the office off Connstabyllship off the Castell off Chester for oon half yere endid at the feast off Easter in the 27 yere off Kynge Henry the VIII and due to the said Wylliam  
£9 2s. 6d.

[21] Off the executours off Randulph Brereton off Chester gent. for the proffettes off the exchequer off Chester due vnto the said Wylliam Brereton for oon half yere endid at the said feast of Easter in the said 27 yere  
£11 5s. 0d.

[sheet 2]<sup>10</sup>

[1] Thomas Brereton gent. for money that remayneth as it doth appere by a byll off his owne hande  
£3 10s. 0d.

[2]<sup>8</sup> Sir Herry Delves, knyght, for money to hym lent by Wylliam Brereton esquier as it doth appere by a byll off his hande  
£10 0s. 0d.

[3]<sup>8</sup> Sir Antony Kyngeston, knyght, for money to hym lent by the said Wylliam Brereton as it doth appere by a byll off his hande  
£12 0s. 0d.

[4] Robert Dodde, for money to hym lent by the said Wylliam as it apperith by oon obligacon  
£10 0s. 0d.

[Whereof is payed £3 6s. 8d.]

[5]<sup>8</sup> Herry Stafford, for money to hym lent as it apperith by oon obligacon  
£9 0s. 0d.

[6] Rauff Leyche esquier, for the arrerages off the rentes off the manours off Ilston, Holmesfeld and Dore in the county off Darby, due vnto the said Wylliam Brereton in the 27 yere off the reign off Kynge Henry the VIII<sup>11</sup> as it doth appere in a boke of accompte indentid, made by the said Rauff Leyche, signed with the handes off Sir Wylliam Poulet, knyght, Sir Wylliam Sulyard, knyght,<sup>12</sup> William Brereton esquier and the said Rauff Leyche  
£218 17s. 10d.

[7] Christoffer Hoole, for money due to the Lady Elizabeth Savage, wydowe, as it apperith by diuers obligacons  
£10 0s. 0d.

[8]<sup>8</sup> Arthur Kelton, for money due to hyr as it apperith by an obligacon  
[amount blank]

[9] Thomas Leyghton [blank]  
[amount blank]

[10] Thomas Leyghton [blank]  
[amount blank]

[11] John Cowper and John Smyth, for money by them due as it apperith by an obligacon<sup>13</sup> £100 0s. 0d.

[12] George Coton esquier,<sup>14</sup> stuard off Bromfeld and Yale, for money remaynyng in his handes, the whiche is assigned to the said Lady Elizabeth by the kynge's Generall Surveyours for the half yeres wages and fees due to the said Wylliam Brereton at the feast off Easter in the 27 yere off our said soueraign lord [1536],<sup>15</sup> that is to saye: for the stuardship off Bromfeld £10; for the receyvourship ther £6 13s. 4d.; for the stuardship off Chirkelond 100s.; and for the receyvourship ther 50s.; in all £24 3s. 4d.

[13] Sir John Dudley, knyght,<sup>16</sup> for money due to the said Lady Elizabeth as it apperith by diuers obligacons £200 0s. 0d.

[14] Sir John Bedo, clarke, for money remaynyng in his handes for a porcon off the teyth corne in Pyckhyll due in the 27 yere off the said kynge<sup>17</sup> £3 6s. 8d.

[15] The same Sir John, for money by hym receyvvd off Wylliam Bostok off Huxley for a hovle yeres rent off his house due in the same yere 28s. 0d.

[16] Roger Wood the younger, for money by hym due to the said lady as it apperith by an oblygacon £19 19s. 6d.

<sup>18</sup>To theis personnes folowyng Wylliam Brereton esquier, decessid, was indettid and did owe them certeyn sumes off money as they saye:

Sir Clement West, knyght;<sup>19</sup>  
Wylliam Oxenbrydge esquier;  
Sir John Castelton, late monke of the Vale Riall;  
[blank] the glasyar

E. Sauage<sup>20</sup>

#### NOTES TO M. 2 LIST OF OUTSTANDING DEBTS

1. This sheet is written in two columns and is badly damaged at the top, especially in the centre. Only an illegible fragment of the title remains and the first dozen lines of each column are partly lost (indicated by...).
2. 1530-1531, but Michaelmas 1530 is probably intended.
3. This entry has a cross against it in the left margin; it is also deleted.
4. Conjectural figures.
5. Year ending November 1533.
6. 1533-1534, but the year ending Michaelmas or St. Martin 1533 is probably intended.
7. 1534-1535, but the year ending Michaelmas or St. Martin 1534 is probably intended.
8. This entry has a cross against it in the left margin.

9. See above, p. 14.
10. This sheet is written in a single column.
11. 1535-1536, but the year ending Michaelmas 1535 is probably intended, or less possibly the half year Michaelmas to Easter 1535-1536.
12. Paulet was master of the wards, Sulyard a master of requests.
13. For litigation over this obligation, see P.R.O. C1/902/ 16-18 and Ives, *T.H.S.L.C.* 123 (1972), 24.
14. Brereton's successor as steward, *L. & P.* xi, 943(1).
15. Restored to Lady Savage 30 June, 1536, *ibid.* x, 1256(52).
16. Probably the future Duke of Northumberland; although he was created Viscount Lisle in 1542, this list could be recording earlier obligations.
17. 1535-1536 but either the year ending Michaelmas 1535 or the half year ending Easter 1536 may be intended.
18. Separate heading.
19. See Ives, *T.H.S.L.C.* 123(1972), 34.
20. Signature.

## INDEX

- Abenbury (Bromfield), 109  
 Aber Menai (Anglesey), ferry, 99, 100, 111  
 Accounts: Alderley, 133, 155, 175, 193-4, 209, 250; Aldford, Aldford Marshes, 135-7, 158, 177-8, 196, 210, 250-1; Barrow, 113-5, 131-2, 153-4, 173-4, 191-2, 208-9, 250; Bradley, 116-8, 129-30, 152, 172, 190, 208, 249; Cheadle, 121-2, 134-5, 156-7, 176, 194-5, 210, 250; Chester, 139, 163, 179, 198, 211, 251; Chorlton, 140, 164, 180, 199, 212, 251; Clifton, 116, 128-9, 151-2, 171-2, 189-90, 208, 249; Coole & Hurlleston, 119-21, 137, 158-9, 178, 196-7, 211, 251; Corfton, 142, 161-2, 181-2, 200, 212, 251; Dore, 145, 166, 184, 203, 213, 252; Edensburnell, 141-2, 161, 181, 200, 212, 251; Elmton, 145, 165-6, 184, 203, 213, 252; Etchells, 132, 154-5, 174-5, 192-3, 209, 250; Finchley, 148, 168-9, 186, 205-6, 215, 253; Granby & Sutton, 145-6, 166-7, 184-5, 204, 213-4, 252; Gresley, 146, 167, 185, 204, 214, 252; Holmesfield, 145, 166, 184, 203, 213, 252; Hope Bowdler, 144, 163, 183, 201-2, 213, 252; Holt, 139-40, 164, 180, 198-9, 211-2, 251; Huxley, 115-6, 131, 153, 173, 208, 249; Ilkeston, 145, 166, 184, 203, 213, 252; Leicester, 147, 168, 186, 205, 214, 253; Macclesfield, 122-3, 130-1, 153, 172-3, 191, 208, 249; Malpas, 139, 160, 179, 198, 211, 251; Mottram, 133-4, 155-6, 175, 194, 209, 250; Newhall, 163, 183, 202, 252; Rushton Spencer, 146, 167, 185, 204, 214, 252; Shepshed, 147, 167-8, 185-6, 204-5, 214, 253; Shotwick, 138-9, 159-60, 178-9, 197-8, 211, 251; Stainsby, 144-5, 164-5, 183-4, 202-3, 213, 252; Sutton (Salop), 143, 162, 182, 201, 212, 252; Tattenhall, 135, 157, 176-7, 195-6, 210, 250; Tean, 123, 146-7, 167, 185, 204, 214, 252; Wootton & Onebury, 143, 162, 182-3, 201, 212, 252; Wales (North), ferries of, 147-8, 168, 186, 205, 214, 253  
 Abenbury (Bromfield), 199  
 Aber Menai (Anglesey), 99, 100, 111  
 Acheley, Thomas, 273  
 Acton (Bromfield), 109  
 Acton, 103, 190  
 Acton Burnell (Salop), 246  
 Acton Pole, 163, 183, 202  
 Acurs, Robert, 69, 84, 95  
 Alderley, Thomas, 147, 167, 185, 204  
 Alderley, 6, 11-13, 15, 18, 24, 34, 41, 43, 48-9, 100, 106, 133, 155, 175, 193, 209, 226, 250, 259, 260, 262, 266  
 Alders, Aldersty, Hugh, 5, 119  
 Aldersey, 102  
 Aldford, John, 258  
 Aldford, Aldford Marshes, 10-15, 18, 24, 27, 34, 41, 43, 60, 94, 100, 135-6, 158, 177-8, 196, 210, 250-1, 260, 266-7  
 Aldursage, John, 102  
 Alexandretowne (Brecon), 71  
 Almer, Almere, Almore, William, 14, 26, 101, 110, 139, 215, 232, 234  
 Anglesey, 101, 107  
 Appleton, 152  
 Arthur, Prince, 24, 36, 94  
 Arundel, Earl of, *see* Fitz Alan  
 Assheton, William, 164-5  
 Astbury, 32, 64  
 Aston, Richard, 80, 95; Thomas, 29, 31, 117, 129, 152, 171-2, 189, 215, 224, 246, 277  
 Atha, ap, John, 235; Robert, 221, 235-6  
 Audley, John, Lord, *see* Tuchett  
 Aynesworth, John, 157  
 Ayre, William, 240  
 Ayton, John, 107, 197-8  
 Bacon, John, 164-5, 259; Roger, 164-5  
 Badford, Adam, 120-1, 137  
 Baker, Nicholas, 120; Richard, 264  
 Bald, William, 274  
 Bancroft, William, 122  
 Bangor, Bishop of, 205  
 Bangon (Caern.), 42, 51, 111, 205, 260  
 Barber, John, 114; Robert, 93  
 Bardsy, Abbot of, 55, 62, 215, 222, 246, 253  
 Barne, William, 194  
 Barneston, Robert, 241-2  
 Baron, Master, *see* Brereton, Randolph of Chester, Tatton  
 Barowe, Robert, 110  
 Barrow, Barowe, Barrowe, 10, 19, 41, 113-4, 118-9, 131, 153-4, 173-4, 191, 208, 223-5, 240, 242, 250, 262, 264, 268, 276  
 Bartlet, Bartelett, Bartlett, Bertelette, William, 114, 131, 154, 173, 192  
 Bateryge, Batryge, Richard, 209, 226  
 Beaudesert (Staffs.), 38  
 Beaumaris (Anglesey), 111  
 Becanshaw, Adam, 39, 41  
 Beddo, Bedo, John, 110, 279  
 Bedford, Duke of, *see* Tudor  
 Bedfordshire, 222  
 Belan (Caern.), 111  
 Benet, Peers, 238-40  
 Bere, Bear (Hants.), forest of, 89, 96  
 Berkswell Park (Warws.), 84, 95  
 Berscrofte, 130, 153, 173, 191  
 Berwick, Barwyke (Northumb.), 87  
 Bickerton, 58  
 Birchenshaw, John, Abbot of St. Werburgh's, 23, 31-2, 64, 86-88  
 Birkenhead, Brekenhed, Brykenhead, Brykenhed, Brykhened, John, 219, 230, 256, 261; Tucher, 105, 114-5, 219, 223, 230, 256, 261  
 Birmingham (Warws.), 244  
 Blagge, Blage, Edward, 122, 130  
 Blakemore, James, 241  
 Blonte, Blounte, Wa(l)ter, 123, 225, 262  
 Blyth, Geoffrey, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 35, 160  
 Body, Thomas, 120  
 Boleyn, Anne, 1-2, 36, 38, 40, 55; George, Viscount Rochford, 1; Thomas, Earl of Wiltshire, 32  
 Boller, John, 156  
 Bolton, William, 150

- Bon-y-don (Anglesey), ferry, 111, 147, 168, 186, 205
- Bonner, Boner, Bonor, Richard, 145, 166, 184, 204, 213, 252
- Bostock, Bostok, Arthur, 126-7, 151, 171, 188, 219, 226, 230, 256, 259; Dorothy, 177, 196, 263; Elen, 19, 119, 127, 260; George, 126-7, 151, 171, 188, 219, 230, 256, 261; John, 46, 110, 115, 118, 131, 153, 173, 173, 177, 191, 196, 208, 219, 230, 249, 253, 263; Ralph, 113, 115, 119, 120, 126-7, 131, 137, 151, 153, 158, 171, 173, 178, 188, 191-2, 196, 208, 211, 218-9, 224, 226-7, 230, 250-1, 256, 261, 263; Randolph, 207, 224; Robert, 136, 158, 210, 215, 229; William, 127, 279
- Bostock, 103-5, 118, 126-8, 150, 170, 188, 207
- Boteler, John, 162
- Bothe, Both, George, 160; John, 23; Matthew, 191; Robert, 178, 196, 251
- Boughton, Edward, 91, 96
- Bourcher, Master, 22
- Bower, John, 209; Jone, 227
- Brascy, Brasi, Bresty, William, 114, 225, 262
- Bradley, 9, 19, 41, 43, 113, 116-7, 129, 152, 172, 190, 208, 215, 225, 249, 258, 262, 264, 268
- Brasi, *see* Brascy
- Brecon (Marcher lordship), 71
- Brekenhed, *see* Birkenhead
- Brendelose (Brecon), 71
- Brereton, Edward, 109; Eleanor, 1; Elizabeth, Lady Savage, 1, 3, 5, 10, 13-14, 19, 50, 54, 56, 59, 81, 83, 102, 113, 116-7, 119, 133, 129, 160, 269, 276, 278-9; Francis, 53-4, 236; Henry, 55, 64; John, 56, 62, 109, 230, 256-7, 261 (*see also* Howell); Owun, 105, 110; Randolph, knight, 1, 4-5, 14, 27, 29, 31-3, 72, 77, 94, 99, 102-4, 139, 211, 253, 267; Randolph, esquire, 86-7, 116; Randolph of Chester, gent., 5, 7-8, 16-17, 24-5, 30, 32, 35, 41, 47, 69, 70, 72-5, 77, 82-3, 86-7, 89, 94, 102-5, 107, 109-10, 115-6, 118-9, 122-3, 127-8, 130, 132-3, 135, 138, 144, 149, 165, 179, 183, 198-9, 203, 215-6, 219, 223, 226-7, 230, 239, 240, 254, 256, 258-9, 277-8; Roger, 14, 26, 29, 32, 44, 58, 87, 105, 198-9, 224-6, 240-1, 246, 259, 262, 277; Thomas, 55, 110, 278; Urian, 13, 24, 32, 48, 50, 52, 55, 59, 61, 132-3, 154-5, 174-5, 192-3, 209, 250, 266; William, *passim*; William of Brereton, knight, 6, 31, 33, 55, 86, 105, 255, 264, 271, 277.
- Bresty, *see* Brascy
- Brigge, Hugh, 192
- Brodhed, Brodehed, Bordhed, John, 147, 167, 185, 204
- Broke, Roger, 120, 137
- Bromfield, Bromefeld, Bromfeld, Bromfield & Yale (Marcherlordship), 12-13, 15-17, 28, 34, 100-1, 107-110, 217, 224, 230, 255, 257, 270, 279; Bromfield, 107-110, 211, 225, 257, 267, 279
- Bromfield (Salop), Prior of, 143, 162, 182, 201, 274
- Bromhall, Bromehall, 120-1, 137
- Bromley, George, 84, 95; Richard, Prior of Valle Crucis, 109
- Bromsgrove, Bramsgrove (Worcs.), 86
- Broughton, Broghton, Margaret, 177, 196, 250; Morgan, 26, 36, 54-5, 70, 75, 77, 89, 90, 94, 135, 177, 210, 215, 219, 222-3, 230, 241, 244-6, 259, 263-4; Ralph, 257
- Browne, Antony, 26-7, 42, 53, 215-6, 255, 260, 262, 268, 270; Humphrey, 149; Thomas, 210, 225
- Brownwynde, Brounwynde, Brunwynd, John, 73-4, 94
- Broxton, 29, 99, 139, 160, 179, 198
- Brwyne, John, 141
- Brykenhead, Brykenhed, *see* Birkenhead
- Bryne, Richard, 215
- Buckingham, Duke of, *see* Stafford
- Bulkeley, Henry, 171, 189; Richard, 60, 94
- Burton (Bromfield), 109
- Butler, John, Abbot of Vale Royal, 31
- Byrlese (Brecon), 71
- Byrom, Thomas, 247
- Caernarvonshire, 24, 71-2, 79, 80, 99, 100, 111, 148, 168, 186, 205
- Calais, Kallys (France), 87
- Calcote, Thomas, 253, 264, 276
- Cale, ---, 234
- Cales, Symondes, 242
- Caley, Edward, 138, 179, 197
- Calkyn, Thomas, 160
- Calverley, Calveley, Hugh, 31, 157, 219, 230, 257
- Candy, Hugh, 152
- Canterbury, Christchurch, 22-3, 96; Prior of, *see* Goldstone
- Cantrecellef, Cantesellef (Brecon), 71
- Capper, Richard, 150-1
- Carpenter, Aleyn, 274
- Cartwright, William, 202
- Castleton, John, 279
- Catherine of Aragon, 4, 15
- Catstre, Roger, 274
- Cawmefeld, Humphrey, 274
- Caur, Cawrse, Cawsse (Marcherlordship), 71
- Chamberlyne, Hugh, 179, 251, 260
- Chambre, Doctor, 269
- Charleton, *see* Chorlton
- Cheadle, Chedell, Cheadlehall, Hulme, 10, 19, 41, 105, 113, 121-2, 133, 154, 156, 174, 176, 193, 194, 210, 250, 260, 268, 277
- Cheshire; Chester, Palatinate of, *passim*
- Chester, 7, 11, 45-7, 51, 53, 76, 182, 222, 235-8, 240-1, 243-6; land in, 18, 41, 113-4, 131, 139, 154, 163-4, 173-4, 179, 192, 198, 211, 251, 259, 260, 264, 266, 276; castle of, 29, 32; East Gate, Bars at, 131, 154, 173, 192; St. John, collegiate church of, 108; St. John without Northgate, hospital of, 114, 131, 154, 173, 192, 225, 262; St. Werburgh, abbey of, Abbot of, 6-7, 23, 31-2, 53, 62, 64, 86-88, 94, 96, 138, 159, 179, 197, 211, 222, 244-5, 255, 258, 271, 278, *see also* Birchen-shawe, Clarke; Bishop of, *see* Lichfield; Archdeacon of, *see* Knight; letters from, 73-5, 77-8, 81, 88; citizens of, *see* Alders, Barowe, Randolph Brereton, Bryne, Davenport, Humphrey Dymock, Fletcher, John

- Hale, Thomas Hale, Randolph Lloyd, Offeley, Thomas Smith, Warmyncham
- Chetwood, Chetwode, Roger, 50, 171, 188-9, 240
- Cheyney, Cheney, Thomas, 148, 168, 186, 206; Frideswide (wife of), 'Lady' Frowyk, 148, 168, 186, 206
- Chidlow, 99
- Chirk, Chirkland, Crykeland (Marcherlordship), 13, 15, 16, 28, 34, 39, 57, 61, 82, 95, 101, 107-110, 217, 224, 255, 270, 279
- Chirton *see* Churton
- Cholmondley, Cholmundele, John, 121; Richard, 55, 93
- Chorleton, Thomas, 175-6, 250, 260
- Chorlton, Charleton, Chalton, 1, 13, 15, 20, 41-3, 46, 51, 53, 64, 140, 164, 180, 199, 212, 220, 227, 233-4, 239, 241, 251, 257, 262, 264, 267
- Christchurch, *see* Canterbury
- Churton, 110; Churton Heth, 237
- Clapwell (Derbs.), 104
- Clarke, Thomas, Abbot of St. Werburgh's, 88, 96
- Clayton, Cleyton, William, 12, 15, 17, 29, 99, 219, 230, 257
- Clifton, 1, 3, 9, 10, 29, 41, 43, 45, 51-3, 113, 116-7, 128, 151, 171-2, 189, 208, 215, 225, 237, 245, 249, 262, 268
- Cockes, Robert, 7
- Coddington, Codyngton, 136, 158, 178, 196, 210, 267
- Coke, Cooke, John, 243; John *alias* Holcote, 123, 146, 167, 185, 204, 214, 252, 263; William, 215
- Colborn, Agnes, 157
- Coleyn, John, 220, 231, 235, 239, 240, 257
- Combermere, Combmeire, Abbot of, 121, 137
- Compton, Peter, 14, 15, 104, 106; Sir William, 106
- Conway, Abbot of, 91; ferries, 24, 99
- Conweye, Master, 239
- Coole, Coole & Hurlleston, 18, 41, 50, 113, 118-9, 137, 158, 178, 196, 211, 226, 251, 268, 270
- Coole Lane, 103, 163, 183, 202
- Copowe, Richard, 155
- Coppenhall, 103, 163, 171, 183, 202
- Corfton, Corffeton Crofton (Salop), 42, 48, 142, 161, 181, 200, 212, 251, 268, 273
- Corser, Jyne, 233
- Coton, George, 279
- Coventre, Mores, 239
- Coventry, Bishop of, *see* Lichfield
- Coventry (Warws.), 29, 35-6, 47, 53, 215, 222, 229, 237, 243-4
- Cowper, John, 279
- Cresswell, Cresswell (Derbs.), 104
- Crew, Crue, John, 52, 158, 177-8, 196, 219, 230, 239, 250-1; Thomas, 121, 137
- Crofton, Croffeton, *see* Corfton
- Cromwell, Thomas, 2, 6-7, 20, 23, 29, 32, 35-6, 38-41, 60, 63, 70, 91
- Crykeland, *see* Chirkland
- Cuddington, 99
- Cyfeiliog (Marcher Lordship), 79
- Cwm Hir, Cymmer, Abbot of, 28, 91-2
- Cynllaith (Marcher Lordship), Kenlleth, 13, 69, 82, 101, 107-8
- Dampton, Oliver, 241; Ralph, 99, 100
- Dane, river, 150-1, 170, 188
- Danyell, James, 102
- Darcy, Thomas, Lord, 49
- Darley, 85, 96
- Davenham, 39, 60, 128, 150-1, 170, 188
- Davenport, Davenport, Hugh, 109; William, 120-1, 137, 159, 178, 197
- David, Jenett, 195
- David, ap, David ap Madoc ap Jenkin; Llewellyn, 235
- Davy, John, 277; Maurice, 108
- Davyas, John, 104
- Dawson, William, 156
- Deane, Deyne, Elynour, 150-1; John, 64, 90, 150-1, 153; Randolph, 48, 153; Richard, 90
- Deckay, Decka, Elis, 220, 230
- Dee, river, 28, 38, 40, 43, 45, 51, 53
- Delamere Forest, 12, 34, 45, 118, 126, 216, 245, 255, 269
- Delves, Delwys, Henry, 33, 38, 55, 278
- Denbigh (Marcher Lordship), 12, 15, 16, 26, 28, 71, 94, 99, 218, 255, 259, 270
- Denzell, Densele, 120
- Derby, Earl of, Countess of, *see* Stanley
- Derby, 144, 165, 183, 203, 243, 246
- Derbyshire, 42, 53, 144-5, 164-6, 183-4, 202-3, 213, 223, 238, 268, 278
- Devereux, Deuereux, Walter, Lord Ferrers, 23, 71
- Deyhouse, Richard, 274
- Deyne, *see* Deane
- Dieulacresse, Delacrece, Abbot of, 256
- Dobson, William, 110
- Dod, Dodde, Dode, David, 110; Humphrey, 227, 262; John, 227, 262; Owen, 233; Robert, 55, 278
- Doddington, 110
- Doley, John, 157
- Donall, Rysman, 223
- Done, Ralph, 31, 35; Richard, 31, 35
- Dore (Derbs., later Yorks.), 42, 54, 145, 166, 184, 203, 213, 252, 269, 278
- Downes, Richard, 175, 250, 260
- Drakelow, 29
- Draycote, Draycott, Philip, 147, 167, 185, 204
- Dudley, John, Duke of Northumberland, 55, 279
- Durham, 4
- Dutton, Eleanor, 1; Hugh, 195; Laurence, 32, 81, 95; Piers, 1, 32-3; 36, 38-41, 61, 63, 84-5, 89, 115-6; Ralph, 135, 157, 195, 210; Richard, 147, 167, 185, 204
- Dyddisbury, Margery, 210
- Dymock, Dymok, Dymoke, Edmond, 241; Humphrey, 105, 109, 110, 259; Urian, 105
- Dyngley, John, 12, 99
- Dyserth (Flint), 13
- Eaton by Chester, ferry, 245
- Eden, John, 220, 231-2; Thomas, 220
- Eden, ap, Hugh ap Madoc, 264
- Edenburnell, Eudon Burnell (Salop), 42, 141, 161, 181, 200, 212, 251, 268, 273
- Edge, 58, 110
- Edo, David, 242

- Edward, ap, Richard, 37; John, 36, 234; John ap Robert, 109; Margaret, 264; Robert, 264  
 Edwardes, John, 108; William, 108  
 Edwardes, ap John, David Lloyd, 108  
 Egerton, Philip, 85, 95-6, 199; Ralph, 4, 6, 12, 13, 15, 24, 26, 29, 30, 32-4, 36, 57-8, 60, 73-5, 100-2, 111; Richard, 83, 95, 101  
 Egleston, John, 236  
 Elmton, Elmeton (Derbs.), 11, 42, 104, 145, 165, 184, 203, 213, 223, 252, 259, 263-4, 268  
 Elyn, William, 107  
 Erith (Kent), 96, 109  
 Erle, Richard, 129, 152, 171-2, 190  
 Estlusham (Bromfield), 109  
 Etchells, Echelles, Echel, Echelles, Echels, 12, 13, 15, 18, 24, 34, 41, 43, 48-9, 100, 105, 132-3, 154, 174, 192-3, 209, 226-7, 237, 250, 260, 262, 266  
 Etherow, river, 51  
 Eton, college, 20  
 Exeter, Bishop of, *see* Veysey  
 Eyton, John, 2, 8, 36-8, 219, 230, 256, 261, 277 (*see also* Gryffith Eyton); Owen, 109  
 Eyton (Bromfield), 109  
 Eyton, ferry, *see* Eaton
- Fancon, Elizabeth, 195  
 Farndon, Fernedon, Ferndone, 99, 136, 158, 178, 196, 210  
 Farogreve, 207  
 Farrer, John of Islington, 104; John of St John's, 104  
 Fenns (Flint), 110  
 Ferrers, Lord, *see* Devereux  
 Finchley, Fyncheley (Middx.), 4, 5, 14, 15, 18, 42, 45-6, 48, 55, 104, 106, 148, 168, 177, 186, 205, 215, 221, 223-4, 238, 253, 258, 260, 267  
 Fischer, Fyssher, Henry, 235, 239, 241, 253; Robert, 257; William, 221, 231, 235  
 Fisshepole, Fysshepole, Lewes, 218, 229, 256, 261  
 Fitton, Fytton, Edward, 6, 31, 86, 106  
 Fitz Alan, William, Earl of Arundel, 141, 161, 181, 200  
 Fitzjames, John, 101  
 Fitz Robert, Johan, 229  
 Fitz Roy, Henry, Duke of Richmond, 28, 31, 36, 39, 40, 63, 91-2, 139, 140, 267  
 Fitzwilliam, William, 85  
 Flaxyards, 35  
 Fletcher, Katren, 138, 244; Richard, 237  
 Flete, Richard, 234  
 Flint, 4, 12, 14-17, 26, 28-30, 34, 37-8, 41, 99, 102, 109, 110, 225, 255, 262  
 Flintshire, 135, 177, 196, 210, 250, 256, 263, 266, 270, 277  
 Flloyd, *see* Lloyd  
 Fox, Foxe, Richard, 210, 225  
 Fretwell, Arthur, 164; Richard, 104, 144, 164-6, 183, 202, 213, 252, 259  
 Frodsham, 34  
 Frowyk, Lady, *see* Cheyney  
 Frythe, Gilbert, 209  
 Fuliambe, Godfrey, 14, 24, 58, 103; Roger, 103  
 Fulkyn, John, 110, 111
- Fulshurst, Fouleshurst, Thomas, 89, 96, 120-1, 137  
 Fyncheley, *see* Finchley  
 Fynneley, John, 239  
 Fytton, *see* Fitton
- Gage, Gagge, John, 27, 103  
 Garendon, Abbot of, 147, 167, 185, 204, 214  
 Gatacre, Gataker, Gateaker, Arthur, 222, 246, 257, 261  
 Gawsworth, Gosworth, 86, 106  
 Gifford, Richard, 12, 26, 100, 111  
 Gilbert, Gylbert, Elys, 159; Thomas, 147  
 Glamorgan, 34  
 Glyn, William, 101  
 Glynborough, Glynborg (Brecon), 71  
 Godbehere, Godbyhe, Gilbert, 31-2, 70, 86, 88, 240  
 Golburn, John, 234  
 Goldsmyth, Hugh, 114, 131, 154, 173, 192; Randolph, 31  
 Goldstone, Thomas, Prior of Christchurch Canterbury, 22  
 Goostrey, Gostey, 86, 96  
 Gor, Geughe, Gough, Goughe, Griffith, 37, 46, 139, 234, 253; Katheryne, 238; Margery, 215, 229  
 Gostwick, Gostwyk, Gostwyke, John, 2, 11, 52, 128, 222, 230-1, 233-6, 240, 242-3, 245-7  
 Granby, Granby & Sutton (Notts.), 42, 145, 166, 184, 204, 213, 223, 252, 268  
 Greenwich, Grenewiche (Kent), 20, 42, 53, 64, 74, 103, 242  
 Gregge, Grige, Grygge, Thomas, 102, 116-8, 128-9, 151-2, 171-2, 189, 190, 208, 215, 249  
 Grenewey, Parcell, 212  
 Gresford (Bromfield), 42, 46, 109, 215, 260  
 Gresham, Gressam, Richard, 55, 105, 223, 258; William, 105  
 Gresley, Grysse (Notts.), 42, 146, 167, 185, 204, 214, 252, 269  
 Grige, *see* Gregge  
 Grimsditch, Grymesdiche, John, 29, 188-9, 219, 230, 256, 260-1; Thomas, 29  
 Gronant (Flint), 63  
 Grove, William, 219, 230, 257, 261  
 Gruff, Edward, 103  
 Gruffith, Gruffudd, Elis, 37-8, 63; William, 101  
 Gruffith, Gruffudd, Gryffith, ap, David, 234; John, 254; Rhys, 63; Robert ap David, 109; Tudor ap Res, 109  
 Gryffith Eyton, ap, John, 36, 220, 230, 257 (*see also* Eyton)  
 Grygge, *see* Gregge  
 Grymesdiche, *see* Grimsditch  
 Gryse, *see* Gresley  
 Guildford, Richard, 60  
 Guines, Gynys (France), 87  
 Gutty, Robert, 236  
 Gylbert, *see* Gilbert
- Hacke, William, 273  
 Hale, John, 41; Ralph, 176; Robert, 41; Thomas, 215

- Halley, Thomas, 184, 252, 264  
Halsall, Richard, 218, 256, 261  
Halton, 1, 6, 12, 14, 15, 29, 32-4, 72-3, 85, 117, 129, 134, 152, 156, 171-2, 175, 190, 194, 216, 224, 255, 259, 269, 270  
Hamerley (Causrs), 71  
Hammes, Hams (France), 87  
Hampton, 13, 20  
Hanmer, Elis, 92, 254, 257; John, 105, 110; Matthew, 37, 242-3; William, 37, 54, 245, 258  
Hanson, Henry, 140, 234  
Hanworth (Middx.), 93  
Hardwyke, Roger, 165  
Harlech castle (Merioneth), 79  
Harper, William, 239  
Harrison, Haryson, Elyn, 260; Oliver, 165-6, 263-4  
Harward, Roger, 211, 240, 251, 259, 264, 276  
Harware, John, Abbot of Vale Royal, 8, 31, 103  
Harwarden (Marcher Lordship), 260  
Hassall, Richard, 120, 229  
Hastings, George, Lord, Earl of Huntingdon, 106, 168, 186, 205  
Haught, Richard, 258  
Hay (Brecon), 71  
Heire, *see* Heyer  
Heleson William, 209  
Heley, Ralph, 195  
Henky, Hugh, 110; John, 110  
Henrison, Henryson, Elen, 177, 250; John, 158  
Henry VII, 22, 34, 36  
Henry VIII, 2, 7, 15, 19, 22, 25, 30, 34, 36, 39, 55, 56, 73-9, 95-6, 91, 93, 100, 104, 107, 110, 140, 168, 216-8, 254-6, 266-7, 270  
Henshae, Henry, 194  
Henstowe, Elenour, 274  
Heron, John, 59  
Hertfordshire, 6  
Herytage, Thomas, 110  
Heth, Hethe Houses, 133, 154, 174, 193, 259  
Heth (Causrs), 71  
Hethe (Derbs.), 223  
Heyer, Heyre, Heire, Edward, 145, 166, 184, 203, 213, 252  
Heylyn, Robert, 159  
Hill, Hyll, Jone, 209; Robert, 223  
Hillmorton (Warws.), 244  
Hobson, Hobeson, George, 193; Katherine, 175, 250, 260; William, 225  
Hochyn, Henry, 157  
Hogrove, James, 237  
Hogstowe (Causrs), 71  
Holland, Wa(l)ter, 274  
Holcote, Halcotte, Holcotte, Holecote, *see* Coke  
Holcroft, Thomas, 89, 96; William, 96, 160  
Holford, Arthur, 119, 128, 151, 225, 262; Ralph, 115  
Holmesfield, Holmfield, Holmefeld, Holmesfeld (Derbs.), 42, 54, 145, 166, 184, 203, 213, 223, 252, 263, 268, 278  
Holt, Lyons (Marcher Lordship), 2-4, 9, 13, 15, 17, 18, 26, 28-31, 34, 37-9, 41-8, 52-3, 60, 63, 80-1, 84, 90, 92, 95, 101, 107-8, 127, 139, 140, 150-1, 155, 158, 163-4, 170-1, 175-7, 180, 182-3, 198-9, 211-2, 215, 220-1, 223-5, 231-41, 243, 249-51, 253-4, 257-64, 267, 276  
Holynworth, George, 156; John, 209  
Hondeford, Richard, 247  
Honyett, John, 209, 226  
Hoole, Christoffer, 278  
Hope Bowdler, Hopbowdeler (Salop), 42, 144, 163, 201, 213, 252, 268, 275  
Horton, 58  
Howard, Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, 32, 36, 39, 40, 63  
Howell, ap, *alias* Brereton, John, 109; John ap Madoc, 71  
Howerd, John, 209  
Huet, Richard, 157  
Hulman, *see* Wolman  
Hulseman, Harman, 7, 76, 81, 94  
Hunt, Hunte, Richard, 48; William, 222, 243  
Huntingdon, Richard, 88, 96  
Huntingdon, Earl of, *see* Hastings  
Huntingdon (Brecon), 71  
Hurleston, 18, 113, 118-9, 137, 158, 178, 196, 211, 251, 268 (*see also* Coole)  
Huxley, Robert, 84  
Huxley, 41, 46, 113, 115, 118, 131, 153, 208, 249, 253, 268, 279  
Ilkeston (Derbs.), 42, 54, 145, 166, 184, 203, 213, 223, 263, 268, 278  
Inneshagh, Robert, 73  
Islington (Middx.), 104, 106  
Ithell, ap, Hoell, 235, 238; William, 233, 235-41, 252-3, 257  
James I, 22  
James, Thomas, 237  
Jannons, Robert, 40  
Janyn, Edmond, 241  
Janyes, ---, 87  
Jenkin, Jankyn, Jenkyn, ap, Guttyn ap David 215, 229, 254; John, 241; Kendrick, 276; Kevin, 100, 229; Morgan ap Gryffith, 263, 276; Randolph, 234; Thomas ap Madoc, 277  
Jeynson, Jyneson, Richard, 150-1  
John, ap, Jenkin, 221, 236, 242; John, 257; Robert, 99; Thomas, 233  
Johns, Robert, 72, 74-5, 94, 215, 229  
Johnson, Edward, 246; Nicholas, 191  
Kechen, Kechyn, Robert, 221, 232, 236  
Kelsall, Roger, 105  
Kelton, Arthur, 278  
Kempe, Thomas, 147  
Kenlleth, *see* Cynllaith  
Kereson, William, 240  
Kerthyncham, ---, 103  
Ketill, James, 7, 84, 95; John, 84, 95; Ralph, 95  
Keveston, Ralph, 257  
Keyeth, Hugh, 253-4  
Keym, Thomas, 215  
Kings Langley (Herts.), 110  
Kingston, Kingeston, Kyngeston, Antony, 55, 217, 226, 255, 262, 270, 276, 278  
Kington, Kyngton (Brecon), 71

- Knight, William, 7, 31, 69, 72, 94  
 Knyvet, Knevet, Antony, 14, 26, 61, 73, 84, 95  
 Kymer, Thomas, 229  
 Kynder, George, 155  
 Kyngeston, *see* Kingston  
 Kyngton, *see* Kington  
 Kytson, ---, 243
- Lacy, Lacye, Randolph, 209, 226  
 Lambe, John, 155  
 Lancaster, Duchy of, 6, 8, 40, 49, 69, 71-2, 85, 117, 129  
 Langoit, *see* Llangoed  
 Lawton, Laughton, Robert, 210, 225  
 Leche, Ralph, 54, 145, 166, 184, 203, 213, 224, 252, 263, 278  
 Ledesham, Thomas, 231  
 Lee, Roger, 227; Rowland, 33, 35-6, 38-40  
 Leftwich, Leftwyche, Richard, 7, 16, 19, 35, 39, 56, 64, 69, 70, 75, 80-3, 90, 95, 102-5, 114-5, 118, 120, 126, 141, 150, 160, 170, 180, 188, 199, 207, 249  
 Leftwich, Leftwyche, 103-5, 118, 126-7, 150-1, 170, 188  
 Legh, Roger, 105, 154, 193-4  
 Leicester, Leycester, Leycestre, Ralph, 89, 96  
 Leicester, 42, 168, 186, 205, 253  
 Leicestershire, 167, 185, 204, 214, 269  
 Leighton, Leyghton, Edward, 4; Thomas, 278  
 Lenton (Notts.), priory, 55, 57, 215  
 Lesnes (Kent); Lesnes, abbey, 1, 6, 15, 20, 42, 53, 96, 109, 111, 242, 267  
 Lewis, Hugh, 95, 101; John, 101  
 Ley, Roger, 133, 155, 175  
 Lichfield (Staffs.), 29, 32, 35-6; Bishop of Coventry and, *see* Blyth, Lee  
 Lightfoot, Lyghtfote, Peers, 174, 250; Peter, 154; William, 209, 225  
 Lister, Lyster, Katherine, 103; Richard, 69, 75-6  
 Llanddwyn (Anglesey), 100  
 Llangoed, Langoit (Brecon), 71  
 Llewellyn, Llewellyn, Lluwellyn, ap, Howell, 148, 168, 277; William ap Madoc, 100, 109  
 Lloyd, Lloid, Lludd, Edward, 108-9; Randolph, 30, 36-7, 107, 108-10, 140, 150, 176, 198-9, 220, 224, 230, 250  
 Lloyd, ap Lewes, Hugh, 109  
 Lloyd, ap Tudor, John, 109  
 Locke, William, 243  
 Lodysman, Harry, 104  
 London, 7, 11, 16, 37-8, 42, 45-8, 52-3, 72-3, 77, 83, 86, 102, 105, 108, 143, 223, 237-40, 242-3, 245-6, 258, 261; Charterhouse, 242; Cripplegate, White Hind without, 92; Mark Lane, 37; St. Bartholomew, hospital of, 64; St. John's Lane, 42, 64; Smithfield, 48, 55, the Castle in, 238; Tower of, 37-8; Tower Hill, 1; Watling Street, 238; letters from 72, 76, 89  
 Longendale, 12-15, 18, 29, 30, 34, 43, 56, 59, 60, 133, 139, 155, 175, 194, 209, 222, 227, 247, 260, 266-7  
 Lovell, Francis, Viscount, 163  
 Lowe, Henry, 177, 250, 260
- Lowther, Loder, Lother, Louthor, Florence, 46, 215, 223, 253-4, 260, 264, 276-7  
 Ludlam, William, 165  
 Ludlow (Salop), 51-3, 240-1  
 Luke, Walter, 242  
 Lyme, 134  
 Lyons, *see* Holt  
 Lyster, *see* Lister
- Macclesfield, Makkelfeld, Maxfeld, 10, 41, 43, 48, 50, 64, 96, 113, 122-3, 130, 132, 134, 153-4, 156, 172-6, 191-2, 194-5, 208, 222, 246, 249, 268  
 Madoc, ap, Thomas, 43, 233  
 Maisteron, George, 120; Thomas, 120  
 Malpas, Thomas, 219, 230, 251  
 Malpas, 1, 15, 41, 77, 99, 110, 139, 159, 160, 178-9, 197-8, 211, 226, 237, 240, 251, 264, 267, 271, 277  
 Manchester, 247  
 Manley, William, 102  
 Manley, 102, 118, 126, 150, 170, 188  
 Marches of, the; Council of the Marches, *see* Wales  
 Marcholmeley, Mercholmeley, John, 121, 137  
 Marchwiel, Marchyll (Bromfield), 107  
 Marshall, Thomas, 247  
 Martyn, Marten, John, 232, 237, 245  
 Mary, Princess, 23, 25, 73-4, 79-80, 94  
 Massy, Masci, Mascy, Masey, Massye, James, 209; Nicholas, 177, 250, 260; Robert, 120-1, 137; Roger, 105, 110; Thomas, 163; William, 120  
 Maynell, Maynewell, Meynell, Agnes, 64, 103; Henry, 64, 103, 238  
 Maynwaryng, Maynwarynge, Humphrey, 103, 151, 154, 163, 170, 183, 188, 202, 252, 258, 263; Randolph, 103  
 Maysham, John, 260  
 Maxfeld, *see* Macclesfield  
 Menai ferries, 12, 24, 26-7, 42, 51, 111  
 Meriden (Warws.), 244  
 Meresley Park, Marshley, Masseley, Massey-ley, Merssheley (Bromfield), 14, 17, 26, 34, 94, 101, 199, 217, 220, 231, 255, 257, 270  
 Merioneth, 7, 14-17, 26, 28, 30, 36, 79, 80, 82, 90, 95, 101, 106-7, 217, 253, 263, 276  
 Mersey, river, 43  
 Michyll, Robert, 242  
 Middlesex, 42, 186, 215, 267  
 Middleton, Muddeton, Myddleton, Joan, 106; John, 168, 186; Robert, 5, 105-6, 205  
 Middlewich, Middlewyche, Middelwyche, *see* Wich Malbank  
 Millington, Myllyngton, Thomas, 152, 172, 190  
 Minshull, Mynshull, Edward, 128, 151, 171, 227, 249, 263  
 Minshull Vernon, 11, 45, 103-5, 119, 126, 128, 150-1, 170-1, 188, 202, 227, 237-9, 249, 263  
 Mochnant, Moghaunt (Marcher Lordship), 69, 82  
 Moelewick (Denbigh), 71  
 Moel-y-don ferry (Anglesey), Moledon, 99, 100, 111, 148, 168, 186, 205

- Monkesfeld, Nycholas, 221, 232, 234  
 More, Robert, 32  
 Morgan, Prys, 63  
 Morrice, James, 260  
 Morres, Robert, 202  
 Morys, ap, Robert, 37  
 Motorshed, Reynold, 193  
 Motterside, William, 237  
 Mottram, Mottrom, Mottrome, 18, 24, 41, 46,  
 49, 51, 100, 133-4, 139, 155, 175, 194, 209,  
 211, 222, 225, 227, 247, 250, 266-7  
 Mouldsworth, Moldesworthe, 126, 150, 170, 188  
 Mowrheaway (Marcher Lordship), 82  
 Multon, John, 120  
 Mulyton, Thomas, 225, 262  
 Munslow, Monselowe, hundred (Salop), 142,  
 161, 182, 200  
 Mynsho Park, *see* Minshull Vernon  
 Mynsterley (Caur), 71  
  
 Nantwich, Nantewyche, 27, 29, 96, 103, 137, 226,  
 238, 240, 251, 259, 264, 276  
 Neath, Abbot, of, *see* Thomas  
 Nethersole, John, 59  
 Newbold, John, 154, 174, 250  
 Newbolte, 137  
 Newhall, New Hall, 42, 53, 102, 158, 163, 183,  
 202, 216, 252, 255, 267, 270  
 Newport (Salop), 244  
 Newton, Peter, 24-5  
 Norbury, Norbery, John, 4, 7, 11, 16, 20, 26, 30,  
 43-5, 47-9, 51-5, 64, 70, 80-1, 90, 92, 96, 127-  
 207, 211-2, 215, 219, 222-4, 227, 229-31, 241-  
 2, 245, 249-64, 276  
 Norfolk, Duke of, *see* Howard  
 Norris, Henry, 1, 21  
 Norse, Alys, 129, 152, 172, 190, 262  
 Northampton, 222  
 Northumberland, Duke of, *see* Dudley  
 Northwich, 5, 12, 15, 75, 94, 99, 118, 126  
 Norton, Johanne, 273; Richard, 273  
 Norton, priory; Abbot of, 31, 40-1, 63, 216, 226,  
 255, 262, 270  
 Nottingham, 243  
 Nottinghamshire, 42, 53, 57, 166-7, 184-5, 204,  
 213, 238, 268-9  
 Nycols, Thomas, 104  
  
 Occlestone, Oclestone, 104, 126-7, 150-1, 170-1,  
 188  
 Offeley, William, 241  
 Old Cotes (Notts.), 104  
 Onibury, Onebury (Salop), 8, 30, 246-7, 273-4  
 (*see also* Wooton Onibury)  
 Oswestry (Marcher Lordship), 29  
 Over Myggeley, Overmygeley, 123, 130  
 Owdeler, Richard, 273  
 Owen (Marcher Lordship), 13, 101, 107-8  
 Oxenbrydge, William, 279  
 Oxford, 20, 38, 109  
  
 Parsons, Thomas, 122  
 Paulet, Pallet, Pawlette, Poulet, William, 17,  
 19, 54, 70, 82-3, 89, 96, 104, 106, 118, 128,  
 260-1, 278  
 Paynter, Payntor, Roger, 48, 127, 150, 170,  
 189  
 Peckforton, 32, 37  
 Peers, Richard, 274  
 Peerson, Pyerson, John, 148, 168, 186, 247  
 Penkelly (Brecon), 71  
 Penkethman, Richard, 85-6  
 Penmon (Anglesey), 100  
 Peris, John, 273  
 Phelip, Mawde, 232-3; William, 236  
 Philip, ap, Rees, 99, 100  
 Pickhill, Pickhull, Pyckhull, Pyckhyll, Pyckyll,  
 Pykell, Pykhyll (Bromfield), 42-3, 52-3,  
 220, 233, 239, 240, 253-4, 257, 263, 269, 277,  
 279  
 Plante, Alexander, 208  
 Plome, Plont, Richard, 122, 130  
 Pole, Augustine, 224; Randolph, 31, 39, 41, 63;  
 William, 7, 31, 33, 69, 83  
 Poole, Margaret, 141  
 Poole, Pole, 84, 95  
 Port, Porte, John, 238  
 Porter, Hugh, 17, 95, 100, 219, 230, 236, 257  
 Porthaethwy, Porthaythwe (Anglesey), ferry,  
 99, 100, 111, 147, 168, 186, 205  
 Powis (Marcher Lordship), 39, 79, 80, 82  
 Prestlond, John, 241  
 Proctor, Thomas, 104  
 Puleston, Pulesden, Pulesdon, John (senior &  
 junior), 7, 14, 15, 24, 26, 30, 37, 58, 69, 70-1,  
 79, 80, 89, 90, 95, 100-1, 106-7, 253, 263-4,  
 276; Lancelot, 17, 92, 107-8, 257; Peers, 263  
 Pulford, William, 257  
 Puyson, Thomas, 243  
 Picton, Pyketon, 209  
  
 Quullius, ap, William, 215  
  
 Radclyff, Roger, 84, 95  
 Ralye, Elynor, 209  
 Rees, ap, Edward, 109  
 Richard, ap, Elis, 240  
 Richmond, Rlichemond, Duke of, *see* Fitz Roy  
 Ridley, 6, 8, 34, 60, 101  
 Rigeley, William, 154  
 Robert, ap, Sir John, 109  
 Robynson, Thomas, 134, 156, 176, 195  
 Rochford, Viscount, *see* Boleyn  
 Rogers, John, 277  
 Rothwell (Yorks.), 49  
 Rowle, Thomas, 260  
 Rowton, 99, 139, 160, 179, 198  
 Ruabon (Bromfield), 5, 28, 42-3, 107, 109, 221,  
 236, 269  
 Rudheath, 29  
 Rugeley, William, 93, 96  
 Runcorn, ---, 72  
 Runcorn, Roncorne, Rooncorne, Rouncorn,  
 Rouncorne, 117, 129, 152, 171-2, 190, 277

- Rushton Spencer, Rossheton, Russheton (Staffs.), 42, 54, 146, 167, 185, 204, 214, 225, 227, 252, 262-3, 269
- Russell, John, 74, 94
- Rustoo, Rustoo, David, 233-4, 239, 241
- Ruthin (Marcher Lordship), 40
- Rygeby, William, 209, 225
- Rygowey, Richard, 209
- Ryle, Rile, Christopher, 193; Roger, 193
- Ryley, Elyn, 225; Henry, 105
- Sacheverell, Sachewerell, Joan, 106; Richard, 106
- St. Asaph, Dean of, *see* Salisbury; Bishop of, *see* Standish
- St. Bartholomew's, *see* London
- St. John's collegiate church, *see* Chester
- St. John's hospital, *see* Chester
- St. John's Lane, *see* London
- St. Werburgh's, *see* Chester
- Salisbury, Salesbury, Salusbury, Fowke, Dean of St. Asaph, 109; Hugh, 72, 74, 94; Robert, Abbot of Valle Crucis, 28, 41, 109
- Salter, John, 84, 95
- Saughall, Sagehall, 42, 44, 138, 159, 178, 197, 251, 266 (*see also* Shotwick)
- Savage, Anne, 54, 243; Antony, 52, 104, 122-3, 130, 153, 172, 191, 208, 218, 230, 249, 256; Edmund, 54, 146, 167, 204, 214; Elizabeth, *see* Brereton; Humphrey, 123, 260; John, knight (*ob.* 1492), 1; John, knight (the elder, *ob.* 1527), 32-4, 83, 94, 116, 126, 147, 168, 186, 205, 214, 269; John, knight (the younger, *ob.* 1528), 5, 13-15, 19, 56, 75-6, 82-3, 89, 94-5, 102-5, 116, 118-9, 123, 126-31, 134, 137, 141-4, 170, 172, 174, 188, 197, 222-3, 238, 257, 260-1, 264, 275; John (*ob.* 1597), 33, 103-4, 129, 172, 225, 262; John, standard bearer, 168, 186, 205, 214, 253, 269; John, priest, 56; Lawrence, 113, 131, 174, 192, 218, 229, 256; Richard (senior), 134, 146, 167, 176, 185, 195, 204, 214, 218, 229, 252, 256, 269; Richard (junior), 18, 113, 137, 159, 178, 197, 218, 230, 260; Thomas (Archbishop of York), 1; Thomas, 113, 131, 134, 174, 176, 192, 195, 218, 229, 256
- Scrymeshawe, Thomas, 257
- Sefton, Roger, 160
- Seiout, Saint, Seincte (Anglesey), ferry, 111, 148, 168, 186, 205
- Seymour, Jane, 2
- Shagh, John, 121
- Sheffield (Yorks.), 43
- Shelley, William, 101
- Shephard, William, 274
- Shepley, Ralph, 32
- Shepshed, Shepeshed, Shepfield (Leics.), 42, 147, 167, 185, 204, 214, 223, 253, 269
- Shipbrooke, Shebbroke, Shipbrok, Shybbroke, 3, 5, 16, 20, 42, 47-51, 64, 81, 96, 103-5, 113-5, 118-120, 126, 128, 150-1, 170-1, 188-9, 192, 200, 207, 225, 249, 258, 262, 268
- Shocklach, 5, 13, 20, 42-3, 108, 239
- Shokeliche, William, 232
- Shorte, John, 133, 155, 175, 194, 209, 250; William, 181
- Shotwick, Shotwike, Shotwyk, Shotwyke, 6, 8-10, 13, 18, 24-5, 27, 42-7, 49, 59, 72-5, 83, 94, 101, 138, 159, 160, 178-9, 197-8, 211, 226, 237, 239, 251, 258, 266
- Showre, John, 246
- Shrewsbury, Earl of, *see* Talbot
- Shropshire, 3, 4, 8, 19, 23, 35, 42-3, 48-9, 53, 57, 71, 94, 141-2, 161, 163, 181-3, 200-1, 212, 222-3, 237, 268
- Showbrigge, John, 158
- Shryggeley, Thomas, 208
- Shurlach, Shorlache, 104-5, 126, 150, 170, 188
- Skewe, Skuce, John, 242
- Slade, Slad, John, 273, 275; Nicholas, 201, 273; Richard, 181; William, 8, 141-4, 161-3, 182-3, 200-1, 212-3, 222-3, 236-7, 251-2, 273, 275
- Slater, John, 277
- Smeaton, Mark, 1
- Smith, Smyth, John, 279; Sir Richard, 260; Thomas, 120-1, 137, 139, 164, 179, 198, 259; William, 34
- Smytting, Edward, 7, 69, 76, 78, 81-2, 94
- Sneede, Sneyde, Ralph, 32; Richard, 32-3, 64, 89, 105, 113, 118, 126-7, 174, 192, 219, 222-3, 230, 238, 256, 261, 264, 276; family, 87
- Somerset, Elizabeth, *see* Brereton; Charles, Earl of Worcester, 1, 34, 36, 83; Henry, Earl of Worcester, 20, 36, 53-4, 59, 62-3
- Southall, John, 13, 24
- Southerook, Southcroke (Anglesey), ferry, 147, 168, 186, 205
- Sparrowgrove, Sparrowgrave, Sparrow Greve, 118, 126
- Spurstow, 110
- Spurstowe, Spurstooewe, John, 105, 110
- Stacy, Roger, 165
- Stafford, Edward, Duke of Buckingham, 23, 71; Harry, 55, 105, 242, 278; Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, 22, 59; Joan, 105
- Stafford, 86
- Staffordshire, 23, 41-2, 71, 167, 185, 204, 214, 239, 256, 269
- Stainsby, Staynesby, Staynsby (Derbs.), 8, 42, 104, 144, 164, 183, 202, 213, 223, 252, 268
- Stainsbyheath (Derbs.), 104
- Standish, Henry, Bishop of, 39
- Stanley, Anne, Countess of, 10, 53, 136, 158; Edward, 99; Edward, Earl of Derby, 12, 15, 41, 99, 155, 267; Thomas, 99, 155; --- of Wever, 226, 259; Sir William, 34, 39, 103
- Starky, Starkey, Sterky, Hugh, 69, 85, 89, 95; John, 120, 137
- Staunton Lacy (Salop), 274
- Stedman, John, 162; Robert, 162
- Stockport, Stropport, 176
- Stockton, Stocketon, Stokton, Edward, 52, 219, 230, 240; Oliver, 148, 168, 186, 205, 215, 224, 253, 258; Philip, 258, 264; Thomas, 233; William, 220, 233
- Stokes, Richard, 218, 230, 256, 261
- Stone (Staffs.), 86

- Stonor (Oxon.), 41  
 Strete, Richard, 35-6  
 Sulyard, William, 54, 278  
 Sutton, John, 171; Peers, 218, 230, 256, 261  
 Sutton (Notts.), *see* Granby & Sutton  
 Sutton (Salop), 42, 143, 162, 182, 201, 212, 252, 268, 273  
 Swanlow, 95  
 Swift, Swyfte, Richard, 91, 961, 242  
 Sydney, Francis, 14, 58, 278  
 Symond, Symondes, Symons, John, 114, 218, 230, 256, 261
- Tabley, Mayo, 24, 72, 94  
 Talbot, George, Earl of Shrewsbury, 141, 161, 181, 200  
 Tal-y-foel, Thaylevoyle (Anglesey), ferry, 99, 100, 111, 147, 168, 186, 205  
 Tarvin, 35  
 Tattenhall, 5, 42, 48, 51, 53, 102, 108, 110, 111, 135, 137, 157, 176, 195, 210, 222-3, 241, 247, 250, 258, 260, 267  
 Tatton, John, 30, 77, 94; Robert, 30, 107, 120  
 Taylor, Taillor, Taillour, Tailour, Jenkyn, 193; Margaret, 156-7; Nicholas, 177, 250 260; Peter, 157; Richard, 170-1, 249, 260; Thomas, 193  
 Tean, Teyne (Staffs.), 113, 123, 146, 167, 185, 204, 214, 223, 225, 252, 262-3, 269  
 Thame (Oxon.), 41  
 Thames, river, 20, 43  
 Thomas, Griffith, 93; Leyson, Leysend, 28, 70, 91-2, 109; Richard, 70, 92  
 Thomas, ap, John ap Lewys, 109  
 Thurleigh, Tirley (Beds.), 243  
 Tilston, Twylston, Tylston, 95, 99, 136, 139, 158, 160, 178-9, 196, 198, 210, 226, 267  
 Tintwistle, Tintwisle (Derbs.), 51, 258  
 Tiverton, 95  
 Toft, 89, 96  
 Torner, Richard, 110  
 Tottenham (Middx.), 42, 64  
 Trafford, Edmund, 181  
 Travers, John, 55, 215  
 Troutbeck, William, 73, 94  
 Tuchett, James, 89; John, Lord Audley, 7, 31, 42, 53, 70, 88-9, 102, 135, 216, 223, 255, 260, 267, 270  
 Tudor, Jasper, Duke of Bedford, 34  
 Tuke, Brian, 69, 75-6, 94, 256, 260  
 Tyler, Katyne, 232  
 Tytley, Tyteley, John, 120-1, 137
- Vages, Jone, 215  
 Vale Royal, abbey, 6, 8, 31, 62-4, 96, 103, 222, 246, 255, 258, 263, 271, 278-9; Abbot of, *see* Butler, Harware  
 Valle Crucis, abbey of, 5, 6, 28-9, 37-8, 41-3, 55, 91-2, 109, 217, 225, 255, 259, 263-4, 269; Abbot of, *see* Salisbury; Prior of, *see* Bromley  
 Vaudry, Vaurry, Robert, 105, 138  
 Vaughan, Hugh, 71, 94  
 Venables, Hugh, 190, 249, 264
- Vernon, Ralph, 208  
 Veysey, John, Bishop of Exeter, 94  
 Vitz Robert, Johan, *see* Fitz Robert
- Wade (Hants.), 89, 96  
 Wales, 1, 2, 23, 31, 34, 36, 40, 42, 45, 55, 227; ferries of North Wales, 18, 147, 168, 186, 205, 214, 254, 259, 261, 264, 267, 277  
 Wales, Marches of; Council of, 2, 4, 6, 16, 20, 23, 28-9, 32, 34, 36, 38-9, 40, 42-3, 71, 79-80, 94-5, 276; President of, *see* Veysey, Lee  
 Walke-late, William, 130  
 Walker, John, 247; Margaret, 233  
 Walley, George, 171, 189; Ralph, 207, Randolph, 225  
 Walsh, Edward, 93, 97; Walter, 7, 70, 93  
 Walton (Salop), 8, 143, 162, 182, 201, 274  
 Warmingham, Warmyncham, 118  
 Warmyncham, Warmyngham, Wermyncham, Christopher, 108-9, 163, 179, 198  
 Warren, Lawrence, 141  
 Warwickshire, 26  
 Water, Ale, 232, 233  
 Weneloke, Robert, 264  
 West, Clement, 279  
 Westbury, Westby, Christopher, 104, 145, 165, 184, 203, 213, 252, 263  
 Westminster, 7, 78-9, 82, 243; Star Chamber, 242-3; letters from, 78, 79, 82  
 Weston, Francis, 1  
 Weston, 33, 85, 96  
 Wettenhall, 104-5, 118, 126-7, 150, 170, 188, 222  
 Wheelkey Park, 151  
 Whetley, John, 117  
 Whitchurch, Whitchurche, Whyte church (Salop), 46, 229, 240, 244-5  
 White, John, 163  
 Wich Malbank, Wiche Malbanke, Wycus Malbus, Middlewich, 86, 103, 118, 126, 163, 178, 183, 197, 202, 226, 268  
 Wigland, 58  
 Williams, ap, William, 229  
 Williamson, Wyllyamson, Wyllymson, Robert, 105, 121, 134, 156, 170, 176, 194, 210, 250  
 Willington (Derbs.), 103, 109, 110  
 Willoughby, Edward, 105; Henry, 86, 96  
 Wiltshire, Lord, *see* Boleyn  
 Wiltshire, sheriff of, 59  
 Windsor (Berks.), chapel of St. George, 20  
 Wirhall, Wyreal, William, 154, 174, 250  
 Wittour, Richard, 35  
 Wodcok, Antony, 231; William, 231-2, 234, 237, 239  
 Wodenott, Wodnat, Wodhut, Lawrence, 215, 242; Randolph, 35  
 Woodcott, Wodycotte, 137  
 Wolley, Margaret, 247; Robert, 147; William, 209  
 Wolman, Dr Richard, 23, 25, 73-4, 94  
 Wolsey, Thomas, Cardinal, Archbishop of York, 7, 23, 25, 27, 72-3, 75-6, 81, 106  
 Wolverhampton (Staffs.), 244  
 Wood, Roger, 279  
 Woodall, Wodale, Woddall, Wodhale, Woodale, Randolph, 242; William, 75, 94, 220, 231, 243, 254, 257-8, 277

- Woodchurch, 31  
 Woode, William, 274  
 Woodlands (Dorset), 105  
 Woodward, Woodwarth, Robert, 76-7, 79  
 Woolehowse, John, 104  
 Woolstanwood, Wolstanwode, 103, 163, 183, 202  
 Wootton, Wotton, Wooton Onibury (Salop), 8,  
     30, 42, 143, 162, 182, 201, 212, 222-3, 246-7,  
     252, 268, 273-4  
 Worcester, Earl of, *see* Somerset  
 Worsley, Worseley, Otwell, 76, 94; Ralph, 110  
 Wrenbury, Wrenburye, Richard, 120-1, 137  
 Wrenbury, 137  
 Wrene, Thomas, 11, 52, 257  
 Wrexham, 101, 109  
 Wright, Margery, 157  
 Wrinehill (Staffs.), 34  
 Wriothlesley, Thomas, 4  
 Wryne, Ralph, 12, 15, 99, 141; Randolph, 99  
 Wylbraham, Humphrey, 120  
 Wyld, Wylde, Richard, 120, 137  
 Wylkynson, Richard, 239; Robert, 171, 249, 260  
 Wyn, Robert, 107  
 Wyndsor, Andrew, 99  
 Wynnynghon, John, 85, 96  
 Wynter, Charles, 247  
 Y-Lafen (Anglesey), ferry, 99, 100, 111  
 Yale (Marcher Lordship), 91, 108, 109, (*see also*  
     Bromfield and Yale)  
 Yardeley, Yardeleye, William, 53, 240-1  
 Yardley (Worcs.), 93, 96  
 York, Archbishop of, *see* Savage, Wolsey  
 Yoyle, Richard, 121

The Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire

Volume 116: end